This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

A history of Rehoboth, Massachusetts

Digitized by Google

HRMT
1918
TILTON

Harvard College Library

FROM THE

BRIGHT LEGACY

One half the income from this Legacy, which was received in 1880 under the will of

JONATHAN BROWN BRIGHT

of Waltham, Massachusetts, is to be expended for books for the College Library. The other half of the income is devoted to scholarships in Harvard University for the benefit of descendants of

HENRY BRIGHT, JR.,

who died at Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1686. In the absence of such descendants, other persons are eligible to the scholarships. The will requires that this announcement shall be made in every book added to the Library under its provisions.

Digitized by Google

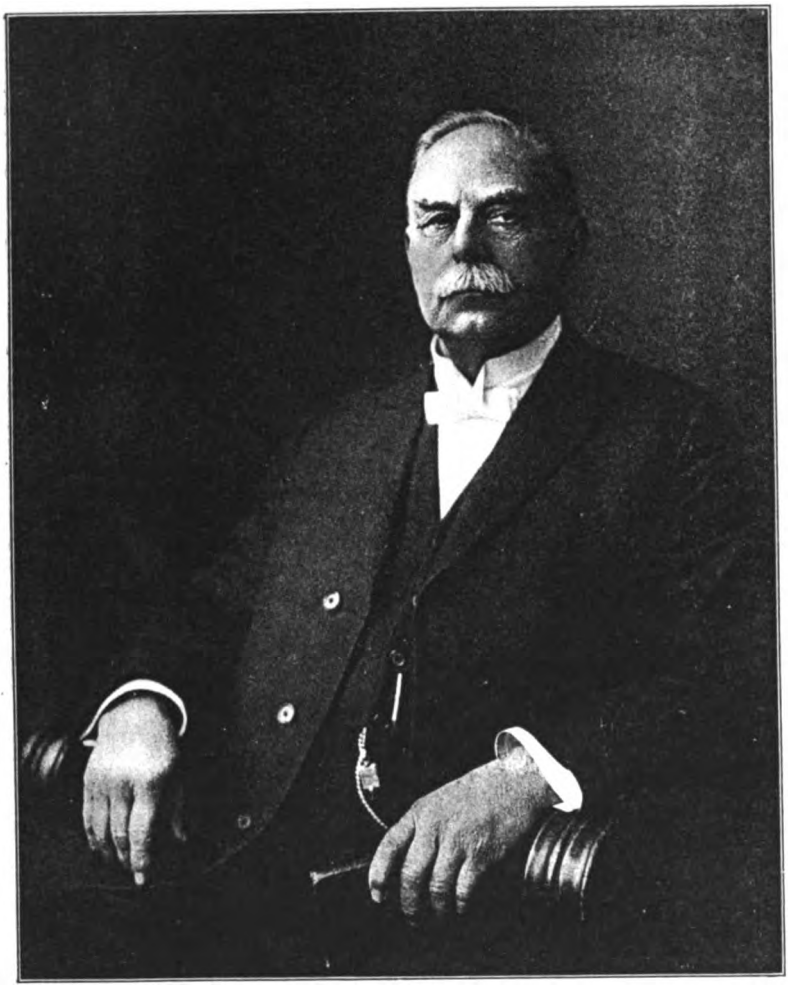
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Geo. H. Tilton

Digitized by Google

A History of Rehoboth Massachusetts

ITS HISTORY FOR 275 YEARS
1643-1918

IN WHICH IS INCORPORATED THE VITAL PARTS OF THE ORIGINAL HISTORY OF THE TOWN, PUBLISHED IN 1836, AND WRITTEN BY LEONARD BLISS, Jr.

By Rev. GEORGE H. TILTON, A.M.
FOUNDER OF THE REHOBOTH ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY
MINISTER IN REHOBOTH, 1877-1891

Rehoboth, the Lord hath made room for us.—Gen. 26 : 22.

BOSTON, MASS.:
PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHOR.
1918

Digitized by Google

US 13425.5.10
B

To open this book properly see page 410.

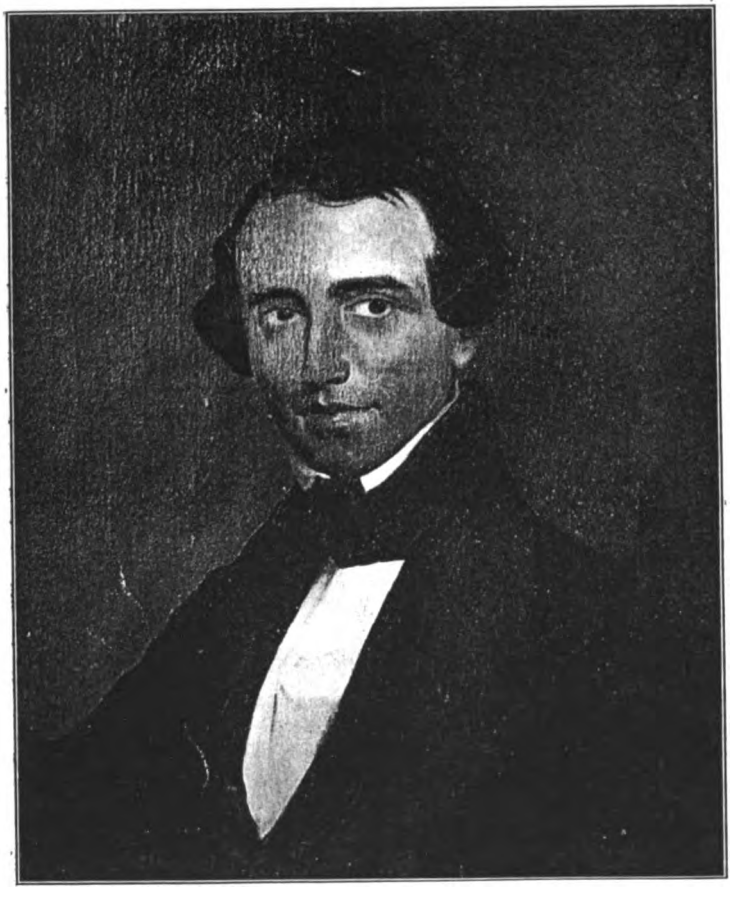
JUN 21 1916
LIBRARY

COPYRIGHT, 1918
BY GEORGE HENRY TILTON

LOUIS E. CROSSCUP CO., PRINTERS
BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Leonard Bliss, jr.

Digitized by Google

TO THE PEOPLE OF

REHOBOTH

WHOSE NOBLE ANCESTORS EXEMPLIFIED

THE LARGE FREEDOM OF THE PILGRIM FATHERS

AND WHOSE SONS AND DAUGHTERS

ARE DOING BRAVELY THEIR PART IN THE WORLD'S WORK

This History

IS DEDICATED WITH THE SINCERE REGARDS OF

THE AUTHOR

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

FOREWORD

LEONARD BLISS, Jr., published his "History of Rehoboth" in 1836. His special merit consisted in culling from the old town and proprietors' records and those of the Plymouth Colony the annals and documents which constitute the larger part of his book. "I designed the volume," he writes, "to be a collection of well authenticated facts." These were wisely edited and are the foundation facts upon which the present author and all who follow him must depend. To this gifted young writer we gladly acknowledge our obligation and avail ourselves freely of his material.

But in the four-score years and more since Bliss's book was issued much new material has come to light, and many important events have occurred, including those of the Civil War. The time seems ripe for supplementing the earlier history and for bringing all subsequent events down to the present time. The new history follows with Bliss the order of time in the early part: Blackstone and Roger Williams, pioneer dwellers in the old town, opened the way for the Hingham and Weymouth Colony under Samuel Newman in 1643–4. King Philip's War is given considerable space, as it had its beginning on the borders and its ending within the limits of Rehoboth and caused great distress to the inhabitants. The war of the Revolution is more fully set forth than in the older history and much new matter is introduced. Then follows an account of the old Militia of Bristol County and the soldiers of the Civil War. The history of each of the churches is given from its organization to the present time, or to its end in case of lapse. The early history of the Newman Church is closely identified with the progress of the town, as both were under one government down to 1759. The Palmer's River Church, formed in 1721, has a long and interesting record and is given ample space. The several Baptist Churches also, of which three were of the six-principle order, have been thoroughly studied and their merits fairly written.

Then follow chapters on Education, the Antiquarian Society, Agriculture, Native Trees, Cemeteries, and various miscellaneous topics of importance.

Digitized by Google

The Biographical section of the book contains carefully written sketches of more than a hundred men and women, and special pains have been taken to enrich the family names with much genealogical material.

The ample illustrations throughout the volume, whether of persons and places, or maps, diagrams and facsimiles, speak for themselves and we trust will justify their presence in the book.

We would call attention to the three groups of fifty-one teachers, of which the town may well be proud.

The writer would acknowledge his great indebtedness to all who have assisted him in his exacting enterprise: to the historian, Hon. Thomas Williams Bicknell, formerly identified with the educational affairs of the town, for many courtesies and for his sympathetic interest in every phase of the work; to Dr. Horace Everett Horton, in whose veins flows the blood of some of Rehoboth's best families, for his constant encouragement and for his helpful suggestions concerning affairs of the olden time; to Mrs. Abbie W. Marvel for securing names and sketches of teachers represented in groups, and for her unfailing efforts for the success of the book; and to Hon. Geo. N. Goff for the loan of old and valuable documents shedding light upon the past.

In regard to the spelling of proper names we have tried to follow the custom of the families referred to, but where they differ, who can steer a consistent course? In a single graveyard the name Pierce was written five different ways. Again we have Miller, Millerd and Millard; Read and Reed; Allen and Allyn, etc.

We trust the History may prove valuable for reference, as well as a souvenir companion for the fireside.

In concluding this preface, we take pleasure in acknowledging our great indebtedness to Marsden Jasiel Perry, successful banker and man of affairs, lover of Nature and patron of the fine arts, and distinguished collector of rare Shakesperiana, for generous financial aid in publishing the history of his native town. But for this timely help, with the world at war and expenses multiplied, the book could not have been issued without loss. To this worthy descendant of Anthony Perry is due peculiar honor for meeting two-fifths of the large expense of this History, thus affording comfort and stimulus to the writer.

Digitized by Google

MARSDEN J. PERRY

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS

CHAPTER		PAGE
	INTRODUCTION	1
I.	EARLY SETTLERS AND ANNALS	5
	William Blackstone	6
	Roger Williams	12
	Samuel Newman	18
	Annals and Documents	18
II.	KING PHILIP'S WAR	62
III.	THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR AND EVENTS FOLLOWING	114
IV.	THE BRISTOL COUNTY MILITIA	147
V.	SOLDIERS OF THE CIVIL WAR	155
VI.	THE CHURCHES OF REHOBOTH	172
	Congregational Church	172
	Oak Swamp Church	195
	Hornbine Church	203
	Annawan Church	207
	Irons or Free Will Church	210
	Methodist Episcopal Church	212
	Elder Peck's Church	215
VII.	THE PROGRESS OF EDUCATION	216
VIII.	THE TEACHERS OF REHOBOTH	225
IX.	THE REHOBOTH ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY	234
X.	REHOBOTH AGRICULTURE	247
XI.	NATIVE TREES	255
XII.	REHOBOTH MANUFACTURES	265
XIII.	REHOBOTH CEMETERIES	275
	The Village Yard	275
	Palmer's River	278
	The Peck Yard	283
	Burial Place Hill	284
	Cole Brook and Joshua Pierce Yards	287
	Stevens Corner	291
	Briggs Corner	293
	Smaller Yards	295
XIV.	BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES	305
XV.	MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS	393
	Rehoboth Roads	393
	Silk Culture	395
	The Annawan Club	396
	The Goff Gathering Association	397
	The Great Freshet	397
	Rehoboth Detecting Society	398
	Old Records	399
	Some Old Rehoboth Customs	403
	Old Rehoboth Lists	408
	A Voice from the Grave	409
	Notes	410
	Rehoboth Men in the National Army, 1918	410
	INDEX	411

Digitized by Google

MAPS AND ILLUSTRATIONS

Facing page

Geo H. Tilton i
L. Bliss, Jr. iii
Marsden J. Perry vi
Map of Old Rehoboth xi
Map of Bristol County 1
Streets of Rehoboth 3
Irons Meeting-house 4
Blackstone Monument (two views) 12–13
Garrison Houses 69
Asahel Bliss and Annawan Rock. — Walter Bliss Frost . . . 82–3
Facsimile Receipts. — Willett Monument 130–1
Ellery L. Goff. — Frank H. Horton 144–5
Col. Lyndal Bowen. — Major Geo. W. Bliss 146–7
Angle-tree Monument. — Mr. and Mrs. S. L. Peirce 154–5
Francis A. Bliss. — William H. Luther 156–7
Capt. Constant S. Horton. — Lieut. Amos M. Bowen and Wm. M. P. Bowen 168–9
Hornbine Church and School. — William Thatcher 202–3
Rev. George H. Horton. — Welcome F. Horton 206–7
Public School at Goff Memorial Hall 216
Congregational Church; Old Parsonage; Present Parsonage . . 217
Thomas W. Bicknell. — Amelia D. (Blanding) Bicknell 220–1
John C. Marvel. — Frederick W. Marvel 224–5
Rehoboth Teachers, Group I. — Christopher C. Viall 226–7
Rehoboth Teachers, Group II. — Charles Perry 228–9
Rehoboth Teachers, Group III. — Schoolhouse and Village . . 230–1
Old Goff Inn 235
First and Second Memorial Halls. — Village Scene and Factory 236–7
Antiquarian Relics. — Mr. and Mrs. John A. Buffinton . . . 238–9
Flax and Wool Implements 239
Hon. Darius Goff. — George N. Goff and Mrs. Goff 242–3
Wheaton-Horton Group. — Farm Scenes 248–9
Henry T. Horton. — Jeremiah W. Horton 250–1
William W. Blanding. — Reuben Bowen 252–3
Lewis Tavern and Grange Hall. — Grenville Stevens 254–5
Plantation of White Pine (two views) 260–1
William A. King. — Benjamin Peck and Orleans Factory . . . 268–9

Digitized by Google

Facing page

George Pease Baker.—John F. Baker 306
Abby M. Baker.—Annawan Club House and Hill-Crest . . . 307
Johnstone Black.—Deacon and Mrs. Gustavus A. Reed . . . 312–3
Hannah T. (Munroe) Bliss.—Frederic W. Bliss 318–9
Dr. George D. Bliss.—The Coles of three generations . . . 320–1
Leonard C. Bliss.—Elmer J. Bliss 324–5
Charlotte W. (Peck) Brown.—Walter De F. Brown 332–3
William Dexter Bullock.—Gov. John W. Davis 338–9
G. Hiram and Arthur Harold Goff.—Isaac L. Goff 350–1
Hiram Lake, M.D.—Old Houses 359–60
Clarence A. Munroe.—Benj. F. Munroe. 365–6
Philip A. Munroe.—Addison P. Munroe 366–7
Dr. George Pierce Baker.—Drs. Edgar and Arthur R. Perry . 372–3
Paschal E. Wilmarth.—John F. Marvel 391–2
Folding Map . . . . . *last page*

Digitized by Google

KEY TO MAP

Outer boundary = Rehoboth in its greatest extent.

▬▬▬▬ = Boundary of original Rehoboth, including Wannamoiset.

/////// = State line.

North Purchase, 1661; became Attleborough, including "The Gore," inc. 1694.

Attleborough Gore became Cumberland, R.I., 1747.

Seekonk set off from Rehoboth, 1812.

Pawtucket set off from Seekonk, 1828.

East Providence set off from Seekonk, 1862.

① Blackstone.

② Roger Williams' settlement in Seekonk, 1636.

③ Wannamoiset, ward of Rehoboth till 1667, after that a part of Swansea and Barrington till 1747, when it came into Rehoboth.

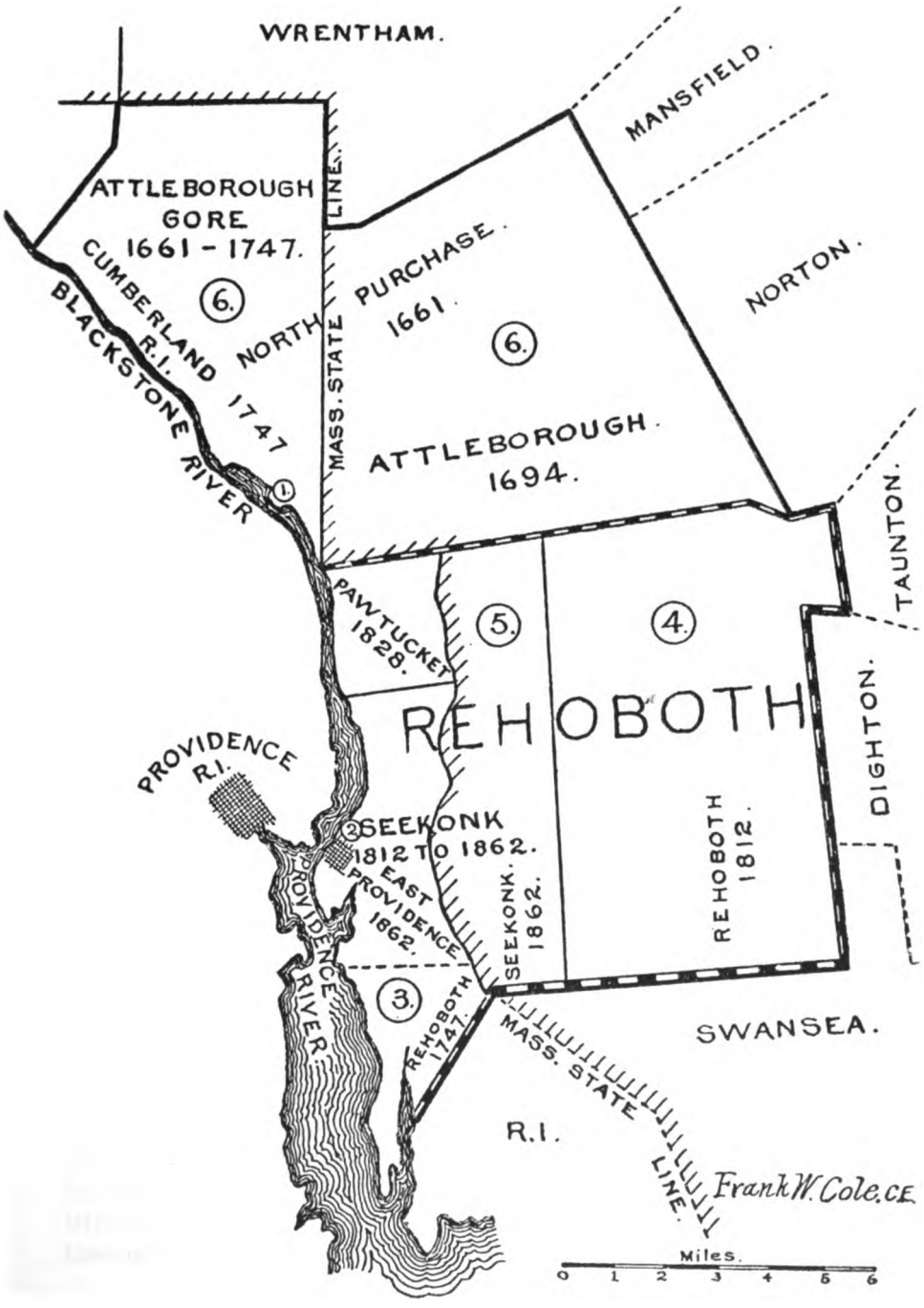
④ The Rehoboth of to-day and since 1812.

⑤ Seekonk at present and since 1862.

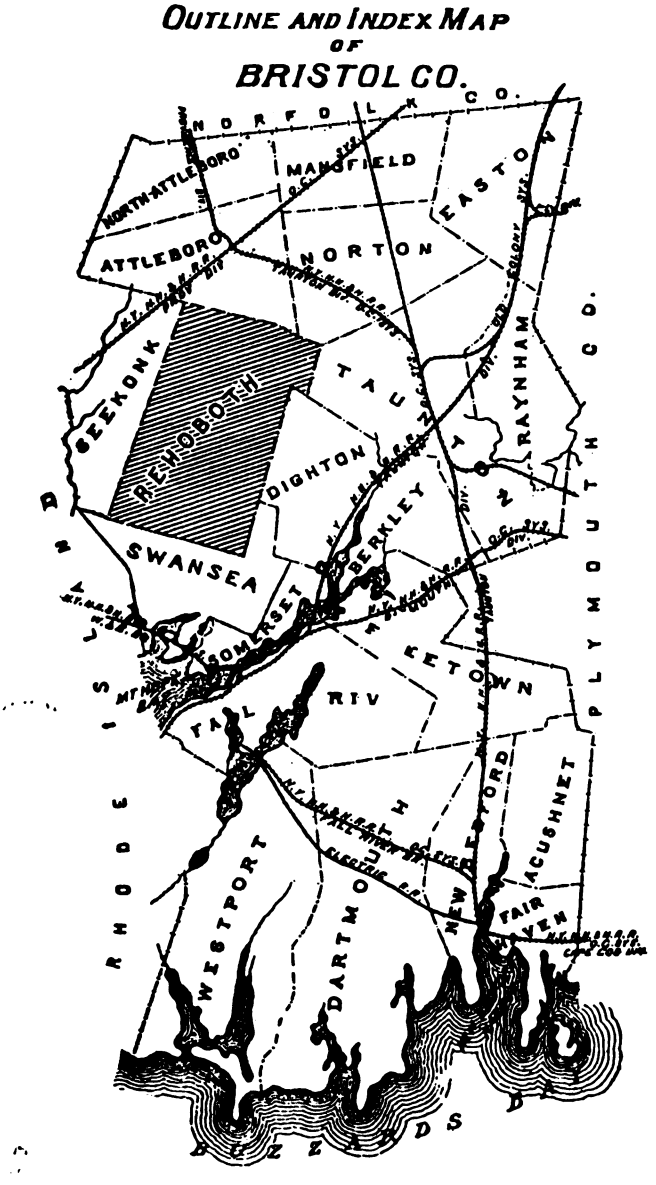
⑥ North Purchase, including Attleborough and "The Gore."

NOTE — North Attleborough was set off from Attleborough in 1887.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google


OUTLINE AND INDEX MAP
OF
BRISTOL CO.
NORFOLK CO.
NORTH ATTLEBORO
MANSFIELD
EASTON
ATTLEBORO
NORTON
SEEKONK
REHOBOTH
TAUNTON
RAYNHAM
PLYMOUTH CO.
DIGHTON
BERKLEY
SWANSEA
SOMERSET
FALL RIV
WESTPORT
DARTMOUTH
NEW BEDFORD
ACUSHNET
FAIRHAVEN
RHODE ISLAND
BUZZARDS

INTRODUCTION

LD Rehoboth was one of the fairest districts of New England, bordered on the west by the beautiful Blackstone, called by the Indians "Pawtucket," which at last under the name of the Providence River mingles its waters with those of the blue Narragansett. Its inland surface is partly level and partly diversified by hills and valleys, streams and meadows, with forests of oak, maple, pine, and cedar. It is delightfully broken by elevations attractive to the eye; namely, Jacob's Hill, Rocky Hill, Long Hill, Great Meadow Hill, and Mt. Terrydiddle, which in turn command views of great loveliness. Its climate is unsurpassed in New England for its salubrity, compared by Pastor Rogerson to his native England for its pleasing variety, its general mildness and its healthfulness; and much of its soil is capable of large harvests in grain, vegetables and fruits.

Rehoboth was fortunate in the quality of its early settlers, who set a worthy example for those coming after them. The fruits of that historic [illegible] were comely and wholesome. More things of note have occurred within the bounds of the old town than even its children [illegible] of. They were strong men who won the victories of those early days, felling the dense forest [illegible] during the wild beasts, building homes and churches, erecting rude shops for the carpenter, the blacksmith, the wheelwright, the cooper, and the shoemaker, while at the same time wresting a living from the soil and the waters. In many things they led the way for other communities; for within the bounds of old Rehoboth was formed the first Baptist Church in Massachusetts, with its triumphant assertion of the principles of human liberty, the right to worship God according to one's own conscience. Here was the first example of free public schools, supported by a tax on all the inhabitants. Here Elder Samuel Peck illustrated the autonomy of the local church by organizing and maintaining a useful body of Christian believers for more than forty years. Here on the East Branch of Palmer's River, early in the eighteenth century, Ebenezer Peck erected his famous iron forging privilege which made the Meadow Hill region

Digitized by Google

an industrial center of forging and blacksmithing for a century. Still earlier, on the West Branch of the same stream, on Fairview Avenue, above Ash Street, Ezra Perry had his mill for turning the first bobbins for cotton-mills in the United States. On Cole Brook, in South Rehoboth, Joshua Pierce manufactured the first cast-iron plows made in New England, for which he made his own models which were cast in Albany, and at the same privilege he produced large lots of clothespins, which were shipped to New York and Albany. The first horse-pitchforks sold in New England were used by Rehoboth farmers, one of their number having the agency.

It was Rehoboth enterprise that built the Village cotton-mill as early as 1809, antedating the same industry in Fall River by several years, and two years later the Orleans Factory was in operation. It was a Rehoboth mechanic and wheelwright, Dexter Wheeler, who built the Village mill and later constructed the machinery for the "White" and "Troy" Mills of Fall River.

Rehoboth, whose name means enlargement, has produced men of large caliber who did large things: Benjamin West, noted astronomer and mathematician; Simeon Martin, several times Governor of Rhode Island and Major-General in the Revolution; Nathan Smith, M.D., founder of the Medical Department of Dartmouth College; Darius Goff, millionaire textile king; John W. Davis, twice Governor of Rhode Island; Edwin R. Bosworth, eminent contractor and builder; Horace Everett Horton, Agricultural Commissioner of the American Steel and Wire Company; and those valiant officers in the Civil War, Major Edward P. Brown and Captain Otis A. Baker.

Other men, too, who were not born in this town, have as residents brightened its name. John Brown, Governor's assistant and foremost man among the early proprietors; Captain Thomas Willett, successor to Miles Standish and twice Mayor of New York; Ephraim Starkweather, Revolutionary soldier, honored teacher of youth, and confidential advisor of Governor John Hancock; David Benedict, distinguished historian of the Baptist denomination; Lebnard Bliss, Jr., gifted writer and historian; these and numerous other names adorn the annals of this venerable town whose history will be unfolded in the chapters that follow.

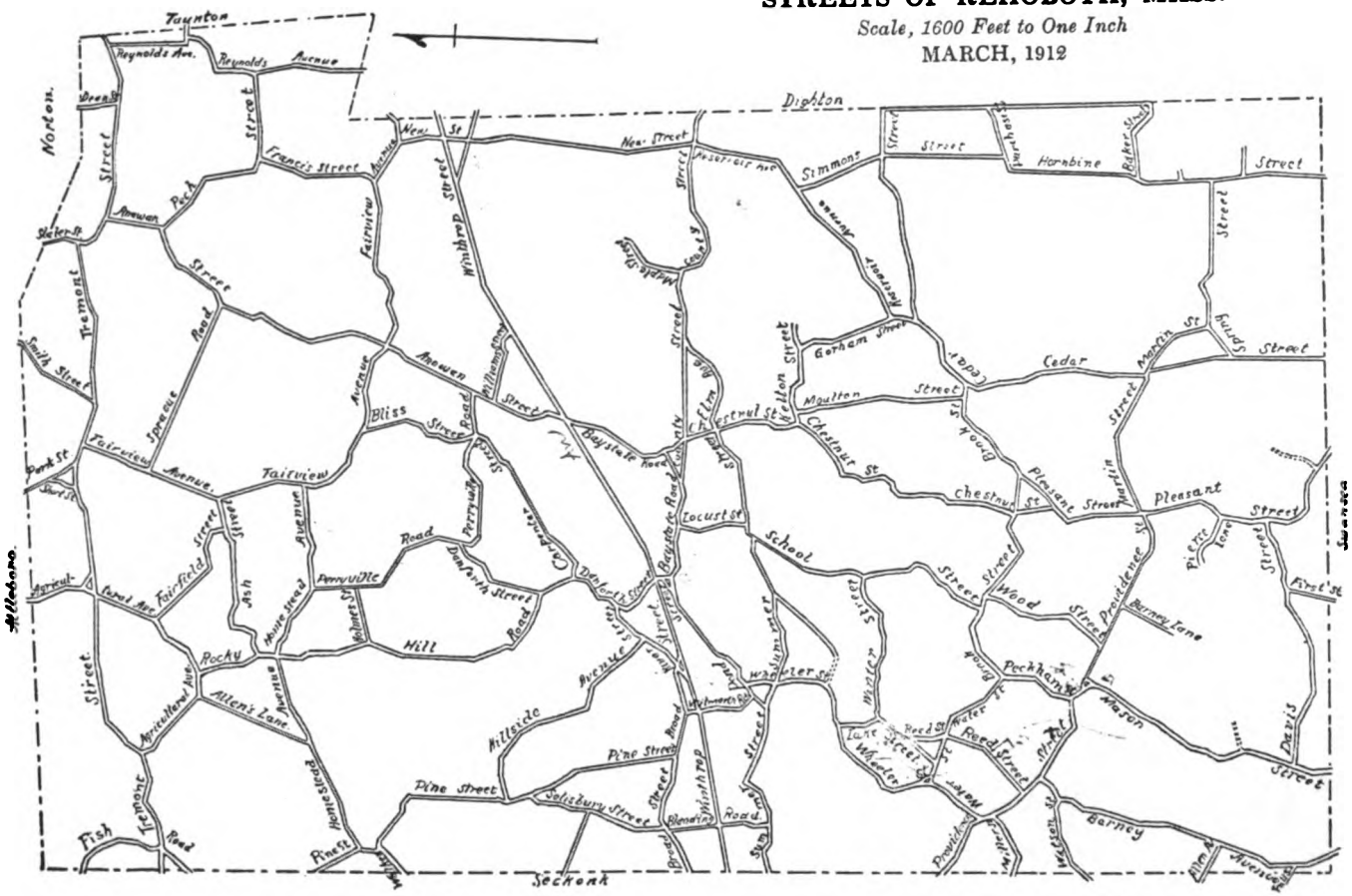
To know well the men and events of the town's early life "will help one better to love and appreciate the topographical features of forests and hills, the brooks and meadows, the long-travelled

Digitized by Google

STREETS OF REHOBOTH, MASS.

Scale, 1600 Feet to One Inch

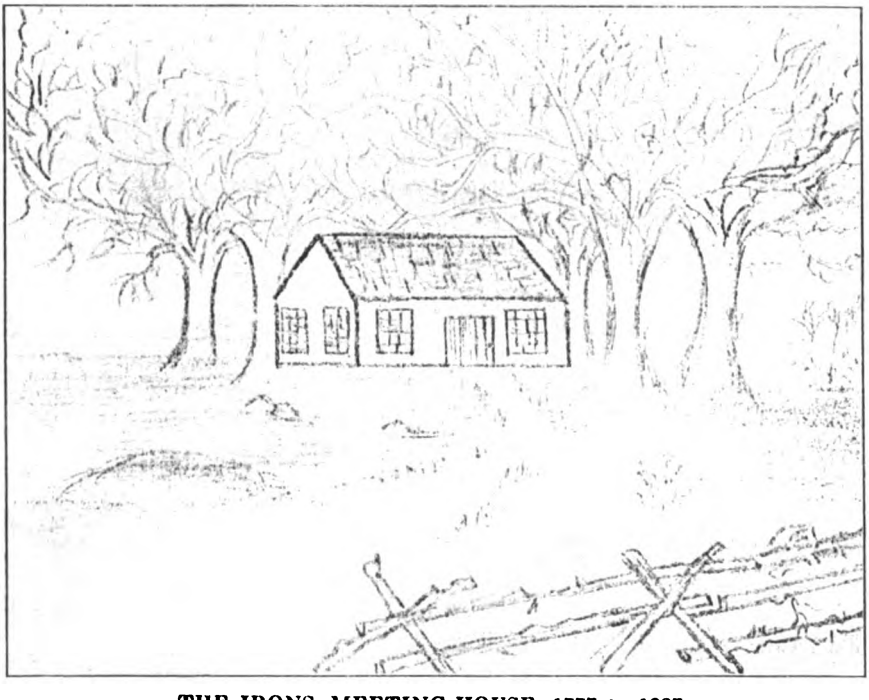
MARCH, 1912



Digitized by Google

roads that lead by the old homesteads, while one's imagination clothes them with incident and legend, and peoples them with the spirits of past years. One will more fully realize and enjoy the comforts of the present day as one compares them with the meager advantages of the olden time."

Rehoboth, encircled as she is by growing cities, is destined to become a vast market-garden, as well as a suburban home where families of wealth and refinement will delight to dwell.



THE IRONS MEETING-HOUSE, 1777 to 1837

In an Oak Grove, Briggs Corner. Drawn by Wm. Blanding, M.D.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER I.

EARLY SETTLERS AND ANNALS

[It may be of interest to note the meaning of certain Indian names referred to in this history: —

Seekonk (variously spelled): On or at the mouth of a stream (Tooker). Another interpretation is "Black Goose": *seaki*, black, and *honk*, goose (Williams).

Wannamoiset: At a good fishing place.

Pawtucket: The place of the great falls.

Massassoit (variously written): The great King; *massa*, great, and *assot*, king.

Osamequin (spelled variously): Another name for Massassoit. The yellow feather; from *ousa*, yellow, and *mequin*, a feather.

Pokanoket: Cleared land or country.

Wampanoag: The people of the Eastland.

Sowams: The South country or Southward.

Wawepoonseag: The place where birds are snared or taken.

Kickemuit: At the great spring.

Touissett: At or about the old fields.

Shawmut: A spring of water.]

The old town of Rehoboth comprised in its greatest extent the present town, together with Seekonk, East Providence, Pawtucket, Attleborough, North Attleborough, Cumberland, R.I., and that part of old Swansea (afterwards Barrington) which was called by the Indians Wannamoiset.

The first purchase of land for the settlement of the town was made of Massassoit in 1641: "a tract eight miles square" (really ten), and embraced what now constitutes the towns of Rehoboth, Seekonk, the First and Second Wards of Pawtucket, and East Providence.

The second purchase was a small tract known as Wannamoiset, which in 1645 became a possession of John Brown and a ward of Rehoboth. This tract was included in Swansea when that town was incorporated in 1667, but reverted to Rehoboth in 1747, at least the larger part of it, and the "Neck" is now known as Bul-

Digitized by Google

lock's Point. While Swansea embraced at first, besides the present town, Somerset, Barrington, and the greater part of Warren, there is no ground for the impression that it ever included within its bounds any part of Rehoboth beyond the scanty though somewhat indefinite area of Wannamoiset.[1]

The third and last purchase was the "North Purchase" in 1661, now forming Attleborough and North Attleborough, Mass., and Cumberland, R.I. The North Purchase was incorporated into a separate town, by the name of Attleborough, in 1694; and this was subdivided in 1746–7, the "Gore" becoming Cumberland, while North Attleborough was set off in 1887.

The first white settler within the original limits of Rehoboth was William Blackstone. He lived in what is now the village of Lonsdale in Cumberland, R.I., on the river which bears his name, about three miles above Pawtucket.

He came to this country from England about the year 1625 and settled on the peninsula of Shawmut, now the city of Boston. All we know of him before this is that he was a nonconformist minister of the established church in England; and that not willing to endure "the tyranny of the Lord-Bishops," he left the mother country and sought an asylum in the wilds of North America. He remained in quiet possession of his Shawmut estate until the arrival of Governor Winthrop and his company in June, 1630. They first located at Charlestown; but scarcity of water and sickness soon made them discontented and they began to scatter. Then "good William Blackstone, with true hospitality, came in their distress to tell them there was a fine spring of pure water at Shawmut and to invite them there" (S. A. Drake, "Around the

[1]It is a mistake often made to suppose that the present towns of Swansea and Barrington were ever included within the limits of Rehoboth, although at first the land was held by her by police tenure (Bliss, p. 52). The early settlers had land interests in Sowams, including salt-meadows near Hundred Acre Cove, some of which are still owned by their descendants; the two places, however, are quite distinct (Bicknell's *Sowams*, p. 141). The only part of Sowams, afterwards Swansea and Barrington, ever claimed by Rehoboth was Wannamoiset. This tract of border land (with twelve acres at Wachemoquit) the town of Rehoboth authorized John Brown to purchase, which he did in 1645, for the sum of fifteen pounds. After 1667 it was included in old Swansea, afterwards Barrington, until 1747, when a line three miles in length was run directly northeast from the south end of Wannamoiset Neck (Bullock's Point) to a bound near Runen's River, and that line was extended three miles from the shore of the Bay, which brought the present towns of Barrington, Warren and Bristol into Rhode Island. Wannamoiset Neck, thus cut off, became a part of Rehoboth, remaining so until 1812, when Seekonk was set off and it was thenceforth included within that town until 1862, when it became a part of East Providence, R.I.

Digitized by Google

Hub," ch. II.). And they, "liking that plain neck that was then called Blackstone's Neck," accepted the invitation.

Blackstone's cottage stood near a spring on the south end of the peninsula on a point of land called Blackstone's Point. Here he cultivated a garden and planted an orchard, the first in New England. He was the first to take the freeman's oath, — May 18, 1631, — before the privilege was limited to church members.

In the year 1628 the settlers of Plymouth made a tax on all the plantations to support a campaign against one Morton of Merry Mount (now Wollaston), and Mr. Blackstone of Shawmut was taxed twelve shillings, which shows that his estate was considered of importance.

There is no reason to suspect any serious trouble between him and his neighbors, but Blackstone had no sympathy with their narrow and intolerant views of religion, and being fond of solitude he preferred to seek another retreat where he might enjoy his own opinions unmolested. The colonists recognized his right in the peninsula by setting off to him fifty acres, April 1, 1633. On Nov. 10, 1634, he sold his right and title to this land to the inhabitants of Boston, each one paying him six shillings and some of them more. A reservation of six acres out of the fifty was made for him where his house stood.

At a general meeting upon public notice it was agreed to make and assess "a rate of £30 to Mr. Blackstone," which sum was paid him for his lands, as will appear from the following deposition:

"The deposition of John Odlin, aged about eighty-two yeares, Robert Walker, aged about seventy-eight yeares, Francis Hudson, aged about sixty-eight yeares, and William Lytherland, aged about seventy-six yeares. These Deponents being ancient dwellers and inhabitants of the town of Boston in New-England, from the first planting and settling thereof, and continuing so at this day, do jointly testify and depose that in or about the yeare of our Lord one thousand six hundred thirty-and-four the then present inhabitants of said town of Boston (of whome the Honourable John Winthrop, Esq. Governour of the Colony was chiefe) did treate and agree with Mr. William Blackstone for the purchase of his estate and right in any lands lying within the said neck of land called Boston, and for said purchase agreed that every householder should pay six shillings, which was accordingly collected, none paying less, some considerably more than six shillings, and the said sume collected was delivered and paid to

Digitized by Google

Mr. Blackstone to his full content and satisfaction, in consideration whereof hee sold unto the then inhabitants of said town and their heirs and assigns forever his whole right and interest in all and every of the lands lying within the said neck, reserving onely unto himselfe about six acres of land on the point commonly called Blackstone's Point, on part whereof his then dwelling house stood; after which purchase the town laid out a place for a trayning field; which ever since and now is used for that purpose, and for the feeding of cattell: Robert Walker and William Lytherland farther testify that Mr. Blackstone bought a stock of cows with the money hee received as above, and removed and dwelt near Providence, where hee lived till the day of his death.

"Deposed this 10th day of June 1684, by John Odlin, Robert Walker, Francis Hudson, and William Lytherland according to their respective testimonys.

"Befor us
"S. BRADSTREET, Governor,
"SAM. SEWALL, Assist."

(Snow's *Hist. of Boston*, pp. 50–51.)

A few months later, in the year 1635, this eccentric man again bade adieu to the abodes of civilization and moved westward into the wilderness in search of an asylum.

The place he now selected was the Attleborough Gore of history, on the east bank of the river that perpetuates his name. The Indian name of the place was Wawepoonseag, a name first mentioned in the Plymouth records in describing the boundaries of the North Purchases in 1661: "From Rehoboth ranging upon Pawtucket river, to a place called by the natives Wawepoonseag, where one Blackstone now sojourneth." The place is now a part of Lonsdale Village in Cumberland, R.I. In this retreat he built his house, cultivated his garden and planted his orchard. His house he called Study Hall, and the elevation on which it was built he named "Study Hill."

During his residence at Cumberland, Mr. Blackstone married Mrs. Sarah Stevenson of Boston, as appears by the Boston town records: "Mr. William Blackstone was married to Sarah Stevenson, widow, the 4th of July, 1659, by John Endicott, Governor"; She was the widow of John Stevenson of Boston, who had by her at least three children: Onesimus, born 26th 10th mo., 1643; John, born 7th mo., 1645; and James, born Oct. 1st, 1653. His second son, John Stevenson, lived with his mother after her marriage with Mr. Blackstone, and, after their decease, continued

Digitized by Google

to reside on a part of Blackstone's land, granted him by the Court of Plymouth, during the remainder of his life (Daggett's *Hist. of Attleborough*).

Blackstone's wife died about the middle of June, 1673 (Rehoboth records), and he survived her only about two years, dying May 26, 1675 ("buried May 28," ib.), a few weeks before the commencement of the Indian War which laid in ashes his "fair domain." He had lived in New England about fifty years, nearly ten at Shawmut, and forty at this place, and must have been about eighty years of age.

How vast the contrast between his valley with its framed house surrounded by an unbroken forest as far as the eye could reach and the same valley to-day crowded with a dense population gathered in numerous cities and villages! Could that solitary dweller in the wilderness revisit the scenes of his sylvan retreat he would see at almost every turn of that charming river which bears his name, immense manufacturing plants representing millions of dollars, while the hum of unnumbered spindles would meet his ears, along with the shriek of the locomotive, the gong of the electric car and the honk of the automobile.

We learn from "the inventory of his lands, goods and chattells," taken two days after his death by "Mr. Stephen Paine and others of Rehoboth," that his real estate (not appraised) amounted to 200 acres of land besides the meadow called Blackstone's meadow, and also sixty acres and two shares in meadows in Providence.

We learn also that his library contained 186 volumes from folios to paper books valued at £15. 12*s*. 6*d*., and his personal remainder at £40. 11*s*., making a total personal of £56. 3*s*. 6*d*.

This was a respectable library for those times and for one living in the wilds of America. This recluse doubtless made books the companion of his lonely retreat, and the paper books may have been his diary of events and reflections, which, considering his original and contemplative mind, would have shed light upon his character and environment; but very soon "this estate (the movables) was destroyed and carried away by the natives."

It would seem that Blackstone delighted in out-of-door occupations as well as books. He was kept busy with his garden, his orchard, and his cattle.

He often visited Providence, seven miles down the river, and exchanged greetings with his friend Roger Williams, preaching to

Digitized by Google

the people and giving them apples from his trees, the first that some of them had ever seen. When in his declining years the journey on foot became difficult, tradition says that he tamed a bull on which he rode when visiting his friends.

Perhaps no one thing is more characteristic of this kindly but eccentric man than the speech he is said to have made to the people of Boston when about to leave them. "I came from England because I did not like the Lord-Bishops, but I cannot join with you because I would not be under the Lord-Brethren."

Here is revealed a man of independent spirit who could not be fettered by the intolerance and bigotry of his age.

It is not unlikely that Blackstone had one or more servants with him in his isolation. He would probably need help in the building of his house and the cultivation of his farm. Tradition says that he had a servant by the name of Abbott, to whom he gave land on the "run" that bears his name.

Concerning Blackstone's family little was known for many years. He had one son by his marriage with Mrs. Stephenson, John Blackstone, born at Rehoboth, probably his only child. He was a minor when his father died and had guardians appointed him by the Plymouth Court. He lived on his inheritance till 1692, when, having squandered his estate by his intemperate and idle habits, he sold his lands to David Whipple and soon after removed to Providence, where he probably married his wife Katharine and supported his family by shoemaking. In 1713 he returned to Attleborough and with his wife was legally warned out of town. Tradition says he afterwards moved to Connecticut and settled near New Haven. Tradition also says that a son of John and grandson of William Blackstone fell at the taking of Louisburg in the French War, whither he marched in the capacity of a lieutenant.

His step-son, John Stevenson, came with his mother on her marriage to Mr. Blackstone. He was then about fourteen years of age and continued with them until their decease, and proved himself very serviceable in their declining years. For his filial kindness the Court of Plymouth rewarded him with a part of Mr. Blackstone's estate, and ordered to be "laid out unto him fifty acres of land and five acres of meadow."

Stevenson resided here, it is thought unmarried, until his death, Sept. 16, 1695. His time was devoted to the cultivation of his

Digitized by Google

lands and to the pleasures of hunting. (For further details see Daggett's *History of Attleborough.*)

Blackstone's retreat has undergone many changes with the lapse of years; nearly all the local features of even one hundred years ago have disappeared and only the most general outlines can now be seen. The extensive excavations and gradings in preparation for the building of the great Ann and Hope Mill in 1886 obliterated the old landmarks. The Mill was erected directly over Blackstone's grave, which had been opened May 6, 1886, in the presence of a lineal descendant, Mr. Lorenzo Blackstone of Norwich, Conn. The remains were reburied in the neat and attractive yard of the mill, where a fine granite monument now stands, erected in 1889 by his lineal descendants. The accompanying photographs show the inscription on the four sides.

By persistent research the author is enabled to publish for the first time an exact account of William Blackstone's descendants to the present time. The following statements are verified by Mr. George Blackstone of Branford, Conn., and Mrs. Harriet (Blackstone) Camp of Norwich, Conn., both lineal descendants and now living; corroborated by Mr. M. L. Sargent of Norwich, Conn., in a pamphlet printed in 1857, entitled "The Blackstone Family"; also by the Blackstone monument erected at Lonsdale, R.I., in 1889, "By his Lineal Descendants":

WILLIAM,[1] born in England about 1595, died at Rehoboth, 1675.

JOHN,[2] born in Rehoboth about 1660–65; time and place of death uncertain.

JOHN,[3] born in Providence, R.I., (probably) 1699; died at Branford, Conn., Jan. 3, 1785.

JOHN,[4] born at Branford, Conn., 1731; died at Branford, Aug. 10, 1816.

TIMOTHY,[5] born at Branford, Conn., 1766; died at Branford, 1847.

JAMES,[6] born at Branford, Conn., 1793; died at Branford, 1886.

JOHN,[7] born at Branford, Conn., 1825; died at Branford, 1890.

GEORGE,[8] born at Branford, Conn., 1861; still living.

James Blackstone[6] was a man of large influence who several times represented his town in the legislature, and also served as a member of the State Senate. A magnificent library of Tennessee marble was erected at Branford in his honor in 1896 by his son

Digitized by Google

Timothy Blackstone,[7] President of the Chicago & Alton R.R. Company, who died in Chicago May 26, 1900. James had sons as follows:—

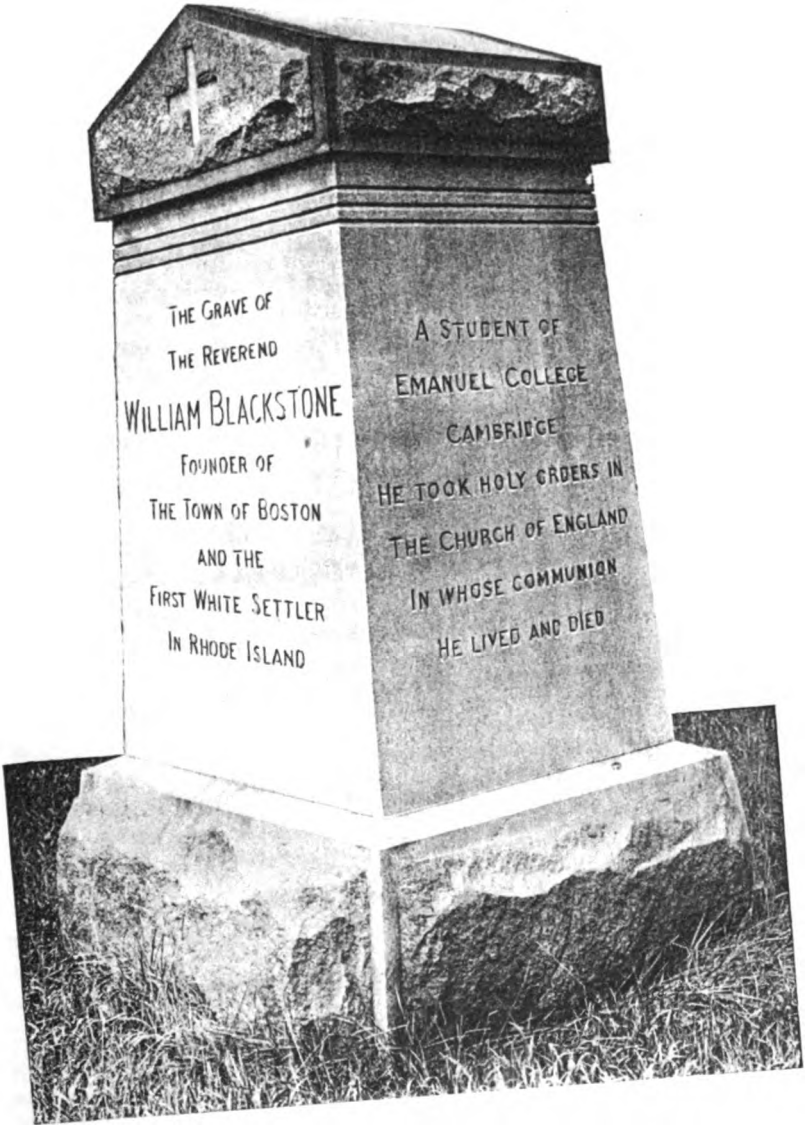
GEORGE,[7] died without issue.
LORENZO,[7] June 21, 1819 – Nov. 14, 1888.
JOHN,[7] 1825 – 1890. His son George[8] is the last of five generations born and reared on the paternal homestead.
TIMOTHY,[7] 1829 – 1900.
ELLEN,[7] dau. of James, married H. B. Plant, developer of the Plant Line of steamboats, the Southern Express Co., etc. Their only son, Morton F. Plant[8] of New London, Conn., is a millionaire promoter of real estate in Florida.

Lorenzo[7] had six children, of whom only one, Mrs. Harriet B. Camp, survives. His son William N. Blackstone[8] died at Norwich, Conn., in 1907. He was held in high esteem, the last *William* of the family. As stated above, Lorenzo[7] was present at the opening of his ancestor's grave in 1886.

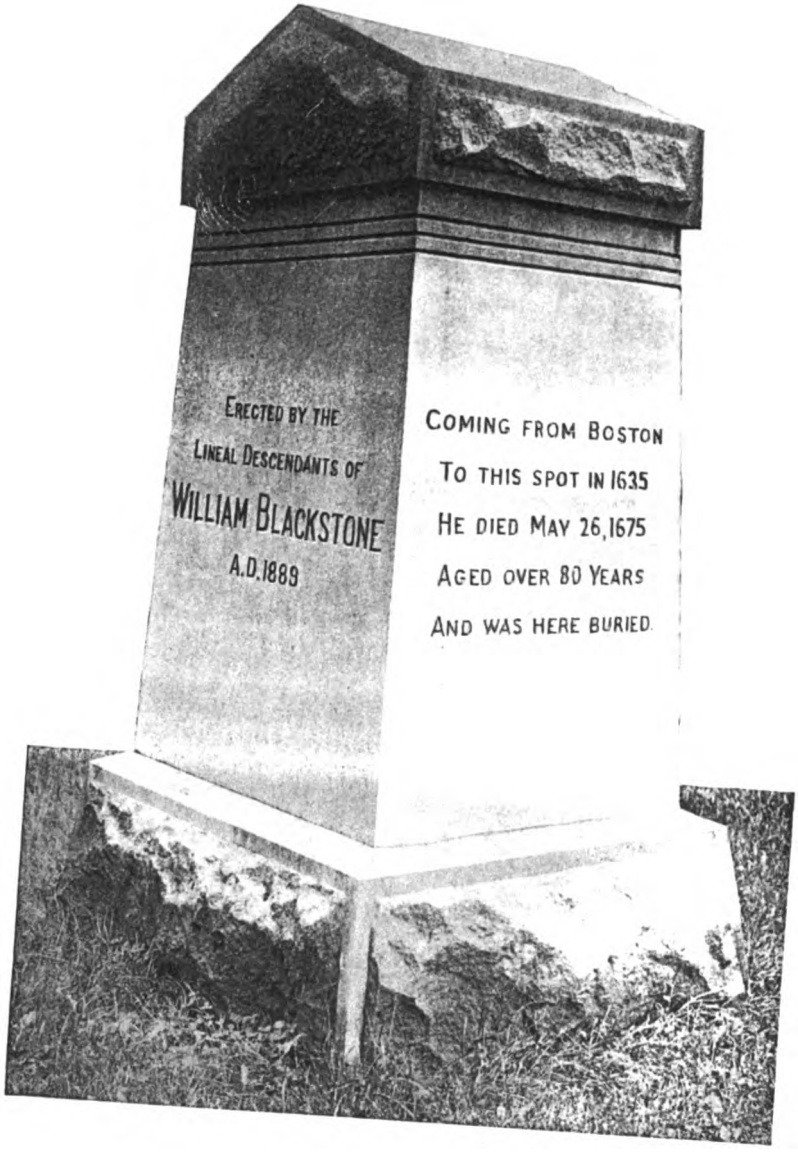
Another man of distinction to settle within the limits of Rehoboth was Roger Williams. Little is known of his early life. He was probably born in Wales between 1599 and 1603, of pious parentage. He was educated at Pembroke College, Cambridge, and took the degree of A.B. there in January, 1626. (Dexter's *Roger Williams*, p. 2.) There is a story, without proof, that he studied law for a time after leaving the university. He became a clergyman of the established Church, then a nonconformist, and finally a rigid separatist, for which change he suffered severe persecution. "Truly it was as bitter as death for me," he writes, "when Bishop Laud pursued me out of this land and my conscience was persuaded against the national Church." He embarked from Bristol with his wife Mary, in the ship "Lyon," Capt. Pierce, master, Dec. 1, 1630, and after a tempestuous voyage of sixty-six days arrived off Nantasket Feb. 5, 1631. As John Wilson, pastor of the Boston Church, was about to visit friends in England, the Church invited Mr. Williams to supply his place during his absence.

He refused on the ground of conscience and because they were an "unseparated people." This curt reply tended to prejudice the members against the youthful preacher, and hearing that the church at Salem had invited him to be their teacher in connection with the Rev. Samuel Skelton, the Court of Boston, on the 12th of April following, caused a letter to be written to Mr. Endicott

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

to say that the Salem people should act cautiously and without undue haste, inasmuch as Mr. Williams refused to fellowship the Boston church because it was not ready to proceed to the extreme of separation, and because he had broached the novel opinions, "that the magistrate might not punish the breach of the Sabbath, nor any other offense as it was a breach of the first table." Whether the Salem Church ordained Mr. Williams at this time is a disputed point. It is certain that his stay there was brief, as he was in Plymouth in 1631, "probably," as Gammell says, "in the month of August," when he taught as assistant to the Rev. Ralph Smith.

Governor Bradford speaks of him as "a man godly and zealous, having many precious parts, but very unsettled in judgmente." Before the close of 1633 he was back in Salem, assisting Mr. Skelton "by way of prophecy," though "not in any office." On the death of Mr. Skelton, Aug. 2, 1634, the church called him to be their pastor, which call he accepted and thereby gave offence to the citizens and Court of Boston; but regardless of everything save his own headstrong purpose, he proceeded to severely denounce the magistrates for not granting a petition of his church about some Marblehead land. He asserted that the charter of Massachusetts was invalid and unjust, as the soil and sovereignty were not purchased of the natives. He declared that no oath should be administered to unregenerate persons, not even an oath of fidelity to the government, and that a man ought not to pray with such, though wife or child, etc. He even refused to commune with members of his own church unless they would separate themselves from the other churches of New England. These utterances, which were put forth in an aggravating manner and at a time when the very existence of the colony was at stake, aroused against him the opposition of both court and clergy. He was reprimanded and asked to desist, but he would not be silenced. When brought before the court he would make no concessions, and on Friday, Oct. 9, 1635, he was sentenced to perpetual banishment. The sentence was in these terms:

"Whereas, Mr. Roger Williams, one of the elders of the Church of Salem, hath broached and divulged divers new and dangerous opinions against the authority of magistrates; as also writ letters of defamation, both of magistrates and churches here, and that before any conviction, and yet maintaineth the same without any retractation; it is therefore ordered, that the said Mr. Williams

Digitized by Google

shall depart out of this jurisdiction within six weeks now next ensuing, which if he neglect to perform, it shall be lawful for the Governor and two of the magistrates to send him to some place out of this jurisdiction, not to return any more without license from the Court."

Our space permits only the briefest comment on this famous edict. Perhaps no fairer statement of the matter can be made than is given in the oration of Prof. J. Lewis Diman at the dedication of the monument at Roger Williams Park, Oct. 16, 1877:

"Against this community, so jealous of their rights, the headstrong enthusiast dashed himself. What they did to him they had done in repeated instances before. So far from being exceptionally harsh, their treatment of Roger Williams was marked by unusual lenity. His sorrowful winter flight when for fourteen weeks he was so severely tossed, 'not knowing what bread or bed did mean,' was no part of the official sentence pronounced against him, but suffering which he voluntarily assumed."

Mr. Williams obtained permission to remain till spring, but as he still persisted in preaching his offensive doctrines in his own house, orders were sent early in January ("11 mo. January") to Captain Underhill to seize him and send him to England; but having received timely warning he made his escape, and in compliance with the secret advice of Governor Winthrop steered his course to the Narragansett Bay.

Long before the act of banishment, Williams, shrewdly foreseeing trouble with the Massachusetts Bay Colony, went among the Indians and arranged with them for a possible settlement at Narragansett Bay.

"In the yeare one Thousand Six hundred thirty Foure, And in the yeare one Thousand Six hundred Thirtye Five, I, Roger Williams, had severall Treatyes with Counanicusse, And Miantenome, the Two cheife Sachims of the Narragansett; and purchased of them the Landes," etc. (Chapin's *Doc. Hist. of R. I.*, pp. 1, 2.)

"The reason was," writes Winthrop, "because he had drawn above twenty persons to his opinion, and they were intended to erect a plantation about the Narragansett Bay." (Winthrop, I, 209.)

In describing his journey in a letter to Major Mason, thirty-five years after the event, Williams writes: "I was sorely tossed for one fourteen weeks, in a bitter winter season, not knowing what bread or bed did mean." The expression "sorely tossed," and in

Digitized by Google

another place "steering my course," have led some to conclude that his journey was by water (Bliss, *History*, p. 17); but in view of the extreme difficulty of a sea voyage in a small boat around Cape Cod in the heart of winter, and the prospect of meeting the pinnace sent to arrest him, taken with what he wrote in answer to a letter of John Cotton of his being "so exposed to the mercy of an howling wildernesse in Frost and Snow," and also that he ". . . at last suffred for such admonitions to them, the miserie of a Winter's Banishment amongst the Barbarians" (*Doc. Hist. R. I.*, pp. 9, 10), most recent writers conclude that his journey led him on foot through the wilderness where his sufferings were such that he might well use the above terms "tossed," "steered," etc., in a figurative sense. There is a vague tradition that he spent part of the winter at the house of a Mr. Smith at Pontipog, now Stoughton (*Doc. Hist. R. I.*, p. 10). Some think he spent the winter as the guest of Osamequin at Sowams (in Old Swansea), where his entertainment, however cordial, might be without "bread or bed." In the spring, probably in April, he obtained of Osamequin a grant of land in Old Seekonk, afterwards Rehoboth. The spot in Seekonk where he pitched his tent is believed to have been at "Manton's Neck," below the modern Philipsdale and not far from the mouth of the Ten-Mile River, where a spring of cold, sweet water still bubbles up and supplies the family living on the premises. The place is marked by a tablet suitably inscribed and fixed to a tree by the roadside. Here Mr. Williams, supposing he was beyond the jurisdiction of both the Massachusetts Bay and the Plymouth Colonies, hoped to remain undisturbed.

Here he "began to build and plant," but was not destined to reap. He soon received a friendly message from Governor Winslow of Plymouth informing him that Seekonk was within their patent, and advising him to cross to the other side of the river where the country would be free before him. "And then I should be out of their Claim and be free as themselves and loving neighbors together."

He was probably at Seekonk from about the middle of April to the latter part of June, 1636. As a letter written by him to Governor Vane was dated at Providence, July 26, we infer that he must have moved before that date. He embarked in a canoe accompanied by Thomas Angell. A tradition handed down from Stephen Hopkins, Esq. (1707–1785), declares there were no others,

Digitized by Google

nor is there any hint of their landing on the west bank of the river at the foot of Williams Street, but "when they came opposite the cove now called *What Cheer Cove* they were hailed from the shore by one of the Indians who understood a little English by the friendly salutation of *What Cheer*, from which Circumstance the Cove has ever since been called What Cheer Cove, so named in the early records of the town—That Mr. Williams made signs to the Indians that he would meet them on the Western shore of the Neck of Land, on which they (the Indians) then were—Going himself, in a canoe, by water, round Fox Point, which he accordingly did and met the Indians at the famous Rock and Spring mentioned by Governor Hutchinson in his *History of Massachusetts*, a little Southwesterly from the Episcopal Church."[1] (*Doc. Hist.*, pp. 18, 19.) The other tradition that there were five or six in the canoe and that they landed on a slate rock has little or no historical value. There was indeed a large rock of slate on the west bank of the river, which was long ago broken in pieces and buried by the filling in of the cove. The land nearby, between Williams and Power Streets, was reserved for a memorial square, in which stands a neat monument of granite in honor of the supposed landing of Roger Williams and is inscribed as follows:

(*West front*) "The Landing Place of Roger Williams."

(*East front*) "Below this spot then at the water's edge stood the rock on which according to tradition Roger Williams, An exile for his devotion to Freedom of Conscience, landed 1636."

(*North front*) "And having a sense of God's merciful Providence unto me in my distress called the place Providence, I desired it might be for a shelter of persons distressed for conscience. Roger Williams."

(*South front*) "To the memory of Roger Williams, the Apostle of Soul Liberty, Founder of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, This monument is dedicated by the Providence Association of Mechanics and Manufacturers, 1906."

The colony thus settled near the mouth of the Moshassuck River on lands purchased by Williams of the Sachems, Canonicus and Miantonomi, would seem from the meagre records to have consisted of Roger Williams, William Harris, John Smith the miller, Francis Wickes, Thomas Angell, Joshua Verin, and William Arnold and their families.

Here, with this little company as a nucleus, was to be tried "the lively experiment" of a pure democracy. In 1643 Williams went

[1] St. John's Church on North Main Street.

Digitized by Google

to England to procure a charter for his colony, returning with it the following year. In 1651 he again visited England on business of the colony and continued there until 1654. On his return he was chosen President of the colony (1654, 1657–58).

He refused to persecute the Quakers, but engaged in a famous controversy with them in 1672, recorded in his publication: *George Fox digged out of his Burrowes* (1676). He died at Providence in 1683, not far from eighty years of age.

We have seen that Roger Williams in his early ministry was fond of controversy, rash in statement and fearless of consequences. As he would fellowship none who opposed his teachings he has been called "The Arch Separatist." He suffered for his opinions and especially for his sharp manner of expressing them. His intemperate zeal, however, was tempered by the bitter experiences of his exile and the heavy burdens of subsequent leadership. It has been well said that his banishment was his enlargement. His spirit of toleration grew rapidly with the necessity of its exercise, and in founding a city and state he determined that all should enjoy liberty of conscience. One phase of his greatness is seen in his masterly diplomacy with the Indians, securing the life-long friendship of Osamequin and the Narragansett Sachems, who for the love they bore him made him sole proprietor of extensive land rights.

By the initial deed he associated with him in joint ownership "twelve of his loving friends with power conferred to add others."

That he had a genuine missionary spirit is seen in the fact that he studied the language of the Indians and learned their customs while living at Plymouth; "my sole desire," he writes, "was to do the natives good."

In intellect he was keen and vigorous; brilliant in argument and magnanimous in spirit. In respect of liberty of conscience, he, like his esteemed contemporary, Dr. John Clarke of Newport, was a whole generation in advance of his age. His name is written high among the worthy fathers of New England.

Among his writings are "A Key to the Language of New England" (London, 1643), "The Bloody Tenet of Persecution for the Cause of Conscience discussed" (1644), "The Hireling Ministry None of Christ's," London (1652).

Digitized by Google

See Memoirs by Knowles (1834), Gammell (1845), Elton (1853), Guild (1866), Dexter (1876), Straus (1894), Carpenter (1909), Chapin (1916).

The real founder of Rehoboth was the Rev. Samuel Newman. He was the son of Richard Newman, a glover of Banbury, Oxford County, England. He was born about the 10th or 12th of May, 1602. He graduated at Trinity College, Oxford, with its honors, Oct. 17, 1620, at the age of eighteen. After studying Theology, he became pastor of the Midhope Chapel in the West Riding of Yorkshire, where he remained for ten years. In 1635, disgusted with the religious persecutions of Archbishop Laud, he came to America in company with a large number of emigrants, among whom was Rev. Richard Mather. He resided four years at Dorchester and was chiefly engaged in writing his *Concordance to the Bible*. In 1639 he became pastor of the church at Weymouth, remaining till the spring of 1643–4. At that time the majority of his church, with others of Hingham, migrated with him to a place on the east bank of the Pawtucket River, called by the Indians Seekonk, to which he gave the name of Rehoboth, a scriptural word meaning enlargement (Gen. 26: 22).

[*With few exceptions the annals and documents which follow are taken from Bliss's "History of Rehoboth." For the account of King Philip's War, the Revolutionary War in part, and for all subsequent chapters, the present writer alone is responsible.*]

From the quit-claim deed of Philip, given in 1668, we learn that the first purchase of land, afterwards included in the original town of Rehoboth, was made of Osamequin, more commonly known to the English by the name of Massassoit, in 1641, by John Brown and Edward Winslow of Plymouth. (See deed p. 65.) This tract of land comprised the present towns of Rehoboth, Seekonk, the first and second wards of Pawtucket, and East Providence, R.I., and is about ten miles square. It had been granted by Plymouth Court, as appears from the records of the Rehoboth proprietors, to certain persons (probably of Hingham) for the settlement of a town, and Mr. Brown and Mr. Winslow were appointed agents to purchase it for the colony.

"Whereas the Court of Plymouth was pleased, in the year 1641, or thereabouts, to grant unto the inhabitants of Seaconk (*alias* Rehoboth) liberty to take up a trackt of lands for theare com-

Digitized by Google

fortable subsistance, containing the quantity of eight miles square; and the Court was pleased to appoint Mr. John Browne and Mr. Edward Winslow for to purchase the foresaid trackt of land of Asamecum, the chief sachem and owner therof, which accordingly hath beene effected, and the purchase paid for by the foresaid inhabitants, according to the Court order," &c. (*Proprietors' Records*, vol. I, p. 1.)

No deed of this purchase is on record, but there is a deposition of John Hazell on the Plymouth Colony Records (Vol. II, p. 67), taken Nov. 1, 1642, which confirms the purchase: "John Hasell [Hazell] affirmeth that Assamequine chose out ten fathome of beads[1] at Mr. William's and put them in a basket, and affirmed that he was fully satisfied therewith for his land at Seacunck; but he stood upon it that he would have a coat more, and left the beads with Mr. Williams and willed him to keep them untill Mr. Hubbard came up." "He affirmeth the bounds were to Red Stone Hill VIII. miles into the land, and to Annawamscoate VII. miles down the water." No record or deed from the colony to the town at this time is to be found on the Plymouth Records; but reference to, and acknowledgment of, a grant of this land to several individuals is made in the confirmation deed of the colony in 1685: "Whereas Mr. Daniel Smith, as agent of the town of Rehoboth, answered at this Court, and showed, declared and made appear unto this Court by several writings and records, that the bounds of the said town of Rehoboth are as followeth: The first grant of the said township being eight miles square, granted in the year 1641, unto Mr. Alexander Winchester, Richard Wright, Mr. Henry Smith, Mr. Joseph Pecke, Mr. Stephen Paine, and divers others, for the settling of a town, which is now bounded from Puttukett river," etc. The same thing is repeated in the quitclaim deed of William Bradford, son of Governor Bradford, to the town, in 1689. This deed, after speaking of grants of land having been made to different townships, says: "Among others, in the year of our Lord 1641 [Gov. Bradford] granted to Joseph Peck, Stephen Paine, Henry Smith, Alexander Winchester, Thomas Cooper, gent., and others with them, and such others as they should associate to themselves, a tract of land for a plantation or township, formerly called by the natives Secunke, upwards of forty-five years

[1] Delicate shells strung like beads and called *wampum*, the Indian currency. In 1641 this bead money was worth 5 shillings the fathom. Ten fathoms therefore amounted to £2. 10*s*. English money, which was the cost of the township, in addition to which the chief made them throw in a coat.

Digitized by Google

since settled and planted, now called and known by the name of Rehoboth." These deeds will be taken notice of, and extracts made from them, when we come to the years in which they were given. The people, whose names are mentioned in both the above extracts as grantees, were of Hingham. (See Lincoln's *Hist. of Hingham*, pp. 42–48.)

Although the town had been purchased of the Indians, and granted to a number of individuals for the purpose of making a settlement, it does not appear that any general and permanent settlement was made here earlier than about the year 1643. We find, however, one individual residing at "Seacunck" as early as 1642. This was John Hazell, whose deposition relative to the sale of "Seacunk" by Osamequin has been already given. He was then residing at "Seacunck" (Nov. 1, 1642), and we find further mention made of him at the same Court in November:

"John Hassell [afterwards written Hazell in the Town Records] doth acknowledge himself to owe the king, to be leveyed of his lands, goods and chattells, &c. £XX. if he fayle in the condicon following: The condicon that the said John Hassell shall either take the oath of allegiance to the King, and fidelitie to the Government, betwixt this and March Court next, or els remove his dwelling from Seacunk." (*Plym. Col. Rec.*, vol. II, p. 67.)

The £20 which he acknowledged himself to owe the king was a fine for contempt of Court, as appears from the following:

"August 2, 1642. It is ordered that a warrant be sent to fetch John Hassell, that lives at Sickuncke, to answer his contempts at the General Court: which was made and signed by all the assistants present." (*Plym. Col. Rec.*, vol. II, p. 55.)

John Hazell continued to reside at "Seacunck," where he had lands granted him in 1669. And he appears to have owned largely before, for, in describing the bounds of the grant, mention is made of "his other allotment, being six hundred acres, bounded on the east with his fresh meadow and a little run of water and a cedar swamp; on the west side Patucet river; on the north side the woods; on the south side the towne land; only the Island and little upland above mentoned is part of the six hundred acres." (*Plym. Col. Rec.*, vol. II, p. 193.)

"Seacunck," we have seen, was first granted to people of Hingham; but they were soon joined by Mr. Newman and the majority of his church at Weymouth, in their projected settlement; and

Digitized by Google

it is even possible that some of the people of Weymouth were among the original grantees of 1641, though none of them are among the names mentioned. It appears, however, that those whose names are given were a committee acting for "themselves and divers others."

The first meeting of the original planters of Rehoboth to be found on record, is dated at "Weimoth the 24th of the 8th month[1] [October], 1643." The record is as follows:

"At a general meeting of the plantores of Seacunk, it was ordered,

"(1) That the [illegible] lottes shall not exceed the number of sixty and five, and in case anny of those that have these lottes granted already fale, that Goodman [illegible] of Cambridge to be admitted of he please; and in case so manny fale as may limit to sixty, then not to exceed sixty lottes.

"(2) It is agreed that the ground that is most fit to be planted and hopefull for corne for the present to be planted and fenced by such as possess it according to [illegible].

"(3) It is ordered that those that have lottes granted and are [illegible] inhabitants shall fence the one end of their lottes and their part in the comon fence, in the same time, by the 20th day of April next, or else forfit their lottes to the disposal of the plantation; and likewise to remove themselves and family to inhabit [torn off] by this time twelvesmonth, or else forfite their lottes againe to the plantation, allowinge them their necessary improvements, as they in their discretion shall think meet.

"(4) That if anny damages shale fale out by anny man's particular fence, the owner of the fence shale pay the damage, and if [torn off] generall fence, then those persons that one the fence to pay [torn off.]" (*Rehoboth Rec.*, vol. I, p. 1.)

The next meeting of the proprietors was held at Weymouth, "the 10th day of the 10th month" (December), when regulations were made as to the planting of corn. The teacher to have a certain portion from each settler. Servants, after four years, to be inhabitants and entitled to their privileges. Richard Wright employed to build a corn-mill.

During the year 1643, and probably before any other division of land had been made other than for house-lots, the proprietors were required individually to give in the value of their estates, in order that the allotments of land might be made accordingly, as appears from the Proprietors' Records:

"About the year 1643, a joynt agreement was made by the inhabitants of Sea-conk alias Rehoboth, ffor the bringing in of their

[1]This is Old Style. The year then commenced the 25th of March. See note on page 58.

Digitized by Google

estates; that soe men's lotments might be taken up according to person and estate, as alsoe for the carrieing on of all publick chardges both for present and future; furtheremore the means and interest of what is heare expressed is that by which lands, now granted by the Court of Plymouth to the towne, is to be divided according to person and estate, as is expressed in this following list.

	£	s.	d.
1. Mrs. Bur Ruth Ingram accepted in her place.	100	00	00
2. Widdow Walker	50	00	00
3. John Read	300	00	00
4. John Cooke which still is in the town's hands.	300	00	00
5. The Schoolmaster	50	00	00
6. Will Cheesbrook	450	00	00
7. Mr. Winchester	195	00	00
8. Richard Wright	834	00	00
9. Mr. Newman	330	00	00
10. Will. Smith	196	10	00
11. Walter Palmer	419	00	00
12. James Clark, now John Perrum's.	71	00	00
13. Ralph Shephard, now James Redewaye's.	121	10	00
14. Zachariah Roads	50	00	00
15. John Mathewes	40	00	00
16. John Perrum	67	00	00
17. John Millar	69	10	00
18. Samuel Butterworth	50	00	00
19. George Kendrick	50	00	00
20. Abram Martin	60	10	00
21. The Teacher	100	00	00
22. Edward Seale	81	00	00
23. John Browne	50	00	00
24. Mr. Howward	250	00	00
25. Mr. Peck	535	00	00
26. Mr. Obediah Holmes, now Robert Wheaton's.	100	00	00
27. Edward Smith	252	00	00
28. Job Lane, now Robert Abell's.	50	00	00
29. Thomas Hitt	101	00	00
30. James Walker, now John ffitche's.[1]	50	00	00
31. Thomas Blyss	153	00	00
32. The Governor's lot, now Richard Bullock's.	200	00	00
33. Isaack Martin, now Thomas Wilmot's.	50	00	00
34. Robert Morris	94	10	00
35. Edward Bennet, now Rich. Bowen's, Jr.	134	10	00
36. The Pastor	100	00	00
37. Mr. Henry Smith	260	00	00
38. Mathew Pratt	239	00	00
39. John Megg's	120	00	00
40. Thomas Clifton, now Stephen Payne's, Jr.	160	00	00
41. Joseph Torry, now John Peck's.	134	00	00
42. Tho. Cooper	367	00	00
43. Robert ffullor	150	00	00
44. John Allen	156	00	00
45. Ralph Allen	270	00	00
46. Edward Gillman, now Joseph Peck's.	306	00	00
47. Tho. Houlbrook	186	10	00
48. Will. Carpenter	254	10	00
49. John Houlbrook, now Nicholas Ide's.	186	10	00
50. Robert Titus, now Robert Jones's.	156	10	00
51. Will. Sabin	53	00	00
52. Stephen Payne	535	00	00
53. Mr. Browne	600	00	00
54. Edward Patteson, now John Woodcock's.	50	00	00
55. Peter Hunt	327	00	00
56. Robert Martin	228	10	00
57. Robert Sharp, but now Rice Leonard's.	106	00	00
58. Richard Bowen	270	00	00

(*Proprietors' Records*, vol. I, p. 1.)

At a meeting of the proprietors of Seekonk (the date of which is torn off, though it was probably among the first), it was voted

[1]Instead of a capital letter, the small letter is frequently doubled.

Digitized by Google

that nine men should be chosen to order the prudential affairs of the plantation, who should have power to dispose of the lands "in lots of twelve, eight, or six acres, as in their discretion they think the quality of the estate of the person do require." This applied to house-lots. It was further ordered, "that all other lots to be divided according to person and estate. One person to be valued at £12 sterling in the division of lands, and that no person should sell his improvements but to such as the towne shall accept of"; also voted, "that the meeting-house shall stand in the midst of the town."

On "the 21st of the 4th month" (June), a town meeting was held, but the records of it are so mutilated as to be mostly illegible. It appears, however, to relate to a new division of land. It was resolved that on every fortieth day a meeting should be held by all the inhabitants "for the consideration and acting of such necessary affairs as concern the plantation."

"At a town meeting, the 31st day of the 4th month [June], 1644, lots were drawn for a division of the woodland between the plain and the town. Shares were drawn to the number of 58 as follows:

1. Mr. Winchester,
2. Mr. Leonard,
3. Peter Hunt,
4. William Cheesborough,
5. Ralph Allin,
6. John Holbrook,
7. John Perram,
8. The Schoolmaster,
9. Matthew Pratt,
10. William Carpenter,
11. Ephraim Hunt,
12. Samuel Butterworth,
13. Edward Patterson,
14. James Browne,
15. Richard Bowin,
16. Mr. Newman,
17. Mr. Peck,
18. Walter Palmer,
19. Abraham Martin,
20. John Sutton,
21. Robert Morris,
22. John Matthewes,
23. Issac Martin,
24. James Walker,
25. Robert Titus,
26. Edward Seale,
27. George Kendrick,
28. ——— [illegible],
29. Thomas Bliss,
30. The Pastor's,
31. Stephen Payne,
32. Edward Smith,
33. William Smith,
34. James Clark,
35. The Governour,
36. Edward Bennett,
37. Obadiah Holmes,
38. Mr. Browne,
39. Thomas Cooper,
40. Thomas Holbrooke,
41. Thomas Hitt,
42. John Allin.
43. John Meggs,
44. William Sabin,
45. Mr. Henry Smith,
46. Zachery Roades,
47. Edward Gilman,
48. Thomas Clifton,

Digitized by Google

49. Joseph Torrey,
50. Thomas Dunn,
51. Robert Martin,
52. Widow Walker,
53. John Miller,
54. Mr. B——— [illegible],
55. The Teacher,
56. John Cooke,
57. Ralph Shepard,
58. John Reade."

On "the 3d of the 5th month [July], 1644," the inhabitants signed a compact in the following words:

"This combination, entered into by the general consent of all the inhabitants, after general notice given the 23d of the 4th month.

"We whose names are underwritten, being, by the providence of God, inhabitants of Seacunk, intending there to settle, do covenant and bind ourselves one to another to subject our persons [torn off], (according to law and equity) to nine persons, any five of the nine which shall be chosen by the major part of the inhabitants of this plantation, and we [torn off] to be subject to all wholesome [torn off] by them, and to assist them, according to our ability and estate, and to give timely notice unto them of any such thing as in our conscience may prove dangerous unto the plantation, and this combination to continue untill we shall subject ourselves jointly to some other government.

Walter Palmer,
Edward Smith,
Edward Bennett,
Robert Titus,
Abraham Martin,
John Matthewes,
Edward Sale,
Ralph Shepherd,
Samuel Newman,
William Cheesborough,
Richard Wright,
Robert Martin,
Richard Bowen,
Joseph Torrey,
James Clark,
Ephraim Hunt,
Peter Hunt,
William Smith,
John Peren,
Zachery Rhoades,
Job Lane,
Alex. Winchester,
Henry Smith,
Stephen Payne,
Ralph Alin,
Thomas Bliss,
George Kendricke,
John Allen,
William Sabin,
Thomas Cooper."

"The 12th of the 5th mo. [July], 1644. At a meeting upon public notice given, it is ordered that such as shall have allotments in the three divisions of lands presently to be laid out by Mr. Oliver and his partner, Joseph Fisher, and shall not pay the

Digitized by Google

surveying of it, by the 28th of the 8th month [October], next, at Boston or Dedham, according to the proposition of Mr. Oliver, shall forfeit all such lands laid out in the three aforesaid divisions, into the hands of the nine men entrusted with the town affairs, who are desired to undertake with Mr. Oliver to satisfy him for the laying out of the aforesaid divisions.

"It is further ordered, the day above written, that Will. Cheesborough is to have division in all lands of Seakunk for a hundred and fifty-three pounds besides what he is to have for his own proportion, and that in way of consideration for the pains and charges he hath been at for setting off this plantation."

"At a general meeting of the town of Seacunk, being the 9th of the 10th month [December], 1644, at lawful warning given, by reason of many meetings and other strong causes for the easing of the great trouble and for the [illegible] and the deciding of controversies between party and party, as well as the proposing of men's levies to be made and paid, and for the well ordering of the town affairs, as may stand with future equity, according to our former combination, the inhabitants of said place have choose these men here named:

Alexander Winchester,
Richard Wright,
Henry Smith,
Edward Smith,
Walter Palmer,
William Smith,
Stephen Payne,
Richard Bowen,
Robert Martin."

The first meeting of these townsmen, as they were styled, was on "the 3d day of the 11th mo. [January] 1644," when they voted to give Robert Morris, "in consideration for the spare lot he hath taken," the first lot in the next division.

"The 26th of the 10th mo. [December] 1644, at a meeting of the town it was ordered, that, for time past, and for time to come, that all workmen that have or shall work in any common work, or shall work for any particular men, shall have for their wages for each day's work as followeth: for each laborer, from the first day of November until the first day of February, 18*d.* a day, and for the rest of the year 20*d.* a day except the harvest, that is to say while men are reaping harvests.

"It is ordered that the work of 4 oxen and a man for a day [torn off], shilling and sixpence; and that for 6 oxen and a man seven shillings; and for eight oxen and a man, eight shillings."

"The 10th of the 11th mo. [January] 1644, at a meeting of the townsmen it was agreed upon that all those that are underwritten have forfeited their lots for not fencing, or not removing their families according to a former order, made the 24th of the 8th month, 1643; therefore we do enter upon them for, and in the

Digitized by Google

behalf of the town, to be disposed of as the town shall think meet, only paying them for their necessary charges, according to a former order:

Ralph Shepherd,	John Meggs,
James Browne,	Thomas Cooper,
Mr. Leonard,	John Sutton,
Mr. Peck,	Edward Gilman,
Obadiah Holmes,	Tho. Holbrooke,
James Walker,	John Holbrooke,
The Governour's lot,	Mr. Browne,
Matthew Pratt,	Edward Patteson,
Thomas Dunn,	Ephraim Hunt.

"It is ordered, the day and year above written, at a town meeting, that all men that have lots granted upon the neck of land, shall fence so much fence as the number of his acres cometh to, by the 15th day of the 2d month, or pay 2*s*. for every rod that shall not be fenced.

"It is ordered that no man shall fall any tree or trees within the space of eight rods of the road and of house-lot, upon the forfeit of 6*s*. 8*d*. for every tree fallen without the consent of the owner of the lot.

"It is agreed that Edward Bennett shall have the ground that his house standeth upon, and so much of the breadth of the ground as he hath railed in to the edge of the hill towards the brook."

"The 17th day of the 12th mo. [February], 1644, at a town meeting it was agreed upon, that whoever hath not convenient land to plant, for present getting of corn, shall be allowed to plant so much as they can break up this year, and shall have it six years, and then to fall to the town again, either upon Manton's neck or else upon the back side of the lots on the south-east side of the town."

"The 26th of the 12th mo. [February], 1644, at a meeting of the townsmen, Richard Wright, Richard Bowen, Alexander Winchester, Walter Palmer, William Smith, Edward Smith, being present, it is ordered that the recording of any man's land in the town book shall be to him and his heirs a sufficient assurance forever.

"The same day it is ordered that no man's lands shall be recorded until he shall bring to the Town Clerk a note for his lands, butted and bounded."

It will be observed that the records thus far bear the date of "Seacunk" or "Seakunk." Though the proprietors purchased their land of the Plymouth Colony, yet it appears from the compact signed by them on becoming "inhabitants of Seacunk," that

Digitized by Google

they considered themselves independent of any jurisdiction but their own, though they were afterwards claimed by both Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay. In 1645, they submitted themselves to the jurisdiction of the Plymouth Court, or, rather, were assigned to that by the Commissioners of the United Colonies, and were incorporated by the Scripture name of *Rehoboth*, — a name selected by Mr. Newman; for, said he, "*the Lord hath made room for us*."

Next on the town records follow the registers of the lands of the proprietors. Here we find the following names: Mr. Alexander Winchester, Mr. Howard, Peter Hunt, William Cheesborough, Ralph Allin, John Holbrooke, John Peram, the Schoolmaster, Matthew Pratt, William Carpenter, Samuel Butterworth, Edward Patteson, James Browne, Richard Bowen, Mr. Samuel Newman, Mr. Peck, Abraham Martin, John Sutton, Robert Morris, John Matthewes, John Fitch, Robert Titus, George Kendricke, Robert Sharp, Thomas Bliss, The Pastor, Stephen Paine, Edward Smith, James Clarke, William Smith, The Governour, Edward Bennett, Obadiah Holmes, Mr. John Browne, Thomas Cooper, Thomas Holbrooke, Thomas Hett, John Allin, John Meggs, William Sabin, Henry Smith, Zachary Roades, Edward Gilman, senior, Thomas Clifton, Joseph Torrey, Widow Walker, Richard Ingram (now Ingraham), The Teacher, Thomas Loring, Ralph Shepherd, John Reade, John Miller, Richard Wright.

Baylies, in his *Memoir of Plymouth Colony*, has inserted Robert Fuller in the above list, but the date of the registry of his land is not till 1652, though it stands on the record in the place he has assigned to it. The name of Thomas Wilmot (now written Willmarth) is also found in the same list, though I am confident that there were none of that name in town at so early a period as 1645; and another name appears to have been erased, and this written over it in a handwriting of more modern date.

"The 16th of the 1st mo. [March], 1645, at a general meeting of the towne upon public notice given, it was agreed that all the fence in the general field shall be fenced by the 23d of this present month; and whosoever shall be negligent, and not repair or set up his fence by the day above written, shall pay sixpence for every rod deficient, and the damage that shall come to any man by the same.

"The same day, the men after mentioned were made choice of to view the fences and to judge of the sufficiency of them, viz: Richard Bowen, Robert Titus, William Smith, Captain Wright,

Digitized by Google

Alexander Winchester, Thomas Bliss, Stephen Payne and Thomas Cooper.

"The same day were made choice of for townsmen those men whose names are underwritten, for one whole year, viz:

Mr. Browne,	Thomas Cooper,
Stephen Payne,	William Carpenter,
Mr. Henry Smith,	Edward Smith."
Robert Martin,	

"The 16th of the 1st mo. [March], 1645, it was agreed upon by the towne that the towne shall be divided into two parts for the making of the foot bridges and the keeping of them, and the highways leading to them to be done by the whole town; the division to begin at the Widow Walker's and so on to Will. Carpenter's and so on to half; and Robert Martin and Thomas Cooper were made choice of to be surveyors to oversee the work."

"29th of the 2d mo. [April], 1645, at a town meeting it was agreed upon that if any person or persons shall be lacking in [illegible] to the number of six months shall pay 12*d.* for every default, to be laid upon their goods and chattells.

"The same day, Richard Bowen, Walter Palmer, Stephen Payne, Robert Martin, William Carpenter, and Peter Hunt were made choice of to hear the grievances of all those that their meadow is defective, and give allowance to every man according as they in their discretion shall think meet, both in fresh meadow and salt, when they have viewed the meadows that are yet unlotted, and shall give to every man as they shall fall by lot.

"It is agreed that they shall lay out lots to those that have not according to their estate. That they shall begin at the upper end of the meadow next to the fresh water. That if there shall not prove fresh meadow enough to satisfy all that want fresh meadow, that then for them to give salt for fresh. It is agreed that these six, or any four of them, shall determine of any of those particulars above mentioned."

"The 28th of the 3d mo. [May], 1645, at a meeting of the townsmen, Richard Wright, Richard Bowen, Walter Palmer, Mr. Henry Smith, Mr. Winchester, William Smith, and Edward Smith being present, it is ordered that a levy shall be made and forthwith gathered, of 12*d.* on each £100 estate, to be paid either in butter at 6*d.* a lb. or in wampum: and it is also concluded that Robert Titus and William Sabin shall be collectors of said revenue."

"The 31st of Maie, 1645, at a meeting of the town upon public notice given, Stephen Payne and William Carpenter were chosen to go to Plymouth, to the Court, to certify the town's minds."

"The 2d of the 4th mo. [June], 1645, at a general meeting of the town upon public notice given, it was agreed upon that Walter Palmer, William Smith, Mr. Newman, Alexander Winchester,

Digitized by Google

William Cheesborough, and Richard Wright, if they will, shall lay down their lots of salt marsh, where it was cast by lot, and shall have their lots in the new meadow.

"'Those whose names are above written have layed down their lots, and are appointed to have their lots in the new meadow; and whensoever the town shall dispose of those lots that they leave, whoever shall purchase them shall pay unto them 6*d.* an acre.

"It is agreed that those men that were chosen the 29th of the 2d mo. [April], 1645, to recompense those that have not sufficient salt marsh and fresh, shall view the new meadow by John [illegible] house, and if they see it meet, shall allow it to Richard Wright in lieu of so much salt marsh.

"It is agreed that Robert Martin shall have the lot in the woodland plain that was laid out to Mr. Leonard, being the second lot."

"The 9th of the 4th mo. [June], 1645, at a meeting of the town upon public notice given, those seven men underwritten were chosen to order the prudential affairs of the town for half a year, viz:

Mr. John Browne, sen.	William Cheesborough,
Stephen Payne,	Mr. Alexander Winchester,
Richard Wright,	Edward Smith.
Walter Palmer,	

"The same day lots were drawn for the great plain, beginning upon the west side; and he that is first upon the west side shall be last upon the east."

The lots were drawn by the following persons, in the following order, viz:

1. Stephen Payne,
2. Widow Walker,
3. Robert Martin,
4. Edward Gilman,
5. Ralph Shepherd,
6. Richard Wright,
7. Abraham Martin,
8. The Teacher,
9. Will. Carpenter,
10. Robert Titus,
11. Walter Palmer,
12. James Walker,
13. Alexander Winchester,
14. Samuel Butterworth,
15. William Sabin,
16. Thomas Hitt,
17. Edward Smith,
18. Edward Bennett,
19. Thomas Clifton,
20. John Cooke,
21. Mr. Browne,
22. William Cheesborough,
23. Ralph Allin,
24. James Browne,
25. The Governour,
26. William Smith,
27. John Sutton,
28. Job Laine,
29. Thom. Cooper,
30. Thomas Bliss,
31. John Peram,
32. Joseph Torrey,
33. John Holbrooke,
34. James Clarke,
35. Edward Sale,
36. George Kendricke,
37. Mr. Leonard,
38. Richard Bowen,

Digitized by Google

39. Edward Patteson,
40. John Reade,
41. John Matthews,
42. Matthew Pratt,
43. Robert Sharpe,
44. Ephraim & Peter Hunt,
45. Zachary Roades,
46. John Meggs,
47. John Miller,
48. Thomas Holbrooke,
49. The Schoolmaster,
50. Mr. Peck,
51. Richard Ingram,
52. Isaac Martin,
53. John Allin,
54. Mr. Henry Smith.
55. Mr. Newman,
56. The Pastor,
57. Obadiah Holmes,
58. Robert Morris.

"The 28th of the 5th mo. [July] 1645, at a town meeting, it was agreed upon, that a rate of 10*s.* in every £100 estate should be levied upon every man, upon his land and goods."

"The 29th[1] of the 10th month [December], 1645.

"Whereas there was a second agreement made with the Indians for their full consent in their removing from Wannamoiset, and the value of fifteen pounds sterling to be paid them, or thereabouts in several commodities: it was in several town meetings expounded that if any one man would pay that particular purchase, they should have that land, with twelve acres lying at Wachemoquit cove, and so much more land at Wanamoyset as should be thought worth the payment of the same. Afterward Richard Bowen, Robert Martin, Stephen Payne, by the appointment of the rest of the townsmen, viewed and laid out that neck of land called and known by the name of Wannamoyset neck, from the salt water where the Indians had formerly made a hedge, ranging unto the north end of the Indian field and so round about the said Indian field unto the salt water. Whereupon, the 29th of the 10th month, 1645, Mr. John Brown, in a town meeting, did promise and undertake to pay the said purchase in consideration that the said lands to belong to him and his heirs and assigns forever. And it was further agreed upon in the said town meeting that in all divisions of lands that was, or hereafter should be made, that what proportion should fall to his share after the rate of £300 estate should be laid forth to him, adjoining to the aforesaid lands on the farther side of the town, or towards the salt marsh, or so as may be both least prejudicial to the town or to himself, saving that 44 acres upon the Wachemoquit neck already allotted him to be part of the same; and he doth farther agree to accept of ten acres of salt marsh where he mowed this year, formerly allotted to him in full of all meadow land belonging to the town; and doth further promise, that when the rest of the townsmen shall fence the rest of their lands already allotted on Wachemoquit neck, he to fence his part with them, and to bear his part in town charges after the aforesaid sum of £300 estate; and he doth further

[1] Baylies says "20th," but incorrectly: the manuscript is plain and cannot be mistaken.

Digitized by Google

promise not to make any such fence so far into the salt water upon the westerly side of Wanamoyset neck as shall bar out hogs from coming, nor fence the south point of the said neck a quarter of a mile on the west side of the said neck."

"26th of the 10th month [December] 1645, at a meeting of the townsmen, it was voted that the house-lot and the rest of the accommodations that was laid out for John Sutton, forasmuch as he hath not come to live amongst us, nor fulfilled the order agreed upon, and bearing date the 24th of the 8th month 1643, be granted to William Devell."

It was also voted the same day, "that a fence shall be made between the Indian lands, at the marked tree, from sea to sea, by the last day of the 2d month next, and the fence of five rails to be laid out by Robert Martin and Edward Smith and 2 more, and they shall begin at the east side of the neck, and so to the west. Walter Palmer shall do the first fence, Abraham Martin the second, and so accordingly as the house-lots fall in order round the town;[1] and if any man shall fail, or be negligent to set up his fence by the day fixed, he shall forfeit for every rod not set up, two shillings, to be employed for the use of the town by the townsmen, [one line here illegible] and those that are employed for the setting up the fence shall have an abatement in their fence so much as comes to their labor."

"The 15th of the 11th month [January] 1645, at a general meeting of the town upon public notice given, it was agreed upon that a fence shall be made, to fence in the land upon the neck, that is laid out to be planted, by the 15th day of the 2d month next; and whosoever shall be negligent, and not set up so much as cometh to their part of good sufficient fence, shall forfeit for every rod not set up by the day mentioned, 1 shilling 2*d.* a rod, and the damage that shall come thereby."

"The 23d of the 4th mo. [June] 1646, at a general meeting of the town, Stephen Payne, William Carpenter and Walter Palmer, were made choice of to view the fence upon the neck; and in case they find any not to be sufficient, that they shall give presently notice to those that own the fence, and give them a sufficient time for mending it, as they in their discretion shall think meet; and, if that it be not sufficiently mended by the time set, then they shall pay 2*s.* 6*d.* for every rod deficient, to be employed for the setting up of said fence, and they shall pay all damages that shall come by the defects during the neglect."

"The 8th of the 8th mo. [October] 1646, at a general meeting of the town upon public notice given, it was agreed that John

[1]The town was built in a semicircular form, around what is now Seekonk Common (the south extremity of the plain), with the meeting-house and parsonage in the center: the semicircle opening towards Seekonk, or Pawtucket River. This circle was afterwards called "The Ring of the town," or "The Ring of the Green."

Digitized by Google

Doget shall have all the lands that were laid out for John Megges; and, because there was no lot laid out for him upon the great plain, it was agreed upon, that he shall have both his allotments according to the estate, upon the great plain, and to begin upon the south side.

"At the same time it was agreed that the townsmen shall make a rate to get the town out of debt, and also a rate so much as shall build a meeting-house.

"At the same time it was agreed that whosoever shall kill a wolf or wolves, he shall have 20*s*. for every wolf, and to be levied upon the heads of beasts, geese and hogs."

"The 13th of the 10th mo. [December] 1646, at a meeting of the townsmen, it was agreed upon, that if any cattle shall be found either in the planting fields of Wachemoquit, or in the woodland plain, so long as any corn is growing upon it, without a sufficient keeper, he [the owner] shall pay 12*d*. for every beast so found; and it shall be lawful for any person or persons, that shall find any cattle in said fields to bring them to the pound, and take the forfeiture: and if the owner of the cattle shall find any man's fence not sufficient, it shall be lawful for him to recover the damage of him that owns the fence, provided that there be 8 or 10 acres in the field.

"It was agreed that if any man shall take down any general fence, or any man's particular fence, upon any occasion, and shall not set it up again as sufficiently as he found it, he shall pay for every time so left 12*d*. besides the damage that shall come thereby.

"It was agreed upon that all general fence in the town shall be kept up sufficiently, and whosoever shall be found deficient shall forfeit 12*d*. for every rod, besides the damages: this order to take place by the first day of the first month next."

"The 7th of January, 1646, John Hazell sold unto William Devill the house which he, the said William Devill, now dwelleth in, and the house-lot," &c.

"The 20th of the 11th mo. [January] 1646, at a general meeting of the town upon public notice given, it was agreed upon that no man shall mow any part of the salt marsh that is upon the Wachemoquit neck; and, if he shall hire, shall forfeit ten shillings for every acre so mowne.

"It was agreed upon that John Peram shall have a platt of meadow that lyeth near Manton's neck, in satisfaction of his meadow, so far as it shall be thought fit by those that are to view the defect of the meadow."

"The 9th of the 12th mo. [February] 1646, at a meeting of the townsmen, were made choice of, to view the fence of the town lots, those persons following, viz: William Carpenter and Robert

Digitized by Google

Titus, William Smith and John Dogget, Stephen Paine and Thomas Cooper, Thomas Bliss and Alexander Winchester.

"The same day it was agreed that Edward Sale, John Dogget, William Sabin, John Peram, and William Thayer, shall have leave to set up a weier upon the cove, before William Devill's house, and one upon Pawtucket river; and they shall [illegible] the [illegible] of them during the [illegible] of [illegible] provided that they hinder not either English nor Indians from fishing at the falls in either place; and they shall sell their *alwives* at 2*s.* a thousand, and their other fish at reasonable rates; and they shall make their *weieres* so as shall not hinder the passage of boats, and that no man shall fish above their weier with any draft net: provided if they set not up their weier in a twelvemonth, that it shall be lawful for any man else to set up a weier upon the same terms."

"The 18th of the 12th mo. [February] 1646, at a meeting of the towne it was agreed to draw lots for the new meadow, and to be divided according to person and estate, only those that were under £150 estate to be made up 150. They were drawn as followeth:

1. Robert Sharp,
2. Nicholas Ide,
3. Isaac Martin,
4. Mr. Newman,
5. Thomas Clifton,
6. Ralph Allin,
7. Robert Fuller,
8. Edward Sale,
9. Joseph Torrey,
10. John Fitch,
11. Abraham Martin,
12. Walter Palmer,
13. William Devill,
14. Edward Gilman,
15. Richard Bowin,
16. Robert Titus,
17. Robert Martin,
18. Widow Walker,
19. George Robinson,
20. Thomas Cooper,
21. Obadiah Holmes,
22. Stephen Paine,
23. James Redwaie,
24. William Sabin,
25. Robert Wheaton,
26. Thomas Bliss,
27. Widow Bennet,
28. Mr. Henry Smith,
29. Edward Smith,
30. Ademia Morris,
31. John Peram,
32. Peter Hunt,
33. John Miller,
34. Richard Ingram,
35. Mr. Alexander Winchester
36. George Wright,
37. Zachary Roades,
38. George Kendricke,
39. John Matthewse,
40. John Dogget,
41. Robert Abell,
42. William Carpenter,
43. Mr. Peck,
44. John Allin,
45. Will. Cheesborough,
46. William Smith."

"The 28th of the 2d mo. [April] 1647, George Wright sold unto William Dogget, all his rights, privileges and immunities, consisting of his house and house-lot of seven acres, seventeen acres in the woodland plain, a lot upon the great plain, and 15 rods of fresh meadow lying in the forty-acre meadow."

Digitized by Google

"The 26th of the 3d mo. [May] 1647, at a general meeting of the town upon public notice given, Stephen Paine and Walter Palmer were chosen to be committees for the Court. At the same time Thomas Cooper and Thomas Clifton were chosen to be grand-jury-men for this year. And at the same time William Smith was chosen constable for this year; and Thomas Bliss and Robert Titus were chosen supervisors of the highways for this year; and Mr. Browne, Mr. Peck, Stephen Paine, Mr. Winchester, Richard Bowen, William Carpenter, and Edward Smith, were chosen townsmen for the present year."

At the same meeting, cattle were prohibited from the planting grounds of Wachemoquit, on a fine of 12*d.* per head.

"The 28th of the 4th mo. [June] 1647, the towne gave to John Titus the lot before granted to Matthew Pratt; and also gave to John Woodcocke the lot before granted to Edward Pateson."

"The 29th of the 7th mo. [September] 1647, at a general meeting of the towne upon public notice given, the island of salt marsh, that lyeth in the river between the neck of land belonging to the town and Mr. Henry Smith's salt marsh, was given to Richard Ingram, in lieu of an allotment of salt marsh.

"At the same time a parcel of salt marsh that lyeth in Edward Smith's land in the woodland plaine was given to Edward Sale.

"The same day it was ordered that no man shall keep any *gotes* upon any common, or any man's property but his own, within three miles of the town, after the first day of the 6th month next, upon penalty of five shillings for every *gote* so kept."

"The 24th of November, 1647, at a meeting of the townsmen it was agreed that every inhabitant that hath a team shall work with his team and one man four days in a year at the highway, and every inhabitant that hath no team shall find a sufficient labourer four days in a year, being lawfully warned by the supervisor of the highway; but if the supervisors in their discretion shall see more need of labourers than of teams, that those that have a team shall send two labourers instead of their teams, being so warned of the supervisor."

"The 4th of the 11th mo. [January] 1647, at a meeting of the town upon public notice given, the residue of the allotment that was given unto Matthew Pratt, he not having remained in town, was given unto Richard Bulok" (now written Bullock).

"The 13th of the 11th mo. [January] 1647, Ademia Morris, executor to Robert Morris, sold to Nicholas Ide his home lot."

"The 3d of the 12th month [February] 1647, at a general meeting of the town upon public notice given, it was agreed upon that every inhabitant in the town, that hath land upon the wood-

Digitized by Google

land plain, shall meet together at his alotment, and set up sufficient stakes for bound marks to his land, upon the second day in the second month next: and it was ordered that the drum shall be beat up near the meeting-house as a signal for each man to repair to his lot."

At the same meeting it was also "agreed upon, Whereas it hath pleased the Court of Plymouth to give us power to try all manner of differences by way of action between party and party, that is under the value of ten pounds, that there shall be four Courts kept every year, upon the several days following, viz: upon the last Thursday of the third month, upon the last Thursday of the sixth month, upon the last Thursday of the ninth month, and upon the last Thursday of the twelfth month. And it is agreed that the jurors shall have sixpence apiece for every case tried by them.

"It is ordered that the constable shall have 6*d*. for every jury warned by him, and 6*d*. for attending upon the jury for every action."

"The 12th of the 2d mo. [April] 1648, at a general meeting of the town upon public notice given, John Allin was chosen constable for the year following, and John Dogget and Robert Titus were chosen deputies for the towne, and Joseph Torrey and Robert Sharpe were chosen grand-jurymen, and John Miller and John Peram were chosen supervisors of the highways, and Mr. Browne, Mr. Peck, Richard Bowin, Stephen Paine, William Carpenter, William Smith were chosen townsmen.

"At the same meeting it was agreed upon that there shall be added to the row of lots from Thomas Clifton's to Robert Titus's lot 2 rods out of the common; and it shall begin at a notching at the outside of Thomas Clifton's lot, and so go on to 2 rods; but, if it be not prejudicial to the highway, it shall begin at 2 rods wide throughout."

"The 18th of July, 1648, the towne gave to Roger Ammidowne a house-lot between Walter Palmer's house-lot and the mill," besides a piece of salt marsh and other lands.

"The 11th of the 11th mo. [January] 1648, at a general meeting of the town upon public notice given, Mr. Peck and Stephen Paine were chosen assistants to assist Mr. Browne in matters of controversy at Court.

"It was agreed that the townsmen shall make a levy for the finishing of the meeting-house, and for the county tax and to set the town out of debt.

"The lot that was given unto George Robinson, being forfeited into the town's hands, was given unto John Sutton, he paying unto George Robinson his necessary charges laid out upon it."

"The 11th of the 3d mo. [May] 1649, at a general meeting of the town upon public notice given, it was agreed upon that

Digitized by Google

William Devill shall be constable for the next year; Stephen Paine and Robert Titus were chosen deputies for the Court; Thomas Cooper and Obadiah Holmes were chosen grand jurymen; and Richard Bowen and Robert Sharpe were chosen surveyors of the highways."

"July 12th, 1649, at a general town meeting upon public notice given, it was agreed upon that there should be a dilligent search made to find out the nearest and most convenient way between Rehoboth and Dedham; and Mr. Browne and Stephen Paine were chosen to compound with the surveyors, and to agree for such help as should be requisite for him or them to have."

"The 24th of the 4th mo. [June] 1650[1] at a town meeting, those men underwritten were chosen townsmen for this year:

Mr. Browne,	Richard Bowen,
Mr. Peck,	William Smith,
Steph. Payne,	Robert Martin.
Tho. Cooper,	

"At the same meeting the town gave permission to these men chosen to call a town meeting so often as need shall require."

"The 10th mo. [December 1650, the county rate was agreed on."

At the same meeting it was voted "to have a convenient way, four rods wide (to be made by Edward Smith), to be for the town's use, or any that shall have occasion to pass from town to Providence, or to Mr. Blackstone's."

"The 15th day of the 1st mo. [March], 1651, at a towne meeting, it was agreed on that Peter Hunt should accompany Mr. Browne to Plymouth to make agreement about the Indian complaints."

"The 19th day of the 3d mo. [May], 1651, chosen deputies Stephen Payne and Richard Bowen, for the Court at Plymouth; Walter Palmer and Peter Hunt to be grand jurymen. Surveyors for the highways, William Smith and John Read."

"The 18th of October, 1651, these were chosen townsmen, viz:

Mr. Browne,	Thomas Cooper,
Mr. Peck,	Richard Bowen,
Stephen Payne,	Robert Martin.
Peter Hunt,	

"At the same time Peter Hunt was chosen Town Clerk."[2]

"26th of the 12th mo. 1651. It was agreed on that Robert Abell and Richard Bullock should burn the commons round

[1] Here a new handwriting appears on the records, and the characters used become much modernized.

[2] This is the first mention made in the records of any one being chosen for this office. The records back to July 12, 1649, and those that follow the date of Mr. Hunt's election appear to be in the same handwriting.

Digitized by Google

about, from the Indian fence, all on the neck, to the new meadow near, and so far about the fresh meadows as may be convenient; and they are to have 20*s*. for their pains, and to begin the 15th of March next, and to be paid out of the first rate."

"The 3d mo. [May] 1652. The townsmen counted with John Reed for two rates, one for the Indians pay, being £7 10*s*.; and the other a county rate, being £5 1*s*. 8*d*. The Indian rate due in his hand of wampum, at 8 a penny, 18*s*. 2*d*. Of the county rate remains due from the town from him 14*s*. 2*d*. Then bought of John Reed two muskets for the town's use, cost £2 8*s*., and to be set off in the rates that he did owe to the town."

"The 24th of the 3d mo. [May] 1652, at a town meeting being lawfully warned, Stephen Payne and Thomas Cooper were chosen deputies; Walter Palmer was chosen constable; Henry Smith and Robert Fuller grand jurymen; and Joseph Pecke and Jonathan Bliss way-wardens."

"June the 11th, 4th mo. 1652. It was voted, that by the assent of the town then present, and being lawfully warned, that those lots which lie beyond the lot of Goodman Mathew should remain to the ox-pastor,[1] and henceforth not be lotted."

"The 9th of the 7th mo. [September] 1652. At a town meeting being lawfully warned, those men whose names are underwritten were chosen raters, to make a rate of 20 pounds for to buy a barrel of powder and two muskets, 4 swords, match and lead, bandoleers or porchers:

Mr. Peck,	Thomas Cooper,
Peter Hunt,	John Reed,
John Peram,	John Allin.

"It was also agreed on at the same time, that wheat should be paid at 4*s*. 6*d*. the bushel, or good wampum at eight the penny, for buying of those things above expressed."

"The 28th of March, 1653, it was concluded and agreed upon, that Robert Abell should have three acres of meadow on the north side of the line, next the town, next the line that parteth the land of the purchasers and the town of Rehoboth. This meadow was given them by Mr. Prince, Captain Standish and Mr. Winslow."

"The 13th of the 3d mo. [May] 1653, at a town meeting lawfully warned, those were chosen, viz: Stephen Payne and Thomas Cooper, deputies; William Sabin and Joseph Pecke, grand jurymen; Robert Martin, constable; Richard Bowen and Thomas Redway, overseers of the ways."

[1]This lay northeast of Seekonk Common, between the new road from Seekonk to Pawtucket and the Pawtucket or Seekonk River, and extended as far down on the river as Manton's Neck. It is still known by the name of "the Ox Pastor."

Digitized by Google

"There were chosen at time of training, Peter Hunt for Lieutenant, and John Browne for Ensign."

This is the first notice found in the records of the appointment of military officers. This company is said to have been commanded for some years by a Lieutenant, and to have been styled "a Lieutenant's company," the number of members not being large enough to entitle it to a higher officer.

"The 25th of October, 1653, at a town meeting lawfully warned, the following men were chosen raters for the sums of the county pay, viz: Stephen Payne, Richard Bowen, William Smith, William Carpenter, senior, and Peter Hunt.

"At the same meeting it was agreed on by the town, that the Indians should have 4 pounds in wampum, in recompence of the damage they have suffered in their corn by hogs and horses, this two years; and the wampum to be paid out of the wampum which remains in Walter Palmer's hands."

"At a town meeting lawfully warned, the 12th of December, in the year 1653, voted that the price of corn should be 5*s*., wheat 5*s*., rye 4*s*., and Indian corn 3*s*. (provided that the corn be current and merchantable corn.)

"At the same time those men were chosen to be townsmen, viz:

Mr. Brown,	Thomas Cooper,	William Smith,
Stephen Payne,	William Carpenter,	Robert Martin."
Richard Bowen,		

"The 10th of the 11th mo. [January] 1653. Voted that the Indians that kill any wolves are to be paid out of the rate by the constable."

"The 22d of the 12th mo. [February] 1653. At a town meeting lawfully warned, Stephen Payne, senior, and Thomas Cooper, senior, were chosen deputies, to be present at Plymouth, at the next Court in March, to performe the business there that the warrand doth require, in behalf of the town, with full power in that behalf."

"The 10th of the 3d mo. [May] 1654, Stephen Payne, senior, and Peter Hunt were chosen deputies for the Court; Anthony Perry and John Allin were chosen grand-jurymen; for constable, Stephen Payne, jr. or Mr. Peck; for surveyors of the highways, William Carpenter, senior, George Kendricke and Stephen Payne, jr."

"The 22d of the 3d mo. [May] 1654, were chosen for military officers, Peter Hunt, for Lieutenant; John Brown, jr. for Ensign, and allowed to stand by the Honourable Bench at Plymouth Court."

Digitized by Google

"The 15th of the 7th mo. [September] 1654, at a town meeting lawfully warned, there were chosen raters for the making of the county rate, and for a town rate for the present debts, viz: Stephen Payne, Richard Bowen, Peter Hunt, John Reed and Robert Martin.

"At the same time Richard Bowen was chosen Town Clerk."

"The 28th of June, 1654. Were chosen for the considering of such lands as shall be recorded in the town books, for the clearing the rights of any person, Mr. Pecke, Thomas Cooper, John Allin, Stephen Payne and Richard Bowen."

"The 21st of July, 1654. At a town meeting lawfully warned, Stephen Payne, sen., and Peter Hunt were chosen deputies for the attendance of the Court in August next."

"The 13th of the 10th [December] 1654. At a meeting of the townsmen it was agreed on that the price of corn for to pay the town debts [something here appears to have been omitted] that wheat should pass at 5*s*., rye at 7*s*. and Indian to pass at 3*s*."

"The 1st of the 12th mo. [February], 1654, at a town meeting lawfully warned, it was agreed and voted, that Mr. Browne should have for his use four square rods of ground to build a house on, something near the meeting-house.

"At the same time Robert Abell was ordered to keep the Ordinary."

"In the year 1655,[1] the 22d of the 1st mo. [March] at a town meeting lawfully warned, it was agreed upon by vote that the new highway towards the bay shall be perfected, and that is should be done under the inspection of Goodman Payne and Goodman Carpenter."

"In the year 1655, the 17th of the 3d mo. [May], at a town meeting lawfully warned, Stephen Payne, sen., and Peter Hunt were chosen deputies; for constable, Stephen Payne, jr.; for grand-jury-men, Philip Walker and Jonathan Bliss; Richard Ingraham and John Fitch were chosen way-wardens."

At the same time it was voted, "that there shall be no common grass mown before the last of June; and, in case any do transgress this order, it shall be lawful for any that know it to fetch away the hay or grass so cut, without any damage to them."

"June the 26th, 1655. At a town meeting it was agreed upon that Mr. Newman, our teacher, should have fifty pounds a year; and those seven men whose names are hereto appended were chosen committees for the levying of a rate according to person and estate for the raising of said maintenance:

[1] Baylies has 1654; this in old style is correct.

Digitized by Google

Joseph Peck,
Thomas Cooper,
Richard Bowen,
Stephen Payne,
Robert Martin,
Peter Hunt,
Will. Sabin."

"At this period," says Baylies, "so much indifference as to the support of the clergy was manifested in Plymouth Colony as to excite the alarm of the other confederated Colonies. The complaint of Massachusetts against Plymouth, on this subject, was laid before the Commissioners, and drew from them a severe reprehension. Rehoboth had been afflicted already with a serious schism, and by its proximity to Providence and its plantations, where there was a universal toleration, the practice of free inquiry was encouraged, and principle, fancy, whim and conscience, all conspired to lessen the veneration for ecclesiastical authority." (*Hist. Memoir of Plym. Col.*, vol. II, p. 205.)

The schism here referred to was caused by Obadiah Holmes and several others withdrawing themselves from Mr. Newman's church, in 1649, and setting up a separate meeting of their own.

The following statement embodies all the known facts respecting Mr. Holmes and his withdrawal from the Newman Church:

Obadiah Holmes was a native of Preston in Lancashire, England. The date of his coming to America is uncertain, but he was admitted to the church in Salem, March 24, 1639. From this church he was excommunicated and removed with his family to Rehoboth. His name appears on the Rehoboth records as early as 1644. He became a member of Mr. Newman's church in 1646. Taking offence at certain teachings in this church, he and eight others withdrew in 1649 and formed what they called a new church of the Baptist order. They chose Mr. Holmes as their minister and were rebaptized, probably by Rev. John Clarke of Newport. Mr. Newman, angered and troubled by this defection, excommunicated them and stirred up the civil authority against them. Four petitions were lodged at court against them, one from Rehoboth, one from Taunton, one from the ministers of the colony, and one from the Massachusetts government. The Plymouth magistrates merely ordered them to desist from practices disagreeable to their brethren and to appear at the next term of court, when several of them were indicted for holding meetings contrary to the order of the court.

Soon after this Mr. Holmes removed to Newport, where he succeeded Dr. John Clarke, minister of the First Baptist Church,

Digitized by Google

in 1652. Some of the Rehoboth party went with him and the others were scattered for the time.

One experience of Mr. Holmes should not be omitted. In the year 1651, he, with John Crandall and John Clarke, went to Lynn, and on July 21 held a meeting in a private house. During the service they were arrested and haled before the court at Boston and fined, Clark twenty pounds and Crandall five pounds.

Mr. Holmes was fined thirty pounds, which he was required to pay promptly or be well whipped. Having the strong approval of his own conscience, he refused to pay or allow his friends to pay the fine, and was publicly whipped in September, 1651, receiving thirty lashes from a three-corded whip. Two friends, John Hazell and John Spur, coming up to congratulate him on his fortitude, were each sentenced to pay forty shillings or be whipped.

Mr. Holmes died at Newport, Oct. 16, 1682, aged 76 years, and was buried in his own field, where a tomb was erected to his memory. He had eight children, and in 1790 his descendants were estimated at five thousand.

February 9th, 1655, Mr. Peck, Richard Bowen, senior, Stephen Paine, senior, Thomas Cooper, senior, Robert Martin, William Carpenter, senior, and Peter Hunt, were chosen Townsmen. "It was also granted that they shall have power to order the prudential affairs of the town, and that they shall have power to call a town-meeting when they see cause.

"At the same time Father Bowen was chosen Moderator to see good order in our town-meetings."

By the following extract from the records of Plymouth Court, it will be seen that Mr. John Browne, a principal inhabitant of Rehoboth, and for a long time one of the Governor's Assistants, was opposed to coercing people to support the ministry, although he was willing to contribute his full proportion.

"Whereas, a petition was presented unto the General Court, at Plymouth, the first of June, 1655, by several of the inhabitants of the town of Rehoboth, whose hands were thereunto subscribed, desiring the Court to assist them in a way according to the orders of other Colonies about them, for the raising maintenance for their minister; the sum of the petition seemeth to hold forth that those whose hands were not subscribed contributed nothing, or so little as was not esteemed of, which petition occasioned some discourse about a forcible way to compel all the inhabitants of that town to pay a certain sum every year towards the maintenance of the minister. Whereupon Mr. John Browne, one of the magistrates

Digitized by Google

* p 410 ERRATA

then sitting in Court, and being one of the inhabitants of that town, and not being made acquainted with the said petition until the names of the inhabitants were subscribed; to issue the said troublesome controversy, and take off the odium from others, did propound that forasmuch as those whose hands were to the petition desired to submit themselves to a rate, that if the Court would send two of the magistrates unto Rehoboth to take notice of the estates of the petitioners, he would engage himself in the behalf of those who were the inhabitants of the said town, whose hands were not subscribed to the petition, that they should voluntarily contribute according to their estates; and if any of them fell short in this business, he would supply that want of his own estate; and this he would make good by engaging his lands for seven years in their behalf, while they staid, though he himself should remove from the place, which was approved of, and Captain Standish and Mr. Hatherly were then made choice of by the Court to see it ordered accordingly."

In 1655, "Liberty is granted by the Court to the neighborhood in which Mr. Brown liveth at Rehoboth to make a pound to empound all horses or hogs that shall trespass upon them."
(*Plym. Col. Rec.*, vol. III, p. 84.)

Plymouth, July 3, 1656. "Robert Abell is allowed by the Court to keep an ordinary at Rehoboth."
"The Court have appointed and deputed Mr. Joseph Pecke to administer marriage at Rehoboth." "And the said Mr. Pecke, Mr. Stephen Paine, and Richard Bowen are appointed and authorized to hear and determine all controversies there between any, so as it amount not to above the value of three pounds; liberty being left to any to make their appeal to the Court of Plymouth, if there shall be reason." (*Plym. Col. Rec.*, vol. III, p. 102.)

July 13th, 1657. Voted, "That all such persons, or any person that is behind hand in their accounts with Mr. Newman for this year present, that they shall make up their accounts with Mr. Newman by a month after Michaelmas; and in case it be neglected, then such townsmen as may be deputed, together with the deacons also, to go to such persons and labor to convince them of the neglect of their duty; in case they find them obstinate, then the Court order is to be attended on."

* 1657 November 20th, 1757. Stephen Paine, senior, was chosen to assist Deacon Cooper, "to go to certain the inhabitants of the town, to put them on to clear their accounts with Mr. Newman."
"It was also agreed that there shall be a town-meeting this day fortnight, and in case it appear that any person or persons be behind hand with Mr. Newman, that then some effectual course may be taken according to Court order, to make such to pay as

Digitized by Google

have been negligent in their duty for the settling of Mr. Newman amongst us."

It was also voted that persons neglecting to attend town-meeting should be fined 6*d.*

* 1657 December 9th, 1757. It was voted, "that Sampson Mason should have free liberty to sojourn with us, and to buy houses, lands or meadows, if he see cause for his settlement, provided that he lives peaceably and quietly."

Sampson Mason had been, according to Benedict (*Hist. Bap.*, vol. I, p. 427), a soldier in the Commonwealth's army, commanded by Cromwell. He became a Baptist, emigrated to America, and, after having resided several years at Rehoboth, became ultimately one of the founders of Swansea.

February 22, 1658. "The following persons are accepted as freemen of the town, to take up their freedom, namely, Joseph Peck, John Peck, Henry Smith, Robert Fuller, John Fitch, Stephen Paine, Jonathan Bliss, William Buckland, Rice Leonard."

June 22d, 1658. "At a town-meeting lawfully warned, lots were drawn for the meadows that lie on the north side of the town, in order as followeth, according to person and estate:

1. John Peck,
2. George Robinson,
3. Robert Abell,
4. Nicholas Ide,
5. James Reddeway,
6. Jonathan Bliss,
7. Mr. Winchester's children,
8. Mr. Newman,
9. George Kendrick,
10. Stephen Payne, sen.
11. John Butterworth,
12. John Read,
13. Thomas Wilmoth,
14. John Fitch,
15. Henry Smith,
16. Will. Carpenter, sen.
17. John Millard, jun.
18. Robert Wheaton,
19. Richard Bullock,
20. Robert Martin,
21. John Perrum,
22. Richard Bowen, sen.
23. Obadiah Bowen,
24. Anthony Perry,
25. Joseph Peck,
26. John Matthews,
27. John Allin,
28. John Sutton,
29. Peter Hunt,
30. Tho. Cooper, jr.
31. Will. Sabin,
32. Philip Walker,
33. Daniel Smith,
34. John Dogget,
35. Nicholas Peck,
36. Rice Leonard,
37. Robert Jones,
38. Francis Stevens,
39. Thomas Cooper, sen.
40. John Woodcock,
41. Edward Hall,
42. Stephen Payne, jun.
43. Roger Amadowne,
44. Richard Bowen, jr.
45. Robert Fuller,
46. Will. Bucklin,
47. Mr. Peck,
48. John Willard, sen.
49. Will. Carpenter, jun."

Digitized by Google

From the expression "the meadows that lie on the north side of the town," it appears that this division was of land afterwards included in the North Purchase, now Attleborough and Cumberland.

The 2d of the 9th mo. [November], 1658. The Indians were forbidden to set their traps within the town's bounds.

"December the 9th, 1659. It was agreed upon between the town of Rehoboth and Lieutenant Hunt and William Bucklin that the said Lieutenant Hunt and William Bucklin is to shingle the new end of the meeting-house, and to be done as sufficiently as the new end of Goodman[1] Payne's house; and they are to furnish nails, and to be done by May-day next ensuing, provided that the frame be ready in season: in consideration whereof they are to have £8 to be paid in good, merchantable wampum, when their work is done."

"30th of the 11th mo. [January], 1659. Voted to agree with Richard Bullock to perform the office of Town Clerk; to give him 16*s.* a year, and to be paid for births, burials, and marriages besides."

March 17th, 1659, the town made an agreement with William Bucklin "to enlarge the meeting-house the breadth of three seats throughout, to find boards and to finish it complete and answerable to the rest, with seats, the town finding nails."

"The 19th, 12th mo. [February] 1660, at a general town meeting, Capt. Willet, Mr. Peck, Richard Bowen, Stephen Payne, sen., Lieutenant Hunt, were chosen by the town, and empowered to view the town book, and to see that it be transcribed into a new book, all such things as they shall judge material for the good of the town, as also for the clearing of evidences of men's lands, according to Court orders, made in 1654."

21st of the 12th mo. [February] 1660. In town meeting it was voted "that Mr. Willet should have liberty to take up five hundred or six hundred acres of land northward or eastward, beyond the bounds of our town, where he shall think it most convenient for himself."

1st day 2d mo. [April] 1661. Gilbert Brooks of Scituate, had "free liberty to be an inhabitant of Rehoboth, and to purchase what he may, if he be minded to come among us."

In this year, Captain Thomas Willet, empowered by the Court of Plymouth, and having obtained the consent of the town of

[1]This title *Goodman*, I have been informed, was used formerly much the same as *Mr.*, *Master*, or *Mister* is with us at the present day.

Digitized by Google

Rehoboth, purchased of Wamsitta,[1] or (as he is more commonly called), Alexander, the elder brother of king Philip and son of Massassoit, a large tract of land, which was called *Rehoboth North Purchase*, now Attleborough, Mass., and Cumberland, R.I. "It was bounded," says Daggett, "West by Pawtucket river, now Blackstone; North by the Massachusetts Colony or the bay line (so called); East by territory which was afterwards the Taunton North Purchase, now Mansfield, Norton, and Easton; and South by the ancient Rehoboth, now Rehoboth, Seekonk, and Pawtucket. This purchase included Attleborough, Cumberland, R.I., and a tract of a mile and a half in width, extending east and west (which was annexed to Rehoboth as an enlargement), and a part of Mansfield and Norton. This purchase was afterwards, viz. April 10th, 1666, granted and confirmed by the Plymouth government to the inhabitants of Rehoboth." (Daggett's *History of Attleborough*, p. 6.)

The following is a copy of the Deed of this tract from Wamsitta, or Alexander, to Mr. Willet:

"Know all men that I Wamsetta, alias Alexander, chief Sachem of Pokanokett, for divers good causes and valuable considerations me thereunto moving, have bargained and sold unto Captain Thomas Willet, of Wannamoisett, all those tracts of land situate and being from the bounds of Rehoboth ranging upon Patuckett unto a place called Waweypounshag, the place where one Blackstone now sojourneth, and so ranging along to the said river unto a place called Messanegtacaneh and from this upon a straight line crossing through the woods unto the uttermost bounds of a place called Mamantapett or Wading river, and from the said river one mile and a half upon an east line, and from thence upon a south line unto the bounds of the town of Rehoboth. To have and to hold unto him the said Captain Willet and his associates, their heirs and assigns forever; reserving only a competent portion of land for some of the natives at Mishanegitaconett for to plant and sojourn upon, as the said Wamsetta alias Alexander and the said Thomas Willet jointly together shall see meet; and the rest of all the land aforementioned, with the woods, waters, meadows, and all emoluments whatsoever to remain unto the said Thomas Willet and his associates, their heirs and assigns forever.

[1]The then sachem of Pokanoket. His original name was Mooanum. He succeeded Massassoit as sachem of the Wampanoags, and died in the summer of 1662. His wife's name was Namumpum or Wetamoo.—See Drake's Book of the Indians, b. 3, c. 1, pp. 1–8.

Digitized by Google

Witness my hand and seal this eighth day of April, in the year 1661.

"The mark of Λ X Λ
Wamsitta alias Alexander,
his seal [L.S.]

"Signed, sealed and delivered
in presence of
John Browne, jr.
Jonathan Bosworth,
John Sassaman, Interpreter."

"April 10th, 1666. Witnesseth these presents, that Captain Thomas Willet above said hath and doth hereby resign, deliver and make over all and singular the lands above mentioned, purchased of Wamsitta alias Alexander, chief Sachem of Pokanokett, according unto the bounds above expressed, with all and singular the benefits, privileges, and immunities thereunto appertaining, unto Mr. Thomas Prence, Major Josias Winslow, Capt. Thomas Southworth, and Mr. Constant Southworth, in the behalf of the Colony of New Plymouth. In witness whereof he doth hereunto set his hand and seal.

"THOMAS WILLET. [L.S.]

"Signed, sealed and delivered
in presence of
Daniel Smith,
Nicholas Peck."

"6th, 7th mo. [September] 1661. Lieutenant Hunt and Joseph Peck were chosen to view the damage in the Indians' corn upon Kickamuet neck, and Consumpsit neck, and to give the town notice of it."

The 14th of the 9th mo. [November] 1661. "Lieutenant Hunt and William Sabin were chosen to confer with Mr. Willet to know what he hath done about the north side of the town in the behalf of the town."

27th of the 12th mo. [February] 1661. Samuel Luther was permitted to be a sojourner to buy or hire.

"Plymouth, 1661. It is ordered by the Court that the ward of Rehoboth shall extend unto Sowamsett[1] and unto all the neighbours there inhabiting, as to the constable of Rehoboth, his execution of his office, as occasion shall require, which he is required by his orders to do and perform, as well there as in any other part of that constablericke." (*Plym. Col. Rec.*, vol. III, p. 234.)

The 28th of the 5th mo. [July] 1662. It was voted that John Woodcock should have two rods of land to build a small house

[1] Bristol or Barrington, — probably the former.

Digitized by Google

on for himself and his family to be in on the Lord's day, in some convenient place near the meeting-house; and Goodman Paine and Lieutenant Hunt were chosen to see where the most convenient place for it might be."

December 16th, 1662. A fine of 1*s.* 6*d.* was ordered to be imposed on those who neglected to attend town-meeting.

During this year the town was afflicted with the loss of one of its most influential and useful inhabitants, Mr. John Brown. He died April 10, 1662,[1] at Wannamoiset. The following notice is made of him by Morton in his *New-England's Memorial* (pp 295, 296, 297):

"This year Mr. John Brown ended this life; in his younger years travelling into the low countries, he came acquainted with, and took good liking to, the reverend pastor of the church of Christ at Leyden, as also to sundry of the brethren of that church: which ancient amity induced him (upon his coming over to New-England) to seat himself in the jurisdiction of New Plimouth, in which he was chosen a magistrate; in which place he served God and the country several years; he was well accomplished with abilities to both civil and religious concernments, and attained, through God's grace, unto a comfortable perswasion of the love and favour of God to him; he, falling sick of a fever, with much serenity and spiritual comfort, fell asleep in the Lord, and was honourably buried at Wannamoiset near Rehoboth, in the spring of the year abovesaid."

He was first elected to the office of assistant in Plymouth Colony in 1636, which office he ably filled for seventeen years. He was also one of the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England from 1644 to 1655. The mention of this latter fact may serve to show in what estimation he was held in the colony, when we recollect that only two persons were chosen from each colony to that office. He was made a freeman of the colony of Plymouth in 1634.[2] He was one of the original proprietors of the town, and owned large estates in land both at Rehoboth and Wannamoiset. Mr. Brown was a friend to religious toleration, and was the first of the Plymouth magistrates who expressed scruples as to the expediency of coercing the people to support the ministry. He was a man of talent, integrity, and piety, and his death was deeply felt through the whole colony. James Brown, who also was assistant in 1655, and lived at Swansey, was his son.

[1] Rehoboth Town Record of deaths and burials.

[2] Baylies' Hist. Mem. of Plym. Col. vol. II, p. 201.

Digitized by Google

"July 3d, 1663. It was voted by the town to send a letter to Samuel Fuller of Plymouth, that if he will come upon trial according to his own proposition, the town is willing to accept of him; and in case the town and he do accord, the town is willing to accommodate him in the best way they can for his encouragement.

"It was also voted and agreed that his mother should be sent to, to see if she be willing to come and dwell amongst us, to attend on the office of a midwife, to answer the town's necessity, which at present is great."

Mr. Fuller was a physician residing at Plymouth.

At the same town meeting, Goodman Searle was accepted as an inhabitant, and a home lot voted to him.

In this year the town experienced a severe loss in the death of their beloved and venerable pastor, the Rev. Samuel Newman. He died on the 5th of July, 1663, in his 62d year. The manner of his death was singular and awakened much comment. Just one week before, on Sunday, June 28, he delivered his last sermon from Job 14: 14: "All the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come." Although in good health at the time he told his astonished people that his mission on earth was closed. He retired to his home, grew weak without pain, and the following Sunday, July 5, with a few friends about him, he asked Deacon Cooper to close the parting with prayer, immediately after which he turned his face to the wall, saying, "And now, ye angels of the Lord Jesus, come do your office," and gently expired.

His departure was deeply lamented by his bereaved flock and by all who knew him. He was a fine preacher, an eminent scholar and a truly devout man. His *Concordance of the Bible* was a great work, of which there were three editions in his lifetime. The first was published in London in 1643, in folio. This he revised while in Rehoboth, "using in the evening pine-knots instead of candles." The second edition was published at London in 1650, and the third in 1658. The *Cambridge Concordance* of 1662 was based on Newman's book with but scant credit to its learned author, nor did he receive much pecuniary gain from any of his books. A copy of his *Concordance* is in the Rehoboth Antiquarian Collection.

Mather in his *Magnalia* says of Newman: "He loved his church as if it had been his family, and taught his family as if it had been his church." His library was burned by the Indians in the conflagration at Rehoboth, March 28, 1676, but Mather somehow

Digitized by Google

recovered the fragment containing the thirteen articles of his private platform, which are as follows:

"*Notes* or *marks* of grace, I find in myself: not wherein I desire to glory, but to take *ground of Assurance*, and after our Apostle's rules, *to make my election sure*, though I find them but in weak measure.

1. *I love God*, and desire to love God, principally *for himself*.
2. I desire to requite *evil with good*.
3. A looking up *to God*, to see him, and his *hand* in all things that befall me.
4. A greater *fear* of *displeasing God*, than all the world.
5. A love of such *christians* as I never saw, or received good from.
6. A *grief* when I see *God's commands broken* by any person.
7. A *mourning* for not finding the assurance of God's love, and the sense of his favour, in that comfortable manner, at one time as at another; and not being *able to serve God* as I should.
8. A willingness to give *God* the *glory* of any *ability* to do good.
9. A *joy* when I am in *christian company*, in *Godly conference*.
10. A *grief*, when I perceive it *goes ill with christians*, and the contrary.
11. A constant performance of *secret duties*, between God and myself, morning and evening.
12. A bewailing of such *sins*, which none in the world can accuse me of.
13. A choosing of *suffering* to avoid *sin*."

Mr. Newman had three sons and one daughter (Hopestill). Samuel, Jr., the eldest son, lived and died at Rehoboth; Antipas was minister at Wenham, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Gov. Winthrop, and died October 15, 1672; Noah was his father's successor in the ministry at Rehoboth and died April 16, 1678; Hopestill, born at Weymouth, November 29, 1641, became the wife of Rev. George Shove, the third minister of Taunton, and died March 7, 1674. They had five children, three sons and two daughters.

Mr. Newman was interred in the old burying ground at Seekonk (now East Providence, R.I.). A fine monument stands there, inscribed with his name and that of his son Noah, and several of their successors.[1]

In September, 1663, "At a meeting of the church and town, it was concluded that Mr. Zachariah Symes should have forty pounds

[1]See S. C. Newman's "Rehoboth in the Past," which embraces all essential facts relating to his ancestors and has a full bibliography.

Digitized by Google

for this year, and his diet at Mrs. Newman's besides. At the same time Stephen Payne, senior, and Lieutenant Hunt were chosen to go down to his friends, to use means for the settling of him with us for this present year."

November 2, 1663. "At a town meeting lawfully warned, those men whose names are here following and appended, were chosen and empowered by the town, either to buy Joseph Peck's house and house-lot, and to set up an addition to it, to make it fit for the ministry, if they judge it convenient for such a use, or to build a new house upon the town's lands, whether they in their wisdom shall judge to be most convenient: Goodman Payne, John Allen, sen., Lieutenant Hunt, Mr. Browne, Anthony Perry, Goodman Walker, Thomas Cooper, jr., Henry Smith.

"At the same time it was voted, that a rate should be made to raise charges for to build a house for the ministry, when the townsmen shall call for it; and that the price of corn for the carrying on of the building of the public house shall be — Indian corn at 3*s*., rye at 4*s*., and wheat at 5*s*.; and what cattle are paid towards it is to be good at May-day next, or thereabouts, all horse kind and hogs being excepted against."

"Nov. 25, 1663. Voted, that Alexander, the Irishman, a brickmaker, should be freely approved among us, for to make brick, and that he should have free liberty to make use of the clay and wood on the commons for that purpose."

At the same time, "it was voted and agreed upon, that, whereas God by his providence hath lately taken away from us our dear teacher, yet out of his goodness and mercy hath brought amongst us Mr. Zachariah Symes, whom we honour and respect; yet with reference to the place we live in, we judge it expedient to look out for another godly, able minister to labour with him in the work of the ministry, and therefore do accept of Mr. Willet's proposition, as to embrace any opportunity that Providence shall guide him to for that end."

June 20, 1664. It was voted, "that the public house, intended for the ministry, shall be set on the west side of the run, in the middle of the common, being the place appointed for a teacher's lot, being six acres."

December 20, 1664. Four pounds and seventeen shillings were voted, being the sum which Captain Willet agreed to give Philip for growing corn in the neck, and that Captain Willet should agree with Philip for the year ensuing.

"January 24, 1664 [1665.[1]] At a town meeting upon public notice given, it was agreed by vote, that the former power that was granted to Mr. Willet, for to procure an able minister to assist

[1] New Style.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Symes in the ministry, was further confirmed to him by the town."

May 22, 1665. "Sam, the Indian that keeps the cows, was admitted by the town as an inhabitant, to buy or hire house or lands if he can, in case the Court allow it."

"This," says Baylies, "is believed to have been the first and only instance of an Indian resident among the English, who was admitted to the rights of citizenship within this colony."

Whether or not this vote was "allowed by the Court" we are not informed.

May 22, 1665. "John Lowell was admitted by the town to buy or hire house or land if he can."

June 6, 1665. The town voted to pay the Governour their proportion of £50; also, that there be a standing council, three in number, with the Governour, and that this council be renewed yearly.

April 18, 1666. It was voted by the town, "that the late purchasers of land upon the north side of our town shall bear forty shillings in a rate of £5, and so proportionable in all other public charges.

"It was also voted that there shall be a three railed fence set up and maintained, between the late purchased land on the north side of the town, to be set up on all the end of the plain from Goodman Buckland's lands to the Mill river; and every man that is interested in said purchased lands to bear an equal proportion in the aforesaid fence according to their proportion of lands.

"Voted also to make choice of a committee for the settling and stating of the late purchased lands on the north side of our town, viz: whether such as at present seem questionable are true proprietors of the aforesaid lands: and the committee chosen were Capt. Willet, with the townsmen, and those that stand engaged for the payment of the aforesaid purchased lands."

This committee reported, April 23d.

It was also voted by the town, "that Mr. Goodman Martin shall enjoy a spot of fresh meadow that lies on the north side of the town, lying at the end of the Great Plain, during his life and his wife's, and at their decease to return to the town.

"At the same time it was agreed between the town and Capt. Willett, that for the forty acres of meadow that he is to have to his farm, on the north side of the town, he is, by agreement made with the town, to have high Squisset and low Squisset; and the bounds of the said Squisset meadows to be according to the sight of the surveyors, the day that they laid out his farm, that is,

Digitized by Google

Henry Smith and William Carpenter; and he is also to have a piece of meadow at the Seven Mile river, near unto the going out at the highway, and six acres of meadow at the Ten Mile river, and what there wants of the six acres in quality is to be made up in quantity; the said six acres of meadow on the Ten Mile river lies by the old highway as we go into the bay."

"April 23, 1666. The committee that was chosen by the town, April 18th, 1666, at a town meeting, for the stating and settling of the late purchased lands, upon the north side of our town, the aforesaid committee being met together, this twenty-third of April, we see cause that there shall be seventy-six whole shares and equal purchasers in the aforesaid lands, and six persons that have half shares, which we see cause to add to the seventy-six whole shares, so that the whole number of shares amounts to seventy-nine shares."

May 15, 1666. In town meeting, "It was agreed by joint consent, that a third man alone for the work of the ministry should be forthwith looked for, and such a one as may preach to the satisfaction of the whole (if it be the will of God for the settling of peace amongst us, according to the former renewed counsel sent us from our honored Governor and Assistants)."

The meeting was adjourned to the 19th, to make choice of a committee to obtain a "third man alone for the work of the ministry." "Richard Bullock declared his protest against this act, as judging it the sole work of the church."

May 19, 1666. "At a town meeting lawfully warned, the town concluded to have a meeting upon the last Tuesday in June, to consider of the meadows on the north side of the town, how they may be disposed of for this present year; it is therefore agreed by this town, that no man shall mow a load or part of a load of grass, before the town hath disposed of them, upon the penalty of twenty shillings the load or part of a load."

"May 23, 1666. Mr. Symes was admitted by the town as an inhabitant, to purchase or hire for his money.

"At the same time Mr. Myles was voted to be invited to preach, viz: once a fortnight on the week day, and once on the Sabbath day."

June 26, 1666. "Stephen Paine, senior, Mr. Browne, and Goodman Allen were chosen Selectmen to answer the Court order."

They were the first Selectmen chosen by the town. The Townsmen still continued to be chosen as usual.

"August the 13th, 1666. It was voted and agreed upon by the town that an able man for the work of the ministry shall, with all convenient speed, be looked for, as an officer for this church, and

Digitized by Google

a minister for the town, such a one as may be satisfactory to the generality.

"At the same time it was also voted and agreed upon by the town, that Mr. Myles shall still continue to lecture on the week day, and further on the Sabbath, if he be thereunto legally called.

"At the same time, the town made choice of Deacon Cooper, Lieutenant Hunt, Nicholas Peck, and Ensign Smith, as messengers, to look out for an able man for the work of the ministry, according to the vote aforesaid, and they are to go in the first place to Mr. Esterbrook's."

October 16, 1666. "At a town meeting it was concluded, that the purchased lands on the north side of the town shall be divided between this and the first of May next ensuing.

It was also voted by the town, "that no person shall fall any trees upon the aforesaid lands on the north side of our town before the said lands be divided, upon the penalty of ten shillings for every tree so fallen."

The same day, "John Doggett, John Woodcock, and John Titus were chosen by the town to see what timber trees are fallen on the late purchased lands, on the north side of our town, and they shall have the forfeiture for their pains, and the trees to those that the land shall fall to."

December 10, 1666. "At a town meeting it was voted and agreed upon, that Mr. Burkley should continue still amongst us till the first of April next ensuing, upon further trial, in reference to the vote of August 13, —66, which is in order to the settlement in the ministry, if he be approved of."

The same day, Thomas Esterbrook was admitted as an inhabitant.

"June 22, 1667. At a town-meeting it was voted by the town that the meadows lying on the north side of the town shall be for this present year as they were last year."

Since the disturbances caused in the church at Rehoboth, in 1649, by Obadiah Holmes and his adherents, the religious affairs of the town had been far from being in a quiet state; and the number of Baptists, so far from being lessened by persecution had been gradually increasing. In 1663 it was strengthened by the arrival of the Rev. John Myles, with a part of his church, from Swansea, in Wales (England), whence he had been ejected for non-conformity. This church he had founded at Swansea (Wales) in 1649. On their removal to this country, they brought with

Digitized by Google

them their records, which were in Welsh,[1] large extracts from which, says Benedict, in his *History of the Baptists*, were made by Mr. Backus, and sent over to Mr. Thomas of Leominster, England, the historian of the Welsh Baptists. In 1663, Mr. Myles formed a Baptist church in Rehoboth, the fourth formed in America. It was organized in the house of John Butterworth, and commenced with seven members. Their names were, John Miles (or Myles, as more frequently spelled in the records), pastor, James Brown, Nicholas Tanner, Joseph Carpenter, John Butterworth, Eldad Kingsley, and Benjamin Alby. This measure was offensive to the Congregational church of the town, and to the other churches of the colony; and the interposition of the Court of Plymouth was soon called for to arrest the growing schism. Each member of this new church was fined £5, prohibited from worship for the space of one month; and they were advised to remove from Rehoboth to some place where they might not prejudice any existing church. In pursuance with this advice, they removed to Wannamoiset, and erected a house near Kelley's bridge, on a neck of land which is now in the town of Barrington. Afterwards they erected another house on the east side of Palmer's River, about half a mile from the bridge, which is still known by the name of "Myles's bridge." It stood a short distance from the spot where the present house of the same church now stands. In 1667, these Baptists were incorporated into a town by the name of Swansea.[2] This town originally comprised within its limits the present town, together with Somerset, Mass., Barrington, and the greater part of Warren, R.I.

Mr. Miles continued the minister of Swansea till his death, which occurred February 3, 1683. His wife was Ann, the daughter of John Humphrey. (*Baylies' Mem. of Plym. Col.*, ii, 213, 235–

[1] Benedict states that these records, in Welsh, are still in the possession of this church. The only records which that church now possesses are in English. These commence in 1649, at Swansea, Wales, and contain copies of letters addressed to the church by several Baptist churches of England and Ireland. I am inclined to think that the *whole* of the original Welsh records were sent to England by Mr. Backus, and there translated into English; and that a copy of the translation was returned to the Swansea church. They are in an excellent state of preservation and written in a hand altogether too modern for the date which they bear.

[2] This name has been written in three different ways, viz.: Swansea, Swanzey, and Swansey. The first is the way in which it is written in the earliest records, and is the orthography of the town in Wales from which this derived its name.

Digitized by Google

250; *Allen's Am. Biog. and Hist. Dic; Backus'* and *Benedict's Histories of the Baptists.*)

On the 30th of March, 1668, Philip, who had succeeded his brother Alexander as sachem of the Wampanoags, or Pokanokets, as they are sometimes called, confirmed to the town the purchase of the "eight miles square," made of Massassoit, or Osamequin, his father, in 1641, and relinquished all claim and title to the same by giving the town a quit-claim warranty deed. Of this deed the following is an exact copy; in transcribing it the original orthography has been preserved.

QUIT-CLAIM DEED OF KING PHILIP.

"Know all men by these presents that, whereas Osamequin, Sachem, deceased, did, for good and valluable considerations, in the year one thousand Six Hundred and forty and one, give, grant, convey, assure ence offe, and confirm unto Mr. John Brown, and Mr. Edward Winslow deceased, a tract of land of Eight miles square, scituate, lying and being both on the East and west sides of a river now called Palmer's river to the property and behoof of the townsmen of Seacunck, alias Rehoboth: I Phillip Sachem, eldest son, heir and successor to the said Osamequin Sachem, do hereby for my self, mine heires, assigns and successors remise, release, and for ever quit all manner of right, title, claime or interest that I the said phillip Sachem have, or by any colour or pretence whatsoever might or ought to have to the said tract of lands Eight mile square, lying on the East and west sides of Palmer's river aforesaid, unto Mr. Stephen Paine the elder, Peter Hunt, John Allen, Henry Smith, and others, the select men of the town of Rehoboth; ffor and to the use of themselves and of all the other Townsmen of the said town, as they are respectively concerned and estated therine, and to the use of all and every of their heires and assigns for ever. And furthermore I the said Phillip sachem do hereby firmly bind my self, mine heires, assigns and successors to free and discharge, secure and save harmlesse the said Stephen Pain, Peter Hunt, John Allen, Henry Smith and the select men aforesaid, and all other the Inhabitants of Rehoboth, their heirs and assigns for ever from all former and other bargains, sales titles, and all other incumbrances whatsoever had, made, done or suffered by me the said phillip sachem, or the said Osemequin my father deceased; or hereafter to be made, done, committed or suffered by me the said phillip sachem, mine heires, assigns or successors. In witnesse whereof I have hereunto put my hand and seal, the thirtieth day of the ffirst Month, Called March, In the yeare of our lord one Thousand Six Hundred Sixty and Eight."

Digitized by Google

"Signed, Sealed
and delivered in the
presence of
the mark of Umptakisok ⊣ Counsellor.
the mark of phillip ‿ Counsellor.
the mark of S Sunconewhew phillip's brother.
the mark of peebee ⊤ Counsellor.
the mark of ⊥ Tom Interpreter.

John Myles Junio:

John ¡ Landon's mark.

the mark ⌒ of wm. Hammon.
Joseph Sabin.

"be it remembered that Philip aknowledged before the ensealing and delivery hereof that osemequin receaved full satisfaction of the said Mr. Brown and Mr. Winslow for the said Eight mile square, and ffor the hundred acres, lying on the south side of the bounds of Rehoboth, now called by the name of the Hundred acres to the use of the said town.

The mark of phillip P sachem.
(seal.)

Phillip the Sachem did acknowledge this deed, this first of June, 1668,
Before
Jos. Winslow,
Assist."

April 10, 1668. At a town meeting "it was voted that, whereas the select townsmen did give Philip, Sachem a gratuity at the sealing of an evidence of our eight mile square, the sum of eight pounds twelve shillings; that the said select townsmen shall make a rate for the payment of it."

At the same meeting the town chose a committee, "to go and view the meadows that are in the North Purchase, and to acre them out, to divide them into three score and eighteen parts and a half, and to mark and bound out each part, and put in such swamps as in their prudence they think meet, to be laid out in the said division: provided they do it equally as they can. The said committe are Anthony Perry, Philip Walker, Thomas Wilmot, Nicholas Ide; to be paid by the whole company of purchasers."

May 13, 1668. "It was voted and agreed upon that the new book of records should be recorded at Plymouth, this next June Court.

"William Carpenter at the same time was chosen Town Clerk."

Voted, that the deed given by the Indians to the town "be delivered to the committee of the town, that they may record it at the Court of New Plymouth, the next June Court."

Digitized by Google

Voted, "that a committee shall be chosen to draw up a petition to send to the Court at Plymouth, the next General Court, that we might have some redress in respect of the difficulty of the transportation of our county rates. The committee chosen, were Mr. Stephen Payne, sen., Lieut. Hunt, and Ensign Smith, committee to sign this petition in the name of the town."

It was also voted "that the rates upon the north side of the town be lowered, and part taken off; that is to say, whereas the lands upon the North Purchase paid forty shillings of 5 pounds in all rates, that now the said lands shall pay 20 shillings in 5 pounds, until the town see cause to alter it."

May 26, 1668. "It was voted and agreed upon for the encouragement of a brickmaker, in the town, the town ordered that if any come, he shall have free liberty of wood and clay, at the half-mile swamp, to make what brick he will."

The same day lots were drawn for the meadow lands in the North Purchase by the following persons:

Obadiah Bowen,
Samuel Luther,
Stephen Paine, sen.
John Savage,
Goody Hide,
Children's lands,
Thomas Reade,
Preserved Abell,
William Carpenter,
Gilbert Brooks,
Thomas & Jacob Ormsby,
Robert Jones,
John Reade, sen.
Nathaniel Paine, sen.
Robert Wheaton,
Widow Carpenter,
Benjamin Buckland,
Philip Walker,
John Peren, sen.
John Ormsby,
Jaret Ingraham,
Nathaniel Paine, jun.
Henry Smith,
Nicholas Peck,
Jonathan Bosworth,
Samuel Carpenter,
Richard Whitaker,
Mr. Tanner,
Stephen Paine, jun.
Jonathan Palmer,
James Gilson,
Rice Leonard,
Samuel Newman,
John Doggett,
Anthony Perry,
Thomas Cooper, jun.
George Kendricke,
John Butterworth,
Mr. Myles,
Richard Bowen, jun.
Mr. Newman,
Joseph Peck,
William Sabin,
Ichabod Miller, jun.
Mr. Daniel Smith,
Mr. Browne,
Robert Miller,
John Titus,
Nathaniel Peck,
George Robinson,
Robert Fuller,
John Fitch,
Thomas Willmot,
Willliam Buckland,
John Kinslye,
Jonathan Fuller,
John Miller, sen.
Joseph Carpenter,
Samuel Peck,
Sampson Mason,

Digitized by Google

James Redeway,	John Allin, jun.
Nicholas Ide,	John Reade, jun.
Deacon Cooper,	John Lowell,
Joseph Buckland,	Francis Stephens,
Thomas Grant,	Edward Hall,
Israel Peck,	John Woodcock,
Captain Willet,	John Allin, sen.
Jonathan Bliss,	Abraham Martin,
Lieutenant Hunt,	Ovid Bullock.
Eldad Kinsly,.	

During this year the Rev. Noah Newman, son of the Rev. Samuel Newman, was settled by the church and town as their minister.

December 4, 1668, the following vote was passed by the town relative to his support:

"That Mr. Newman should have forty pounds a year and his wood provided, to begin last March, for his comfortable maintenance, for the carrying in end the work of the ministry amongst us. Deacon Carpenter, Lieutenant Hunt, and Goodman Roades were chosen to see that the aforesaid order should be accomplished, and to speak to those that are defective in their not doing their duty."

From the above vote it appears that Mr. Newman commenced his ministry in Rehoboth, in March.

January 1, 1668–9.[1] "It was voted that there should be some land broke and fenced about the minister's house, for the planting of an orchard, and other conveniences; and the townsmen were appointed to see the thing accomplished."

May 14, 1669. "It was voted and agreed upon, that the house which was built for the ministry Mr. Newman should enjoy as long as he continues in the work of the ministry amongst us.

"It was also at the same time voted, that Mr. Newman should also enjoy the lands, meadows, commons, &c. of the pastors and

[1] Style is Old and New. In Old Style the year commenced on the 25th of March. The correction of the calendar by Pope Gregory, in 1582, was not adopted by the British Parliament till 1751, when it was ordered that eleven days should be struck out of September of 1752, and the third day of that month was reckoned the fourteenth. This latter mode of reckoning is called *New Style*, and the year commenced on the first of January. Before the year 1752, there was sometimes a confusion in dates, it being difficult to determine whether January, February, and a part of March closed the year or began another. Hence the mode of double dates, as "Jan. 1, 1668–9," which is 1669 New Style. And in order to find the day of the month in New Style, corresponding to a given day of any month in Old Style, we must consider the latter as eleven days in advance of the former, and add eleven days to the present date. For instance, the 24th of March, 1668, Old Style, corresponds to April 4th, 1669, New Style.

Digitized by Google

teachers, as long as he continues in the work of the ministry amongst us: excepting there shall be another officer chosen and settled amongst us, and then Mr. Newman is to have one of the accommodations of pastors or teachers, and the other officer, if ever any be joined with him, is to have the other accommodations so long as they attend their work.

"At the same time it was voted, enacted, and agreed upon, that, seeing it is the intention of the town to preserve the house built for the ministry, and to keep it for that use; the town therefore seeth cause to engage themselves, that, if it should please God, that by his providence he should remove Mr. Newman by death, while he continues in the ministerial work, and should leave a wife and family behind him; that his wife or family that he leaves behind him, shall have four-score pounds paid to her or them, at their leaving or removing out of the house, and the said four-score pounds to be raised by a rate of the inhabitants of the town, according to their several proportions. The former word family, to be interpreted Mr. Newman's children.

"At the same time it was also voted, that Mr. Newman should have three-score pounds a year paid him yearly, for his comfortable subsistence in the work of the ministry. And Mr. Stephen Pain, senior, Deacon Cooper, and William Sabin, were chosen by the town, desiring them to take some pains to see how it might be raised: that if it might be, it might be raised freely; for every person whom it concerns to contribute towards it freely; and that thenceforward persons will take care that it might be effectually accomplished; and also, that the forty pounds a year which is past be inquired into, to see if it be accomplished; and if these persons do apprehend that the aforesaid way will not effect the thing, then the town are to seriously consider of some other way, that it may be effected for the comfortable carrying on of the worship and ordinances of God amongst us."

At the same meeting, "the town with one consent declared by vote, that the proposition from the Court about sales of guns, powder, and shot to the Indians, they apprehend it will be greatly detrimental to our English interest, and therefore declare themselves against it."

July 29, 1669. At a town meeting it was voted "that a rate should be made to answer the warrant from the Court; and the raters chosen were Mr. Stephen Paine, senior, Lieutenant Hunt, Henry Smith, Nicholas Peck, Deacon Cooper, Philip Walker.

"Voted that those that pay butter, shall pay for the transportation of butter, and they that pay wheat, shall pay for the transportation of their wheat, and they that pay money, to pay for no transportation of either wheat or butter."

There was a rate made the 30th of July, 1669, being the first part of the payment of the county rate, amounting to the sum of £13.3*s*.

Digitized by Google

November 4, 1669. "It was voted and agreed that there should be a rate made for the purchasing of powder and lead, as much as will make up the town stock, according to the order of the Court, with what there is already. Mr. Stephen Paine, Lieutenant Hunt, Ensign Smith, Philip Walker, and Nicholas Peck, were chosen to make the rate."

December 12, 1670. At a town meeting, "Deacon Cooper, Lieutenant Hunt, John Reade, senior, and William Sabin, were chosen raters, to make a rate for Mr. Newman's maintenance, according to a former vote."

November 8, 1670. "At a town meeting lawfully warned, it was voted that the line should be forthwith run between the North Purchase and the mile and a half given to the town for enlargement."

The "mile and a half," here referred to, was the subject of considerable dispute between the town of Rehoboth and the proprietors of the North Purchase, being claimed by both. It was given to Rehoboth by a mere verbal grant from commissioners of the Colony; and was at length confirmed to them by the Plymouth Court, in the following act of June, 1668:

"This Court have ordered, that a tract of land, containing a mile and a half, lying on the north side of the town of Rehoboth, is allowed to be the proper right of the said township. And such lands as are lying betwixt the Bay line and it, is to be accounted within the constablerick of Rehoboth, until the Court shall order otherwise. And that such farms as lyeth within the said liberties shall be responsible in point of rating at the Colony's disposal." (*Plym. Col. Records.*)

November 23, 1670. A committee was chosen to meet the Treasurer of Taunton to settle the bounds between the North Purchase and Taunton North Purchase. The committee were Ensign Smith, William Sabin, and William Carpenter.

"January 9, 1670–1. At a town meeting lawfully warned, it was voted and agreed, that Capt. Hudson of Boston, and John Fitch (probably of Rehoboth) shall have liberty to build a ware-house at the water side, and a wharf; and Mr. Paine, senior, and Ensign Smith were chosen to appoint them the place and quantity of ground for the ware-house.—John Dogget also had the like liberty granted him."

May 12, 1671. "It was voted and agreed upon by the town, that, whereas Mr. Newman's maintenance hath not reached unto what hath been engaged unto him by the towne, that there shall be a trial made by contribution every Sabbath day, to see whether

Digitized by Google

it may amount to his comfortable maintenance; and that the next Sabbath day there be a trial made, and all persons whom it concerns do bring in, the first Sabbath, for the time that is past from the first of March last."

November 7, 1671. "It was voted that a fence be built to the minister's house, and weather-boards put upon the house for the preservation of it; and the townsmen were chosen to see it effected, and also they were empowered to make a rate for the payment of it."

May 16, 1672. "It was agreed and voted that the townsmen are to draw up such particulars as may be necessary for the general good of the town, as instructions for the deputies to manage at the Court."

February 6, 1673. "It was voted and agreed that the townsmen and Anthony Page should treat with our Reverend Pastor, Mr. Noah Newman, respecting the house and lot that he lives in."

May 14, 1673. John Woodcock, Thomas Willmarth, Josiah Palmer, Thomas Reade, and John Ormsby, were propounded to the freemen at the town meeting, to take up their freedom, and approved of.

May 20, 1673. "At a town meeting lawfully warned, it was voted and agreed upon, that the house that our Reverend Pastor now lives in, and the lot that the house stands upon shall be his forever, in consideration and in lieu of the four-score pounds that was engaged at Mr. Newman's death; and that the former act of the town, concerning the four-score pounds, shall be invalid when the town give our Reverend Pastor assurance of the aforesaid house and lot."

November 13, 1674. "It was voted and agreed upon, that to every hundred pounds estate rate, such persons shall carry in to our Reverend pastor half a cord of wood for his winter fire.

"It was also agreed upon, that a due proportion be made upon the polls, for the raising of fifty pounds for our Reverend Pastor for the present year.

"It was also agreed upon that a new meeting-house should be built, and the townsmen were chosen to take into consideration the business of it, and what is material to the furthering of it; and to bring in their apprehensions the next town-meeting."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER II

KING PHILIP'S WAR

In this tragedy involving the extinction of a race, the reader's interest will be quickened by considering the relation of the chief actors to each other.

Osamequin, commonly known as Massassoit, was the chief sachem of the Wampanoags, a once powerful tribe of 3,000 warriors, but, a short time before the landing of the Pilgrim fathers, much weakened by a fearful plague which swept away a large part of the population. This tribe occupied the territory of Southeastern Massachusetts, including all the land between Narragansett Bay and Pawtucket River on the west and the Atlantic Ocean on the east, or what is now Plymouth and Bristol Counties in Massachusetts, and Bristol County in Rhode Island; also the Cape Cod area, and possibly a part of Norfolk County.

Within his domain there were several subordinate tribes which gave him allegiance, but each had its own sachem. There were the Namaskets about Middleborough, of which Tuspaquin was chief; the Pocassets at Tiverton and westward as far as Somerset, of which Conbitant (or Corbitant) was chief, succeeded by Weetamoo, wife, first of Wamsutta, brother of Philip, then of Petonowowett (or Petananuit), called by the English "Ben," and also "Peter Nunuit," who cast in his lot with the English; the Saconnets at Little Compton, ruled by the "squaw sachem" Awashonks, a neighbor of Benjamin Church; the Nausets at Eastham on Cape Cod; the Matachees at Barnstable; the Monomoys at Chatham; the Saukatuckets at Mashpee; and the Nobsquassets at Yarmouth. The Massachusetts tribe was north of the Wampanoags in the vicinity of Boston.

Some writers designate all these cognate tribes, even including the Massachusetts, by the term Pokanoket, so called from the tribal seat at Mount Hope, within the County of Bristol, R.I. "The dominion properly belonging to the Wampanoags was known as Pokanoket" (Bodge).

Massassoit's residence was at Sowams (now Barrington, R.I.). One of his residences was also at Mount Hope, which afterwards became the residence of his son Philip or Metacomet.

Digitized by Google

Massassoit had two brothers, Akkompoin and Quadequina, who were his counselors. The two of his sons known to fame were Wamsutta (Alexander) and Pometacom, Metacom or Metacomet (Philip). Alexander married Weetamoo, queen of the Pocassets, and Philip married her sister Wootonekanuske. After Alexander's death Weetamoo married Petonowowett, known as "Peter Nunuit" or "Ben."

Massassoit had a daughter Amie, who became the wife of Tuspaquin, chief of the Namaskets, and their daughter (Philip's niece) married John Sassamon, who became private secretary to Philip and betrayed him to the English.

King Philip had a nine-year-old son, who was captured by the English and with his noble mother was sold into slavery in the West Indies.

The Narragansetts were a large and important tribe who lived to the west of Narragansett Bay. Their chief sachem was the great Canonicus, who was succeeded by his nephew, Miantonomi, and he in turn by his son Canonchet, who led his braves at Pierce's fight and died heroically for the lost cause of his people.

King Philip's War began on "Fast Day," June 24, 1675, in Swansea, on the borders of Rehoboth, and ended within the limits of Rehoboth by the capture of Annawan, Aug. 28, 1676.

Between these two dates Rehoboth was kept in an almost constant state of alarm and suffered severely from its proximity to Mount Hope, Philip's head-quarters. With the exception of the garrison houses the whole town was at one time laid in ashes, and a number of the inhabitants were, at different times, slain.

Massassoit was a wise pacifist and the abiding friend of the white settlers, so that during his lifetime there was no serious trouble. However much he may have felt the encroachments of the English on his territory, he continued to surrender to them large tracts of land for a meager compensation, and, dying in 1662, left his sons a legacy of good-will and a good name. His eldest son Alexander succeeded him, but died the same year under circumstances which seemed to the Indians suspicious. By the order of succession Philip, *alias* Metacomet, the second son of the noble Osamequin, became chief of the Wampanoags. Bliss, in his history, sets forth vividly what he conceives to have been Philip's motives in bringing on war.

"Things for a while wore a pacific aspect, though it is evident

Digitized by Google

that, from his accession, Philip cherished feelings of jealousy and hostility towards his English neighbors; and that, sensible of their growing power and the rapid decrease of the Indians, and seeing the inevitable fate that awaited him and his people, should the English be left to spread themselves thus unmolested, he determined to make one desperate effort to free himself and his country by a war of utter extermination. The better to effect this and disguise his intentions, he amused the English by professions of friendship and submission; renewed the treaties which his father had made; disposed of his lands, and gave quit-claims of those before sold by his father and brother, to raise the means for supplying his men with fire-arms and ammunition; cultivated the friendship of the neighboring tribes of Indians, smothering the feuds and reconciling the quarrels of centuries; and thus, by deluding the English, and strengthening himself by increasing his connexions and alliances, he was preparing secretly and silently the war which was to shake New England to its center and deluge the land with blood."

Admitting the general fairness of this presentation, we will also look at the matter from a somewhat different point of view. Modern writers have sharply scored the New England Puritans for their selfish greed in dealing with the real owners of the soil. With few exceptions, like John Eliot and Edward Winslow, they were inclined to exploit their Indian neighbors for their own advantage. The Indian's ignorance was his weakness and his undoing. To the Englishman he was a heathen with no rights one was bound to respect. "Once an undisputed lord of the lands of his ancestors, he became an exile or an object of sordid traffic. He saw the graves of his people robbed and defaced, and later on, himself debauched and unscrupulously plundered." This may help explain the growing hatred of the Indian for his white neighbor, driving him at times to cruel reprisals.

Such bitterness and wrath was not developed in these unsophisticated humans without a cause. We call them savages, but their lives were simple and primitive before they learned the vices and deceptive tricks of an aggressive civilization.

The statement is often made by historians that the Indians were fairly paid for their lands. In the case of the Pilgrim fathers at Plymouth, led by men like Winslow and Bradford, this was in the main true. The continuance of the colony depended on the

Digitized by Google

friendship of Massassoit and his people, while he on his part needed the protection of the colony. Doubtless the treatment of the Indian by the Plymouth Pilgrims was on the whole kind and equitable. Had the later comers been as forbearing as these, there would have been no bloody war to chronicle, for there was a kindly response to such fair treatment from men like the great Massassoit, brave old Canonicus of the Narragansetts, and the noble Samoset, and we believe their successors might have been won in like manner.

But the Puritan coming later with his rougher conscience began to encroach on the Indians' rights, absorbing their hunting-grounds, their cornfields and the streams that supplied them with fish; and the Englishman's apology for all this was his superior civilization, giving him, as he professed to believe, a right to the heathen's inheritance, even as Joshua drove out the old Canaanites and took possession of their land. If the Indian gave a deed of his lands to the Englishman, it was by an instrument of which he had slight comprehension, the consideration for which was a pittance,— a few fathoms of wampum, a few hatchets and coats, and perhaps a bit of tobacco with a looking-glass thrown in. Too often the poor savage was a modern Esau, selling his birthright for a mess of pottage as in the case of Robin Hood, a Maine sachem, who deeded a large tract of land on the Sasanoa for a hogshead of corn and a few pumpkins. Even old Rehoboth was bought of Massassoit for ten fathoms of wampum, equal at that time to fifty shillings, with a coat thrown in. Thus within two generations the settlers had absorbed all the Pokanoket lands, until Philip found himself and his whole tribe hemmed within the narrow bounds of Mt. Hope Neck, with no way out except by canoe or through his neighbor's fenced land.

Drake in his introductory chapter to "The Old Indian Chronicle," remarks (p. 2): "Had every white inhabitant who sat himself down by the side of an Indian been kind and generous, discovered less of avarice, and not taken pains to make himself offensive by his unmistakable haughtiness, few cases of contention would have arisen."

Philip had arranged that the great blow should be struck in the spring of 1676, which would wipe out the English Colonists or drive them from the country, but for two reasons mainly he was forced to begin the war before his plans were matured; one of

Digitized by Google

these was the impatience of the young warriors, and the other was the treachery of John Sassamon. This bursting out of the war nearly a year before the appointed time cost Philip the early support of the Narragansetts, although they joined him some months later.

As early as the spring of 1671, the English settlers became alarmed at the evidence they discovered of warlike preparations on the part of King Philip and they suspected that some plot was on foot for their destruction. There is no documentary proof that such was the case, but numerous strange Indians seen mingling with the Wampanoags, together with Philip's reluctance to meet the Colonists at Taunton at their request, excited their suspicions, and they demanded that he appear before them on the 13th of April. Thus coerced, Philip came to Taunton with some of his sachems. Here he was met by the armed militia of the town, not without hostile demonstrations, but after some parleying it was agreed that a council should be held in the Taunton meeting-house, one side of which should be occupied by the English and the other by the Indians.

The English charged him with plotting rebellion against their government, although the question is pertinent, as Pierce says in his *Indian History* (p. 57), "how King Philip, an independent prince and ruler of another nation, could thus rebel." He was pressed to sign a treaty of allegiance to the King of England and to surrender all guns and ammunition held by the Indians. Into such straits did the hard diplomacy of the English bring this untutored savage.

At this date bows and arrows had been mostly superseded by guns, upon which the Indians had come to rely almost exclusively for providing themselves with game for food. To be forced to give up their chief means of livelihood which they had bought and owned, and which if once surrendered could never be recovered, seemed to them nothing less than robbery. But Philip, swallowing his anger and righteous resentment at such demands, signed the treaty known as "his submission," along with his chief captains, and surrendered what guns his men had with them at the time; but one can hardly believe he intended to carry out a promise exacted under such unfair conditions.

The failure of the Indians generally to comply with these terms, which would render them practically helpless, caused a meeting

Digitized by Google

of the Commissioners of the United Colonies to be held at Plymouth in September of that year, which extorted from Philip the promise to pay within three years £100 of such things as he had and to send to the governor of Plymouth Colony five wolves' heads yearly. This new promise, dated Sept. 26, 1671, was signed by Philip and a few of his chiefs. A general disarming of the Indians was then undertaken with more or less friction, causing hatred and a desire for revenge on the part of the Indians and moving Philip to extend his destructive plot far and wide.

Meanwhile, the whites, thinking they had drawn the lion's teeth, were lulled into a false security for the next three years, when an event occurred which precipitated the war.

John Sassamon (or Sausamon) was a native of Dorchester and the son of "Praying Indians." He was educated by the English, and assisted John Eliot in his translation of the Bible into the Indian tongue. He became a teacher at Natick, and afterwards a preacher and missionary. He was of a restless and changeable disposition, and when some difficulty arose at Natick, he left and went to Mount Hope, where he became King Philip's private secretary and interpreter and learned his most secret plans. Returning after some years to Natick, he was received into full communion and was afterwards sent as missionary to the Namasket Indians at Middleborough, where he received from Tuspaquin, their chief, twenty-seven acres of land for a house-lot, at Assawamset Neck, now in the town of Lakeville. The chief also gave fifty-eight and a half acres to an Indian named Felix, who married Sassamon's daughter Betty, and the Neck where she lived was called after her, Betty's Neck, or *Squawbetty*, which it bears to this day. Tuspaquin's wife was Amie, the sister of King Philip, and Sassamon married their daughter. He was fully trusted by Philip and other members of the royal family and learned at first hand the plot to cut off the English settlements. This plot he revealed to the English at Plymouth, enjoining secrecy lest his life should be forfeited. A few days later, Jan. 29, 1674–5, Sassamon's body was found in Assawamset pond with wounds and bruises indicating murder. Three Indians were arrested and executed, two of whom denied all knowledge of the act, but one confessed. One of the three was Tobias, a counselor of King Philip. Probably Philip, on discovering Sassamon's treachery, condemned him to death after the Indian fashion. This exe-

Digitized by Google

cution of his subjects by the English seemed to Philip a meddlesome interference with the course of Indian justice, and so exasperated him that he now threw off all disguise and pushed his preparations as diligently as possible. The Court, however, took little notice of this except to forbid the lending of arms to the Indians and to guard more carefully the frontier towns.

On the 14th of June, James Brown of Swansea went with a friendly letter to Philip from Governor Winslow and found his young warriors in a hostile mood. "Peter Nunuit" (Petonowowett) told Captain Church that Brown would have been killed had not Philip prevented it, saying that "his father had charged him to show kindness to Mr. Brown."

On Sunday, June 20, 1675, some Indians coming into Swansea began to annoy the English by killing their cattle and burning two houses, hoping thus to provoke an attack, as they had the idea that the party who shed the first blood would be finally conquered. An Englishman, angered by their insolence, fired upon one of them and wounded him. This was a signal for the Indians to begin the onset. Thursday, June 24th, was a day of fasting and prayer in the Plymouth Colony, and during the services at Swansea the Indians pillaged several houses and later fired upon the people returning home from church, killing one man and wounding others. Two men who were sent for a surgeon were also killed, and in another part of the town, called Kickemuit, six men were slain while hauling corn to Bourne's garrison, making nine Englishmen who were murdered in Swansea on this first day of the war. Messengers sent to treat with Philip and prevent an outbreak came upon the bodies of the men slain in the highway, and speedily turned back.

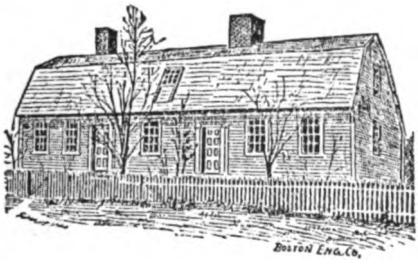
The people everywhere fled to the garrison-houses, whither they carried their corn and other provisions. Runners were sent to Boston and Plymouth for assistance. In Boston, at the beat of drums, within three hours 110 men volunteered to take the field under command of Capt. Samuel Mosely, also Capt. Daniel Henchman was soon on the march with his company of regulars, and Capt. Thomas Prentice with his troop of horse.

The Plymouth people had been warned that the attack on Swansea was imminent and had sent forward seventeen mounted men from Bridgewater, who arrived at Bourne's garrison in Mattapoiset (now Gardner's Neck) on June 22d. Here were col-

Digitized by Google

lected seventy of the English, of whom fifty-four were women and children. These were later transferred to the island of Rhode Island for greater safety. The Indians had already taken their women and children over to the Narragansetts. The other Plymouth Colony troops were assembled at Taunton and placed under the command of Capt. James Cudworth of Scituate, who, outranking the Massachusetts officers, became, on reaching Swansea, commander-in-chief for the time being of the combined forces of both colonies.

HATCH HOUSE, NORTH ATTLEBOROUGH, PART OF WOODCOCK'S GARRISON, IN THE NORTH PURCHASE



SUCCESSOR TO THE JOHN MILES GARRISON HOUSE, NEAR MILES' BRIDGE, SWANSEA

The Massachusetts troops leaving Boston on the 26th, with only a brief halt at Woodcock's Garrison (at North Attleborough), arrived at Swansea late in the afternoon of June 28th, and there joined the Plymouth forces at Miles' Garrison, located at the west end of Miles' Bridge, just below the Rehoboth line. By this time the men, women, and children of both Swansea and Rehoboth had been placed in the three chief garrisons.[1]

BISHOP HOUSE, EAST PROVIDENCE, ON SITE OF GARRISON HOUSE AT SEEKONK COMMON

[1] Of the three principal garrison houses into which the inhabitants of Rehoboth and Swansea were gathered at times during Philip's War, one was in the Rehoboth North Purchase (now North Attleborough), called "Woodcock's Garrison"; another on Seekonk Common (now

Digitized by Google

The inaction of the Plymouth Colony forces while awaiting the Boston reinforcements made the Indians so bold that, in the language of Capt. Church, "they shot down two sentinels under the very noses of the soldiers occupying Miles' Garrison." They were lying in wait on every side to kill all that went abroad. But on the arrival of Capt. Prentice with his troopers, twelve of the men under command of Corporal John Gill and Quartermaster Joseph Belcher ventured a forward movement, and taking with them Wm. Hammond as pilot, they crossed over to the east side of Palmer's River, when they were fired upon from an ambuscade, and their pilot was mortally wounded. Belcher was also wounded besides having his horse shot under him, and a musket-ball ploughed its way through Gill's buff coat. So terrified were the troopers at this their first taste of actual warfare that they fled panic-stricken back to their quarters; and but for the bravery of Benjamin Church, who was in the party and was wounded in the foot, they would have left their wounded companion and their dead pilot in the hands of the enemy.

The next morning, June 29, the troops continued their pursuit of the Indians. Passing over Miles' bridge they swept down through the country on the east bank of the river till they came to the narrow part of the neck, to a place called Kickemuit, where they found the heads of eight white men whom the Indians had murdered and set upon poles by the side of the way. These they took down and buried.[1]

East Providence, R.I.); and the third near Miles' Bridge in the northern part of Swansea. This was called "Miles' Garrison," from the Rev. John Miles, the minister of Swansea, whose house was garrisoned. It stood a short distance west of Miles' Bridge which crosses Palmer's River. Woodcock's Garrison was named from John Woodcock, who built his house and occupied it before the war and after it during his life, for a public tavern. This garrison was near the Baptist Meeting-House in North Attleborough, on the spot afterwards occupied by Hatch's tavern.

The old garrison, after standing one hundred and thirty-six years, was torn down, its timbers "pierced by many a bullet received in Philip's War." The principal garrison-house at Seekonk stood on the southeast side of the Common, on the spot afterwards occupied by Mr. Phanuel Bishop's house. There were other houses occasionally resorted to as garrisons, as that of Major James Brown in Swansea and of one Bourne at Mattapoiset.

[1] At the west end of Miles' Bridge, just south of the Rehoboth line, is a tablet of bronze set in a granite boulder and inscribed as follows:—

"Near this spot stood the John Miles Garrison House, the place of meeting of the troops of the Massachusetts Bay and Plymouth Colonies commanded by Major Thomas Savage and James Cudworth, who marched to the relief of Swansea at the opening of King Philip's War A.D. 1675. Then fell in Swansea, slain by the Indians, Nehemiah Allen, William Cahoone, Gershom Cobb,

Digitized by Google

On arriving at Mount Hope the troops found that Philip and his Indians had fled out of that peninsula across the channel, and later it was learned that they had gone to Pocasset. The English erected a fort on Mount Hope Neck, leaving in it a garrison of forty men.

Major Thomas Savage arrived from Boston on the evening of June 29th with men and supplies, bringing with him also Capt. Paige's troop of thirty-six men. The accounts of the next few days are somewhat vague, but it appears that on the 29th and 30th the troopers, supported by Capt. Mosely's volunteers, scouted through the whole Mount Hope peninsula, driving some Indians into a swamp with a loss of five or six, while Ensign Perez Savage was severely wounded on the English side. A day or two afterwards Capts. Henchman and Prentice searched the swamps of Swansea and Rehoboth, finding very few Indians, except at the latter place, where they saw some Indians burning a house. Lieut. Oakes of Prentice's troop pursued them, killing four or five, one of whom was known to be Thebe or Peebee, a sachem of Mount Hope, after whom was named Peebee's Neck in Barrington; another of them was a chief counselor of King Philip. In this raid the Lieutenant lost one of his company, John Druce of Roxbury, to the great grief of his companions.

As no more Indians were discovered in this section, Major Savage and his troops were ordered into the Narragansett country to treat with that tribe, who were suspected of favoring the cause of Philip; but they found the young warriors gone to the Connecticut River with their sachem Canonchet. A treaty was concluded with the old men of the tribe, which Canonchet rightly regarded as a farce. The remaining forces sought Philip at Pocasset and found that, having laid waste the town of Dartmouth, he had taken refuge in a swamp. Capt. Henchman built a fort on its border, hoping to subdue the savages by hunger. The Indians by a feint drew the English far into an ambuscade, fired upon them and killed about fifteen of them. This was on July 18, 1675. Before this, however, Captain Fuller of Plymouth and Benjamin Church, commissary, hoping for an opportunity to treat with the

John Druce, John Fall, William Hammond, John Jones, Robert Jones, Joseph Lewis, John Salisbury, William Salisbury. To mark this Historic Site this monument was erected by the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, A.D. 1912."

Its initiative was due to the Rhode Island Citizens Historical Society.

Digitized by Google

Sakonnet and Pocasset Indians before Philip could pledge them, had crossed over to Pocasset with a force of thirty-six men, and nearly succeeded in ambuscading the Indians when some of Fuller's men in striking fire from flint to smoke tobacco gave them warning and caused them to flee. Dividing the company, Captain Fuller pursued the savages in one direction and Church in another. Fuller's party had two men wounded in a skirmish and were driven to a deserted house whence they succeeded in getting on board a vessel. Church and his followers encountered a large force of the enemy and were in extreme danger when they were rescued by Roger Goulding in his sloop, the stern of which the Indians filled with bullets. Weetamoo, the queen sachem of the Pocassets, was much perplexed, being inclined to take sides with the English, but Philip's presence had the effect to bring her warriors and finally herself over to his side, doubtless against her better judgment. Possibly the fact that she was the sister of Philip's wife may also have influenced her. But much to the surprise of the English, Philip with his warriors, accompanied by Weetamoo, coming out of the swamp by night, made good his escape over Taunton River and directed his flight towards the Nipmucks, a numerous tribe living mostly in Central Massachusetts. In crossing the great Seekonk plain in Rehoboth they were discovered by some of the settlers, who with a small party of Mohegans pursued them under the leadership of Rev. Noah Newman, their minister, killing twelve of Philip's men. Hubbard's account of the affair varies somewhat from this and is as follows: "The Mohegans, with the men of Rehoboth and some of Providence, came upon their rear over night, slew about thirty of them, and took much plunder from them without any considerable loss to the English."

According to Bodge (pp. 30, 31), the Rehoboth men with some volunteers from Providence and Taunton led by the Mohegans, were joined in their pursuit of Philip by Lieutenant Nathaniel Thomas with eleven men of his Mount Hope garrison and by James Brown of Swansea with twelve men. Their united force pushed on across the Blackstone River, and having rested over night surprised the Indians early in the morning at what proved to be Weetamoo's camp at a place called Nipsachick (now Burrillville, R.I.). Some twenty-three of the enemy were killed, including a prominent chief, Woonashum or Nimrod. Of the Eng-

Digitized by Google

lish two were killed and one wounded. Near the close of the fight Rev. Mr. Newman and a party came up bringing supplies. Philip then got away to the westward, and Weetamoo and her people (except the fighting men) turned off into the Narragansett country.

Inasmuch as Rehoboth was represented in the great *Narragansett Swamp Fight* by at least fifteen soldiers, a brief account of that fierce and decisive battle is here set forth:—

In December, 1675, the Narragansett Indians had gone into winter quarters at South Kingston, R.I. Their rendezvous was an immense fort on an island of five or six acres in the center of a swamp. This fortress was surrounded by high palisades, with the entrance at one corner having a sort of blockhouse and flankers. The space within the fort area was dotted with wigwams, in which were gathered the old men, women, and children of the Narragansett tribe, besides many refugees of the Wampanoags and Pocassets. It is stated that more than 3,000 Indians were spending the winter in this fortified retreat.

The English troops, with Major Josias Winslow in command numbered about fifteen hundred men besides two hundred Indian allies, mostly Mohegans. This army was sent from the United Colonies for the purpose of crushing the assembled Indians at a single stroke. They were conducted to the stronghold by an Indian called Peter, who turned traitor to his people. The night of December 18th was cold and stormy, and some three inches of snow covered the ground. The house on their route (Bull's Garrison) in which they expected to pass the night was burned by the Indians before their arrival and they had no shelter. At the dawn of day (Sunday, December 19th) they resumed their march of fifteen miles and at 1 o'clock reached the margin of the swamp. The Indians were driven to their stronghold, and the troops rushed impetuously to the attack. They were met by a heavy fire of musketry. In the first charge several brave officers were killed and many of their men. Others, however, pressed boldly forward from the rear and were soon within the fort, where the carnage raged with fiendish cruelty for some three hours and the dead lay in heaps. Finally the Indians were driven from the enclosure. The wigwams were fired and an immense number of non-combatants were burned alive. It has been stated that the number of wigwams burned was about one thousand. (Drake's *Indian Chronicle*, p. 183.) Others say five hundred.

Digitized by Google

It was a decisive but dearly bought victory for the English. Trumbull states that including the Indian allies 299 were killed and 513 wounded. Of the allies he gives 51 slain and 82 wounded.[1] Six brave captains were slain: Davenport, Gardiner, Johnson, Gallop, Seily, and Marshall; Lieut. Upham was mortally wounded and Captain Gorham of Barnstable was stricken with a fatal fever. The loss on the Indian side was, according to Potock, a counselor among them, 700 fighting men slain and 300 wounded. Their chief, Canonchet, escaped. The number of old men, women and children burned in their wigwams, and that died from hunger and cold, must have been very great.

The loss of this fort with so many of its defenders and its ample stock of provisions was severely felt by the Indians, who were compelled to leave that part of the country. After the battle the English withdrew from the fort, marching sixteen miles through snow and storm to Wickford. Many of the wounded died on the way and great hardship was endured by all.

A rough granite shaft was put up on the spot, Oct. 20, 1906. It rises from a mound at the four corners of which are four massive stones representing the colonies of Massachusetts, Plymouth, Rhode Island and Connecticut.

The following inscription cut in slate rests upon the top of the mound:

"Attacked
Within their fort upon this
Island
The Narragansett Indians
Made their last stand
in King Philip's War
and were crushed by the united
forces of the Massachusetts
Connecticut and Plymouth Colonies
in the
'Great Swamp Fight'
Sunday, Dec. 19, 1675."

[1]There is much discrepancy between different authors respecting the number slain and wounded. The Rev. Increase Mather, whose history is dated 1676, says: "Of the English there were killed and wounded about two hundred and thirty, whereof only eighty and five persons are dead." The London pamphlet (February, 1676), gives the total of killed and wounded as two hundred and seven. The truth may lie somewhere between these statements and that of Trumbull.

Digitized by Google

This record was placed by the Rhode Island Society of Colonial Wars, 1906.

Another monument at the swamp was erected by the Rhode Island Historical Society, Nov. 3, 1916, inscribed as follows:

> "In memory of Major Samuel Appleton of Ipswich, Mass., who commanded the Massachusetts forces and led the victorious storming column at the Great Swamp Fight, Dec. 19, 1675."

Now that Philip had deserted the Mount Hope region and gone to the Nipmucks, affairs were comparatively quiet in Rehoboth and vicinity until the spring of 1676, when the terrible battle occurred known as "Pierce's Fight," so called from Captain Michael Pierce, who commanded the English and perished with his men in an ambuscade on the West bank of the Blackstone, in what is now Central Falls, R.I. Just before this, many hostile Indians coming eastward from the Connecticut River were carrying war like a whirlwind into the settlements of Plymouth Colony and Massachusetts Bay. On February 25 they assaulted Weymouth and burned seven or eight houses and barns. On March 12 the Indians had penetrated to the town of Plymouth, destroyed Clark's garrison, killed its defenders, eleven in number, and secured its provisions without loss to themselves. On March 17 they burned Warwick. Almost daily there was some outbreak by the savages, thirsting for revenge for the slaughter of their wives and children who three months before had been roasted alive in the Narragansett Swamp fight. Owing to the terror of the white settlers at this time, Captain Michael Pierce of Scituate was ordered to make aggressive war on the enemy. His company consisted of fifty English soldiers (one account says sixty-three) and twenty friendly Indians, the latter led by "Captain Amos," a Wampanoag from Cape Cod.

Captain Pierce with his company at once proceeded to Seekonk Common in Rehoboth (now East Providence, R.I.), where he arrived on Saturday, March 25, 1676. Hearing that Indians were in the vicinity, he hastened in pursuit and had a skirmish with them, sustaining no loss on his part and believing that he had considerably damaged them. Night coming on, Captain Pierce with his men retired to the garrison house on the Common.

The next morning, Sunday, March 26, obtaining several guides from among the Rehoboth men, Captain Pierce again moved in

Digitized by Google

pursuit of the Indians. He had not proceeded far when, in an obscure, woody place, he discovered a few rambling Indians who seemed in haste to get away but limped along as if they had been seriously wounded. These men the English pursued and soon found them to be decoys leading them into an ambuscade. Suddenly Captain Pierce found himself in the presence of an overwhelming force of the enemy. Before leaving the garrison in the morning he had sent a messenger to Captain Edmunds of Providence, asking him to co-operate in an attack upon a large body of Indians then at Pawtucket Falls. As it was Sunday morning the messenger delayed giving his message until after the morning service, when Captain Edmunds chided him and declared it was then too late, as it proved. It is doubtful if any reinforcements could have saved Captain Pierce and his men after they had crossed the river, as the Indians had every advantage. He found himself outgeneraled and outnumbered. At one point the 500 Indians surrounding him seemed to give ground, but when 400 more came up, they outnumbered his men five or six to one. The English, forming a circle, made a brave resistance for about two hours, during which time Captain Pierce, his Lieutenant, Samuel Fuller, and, according to Newman, fifty-two English soldiers were slain besides eleven friendly Indians. On the side of the enemy more than a hundred were killed. Rev. Noah Newman, in a letter to Rev. John Cotton of Plymouth, dated the day after the battle, after giving the number killed as above, goes on to state their names as follows:

From Scituate, 15 *Slain*.

Capt. Pierce,	Samuel Russell,	Benjamin Chittenden,
John Lothrope,	Gershom Dodson,	Samuel Pratt,
Thomas Savery,	Joseph Wade,	William Wilcome,
Jeremiah Barstow,	John Ensign,	Joseph Cowen,
Joseph Perry,	John Rowse,	————————?

Marshfield, 9 *Slain*.

Thomas Little,	John Eams,	Joseph White,
John Burrows,	Joseph Phillips,	Samuel Bump,
John Low,	More ———?	John Brance.

Duxbury, 4 *Slain*.

John Sprague,	Benjamin Soal, Joshua Fobes.	Thomas Hunt,

Digitized by Google

Sandwich, 5 *Slain.*

Benjamin Nye, Daniel Bessey, Caleb Blake,
John Gibbs, Stephen Wing.

Barnstable, 6 *Slain.*

Lieut. Fuller, John Lewis, Eleazer Clapp,
Samuel Linnet, Samuel Childs, Samuel Bereman.

Yarmouth, 5 *Slain.*

John Mathews, John Gage, William Gage,
Henry Gage, Henry Gold.

Eastham, 3 *Slain.*

Joseph Nessefield, John Walker, John M————.

(*Rehoboth?*) 2 *Slain.*

John Fitz, Jr. John Miller, Jr.

The paper is much worn and mutilated, so that the names of several are lost. It is said that Miller and Fitz (or Fitch) were of Rehoboth, and probably others.

In a chart of the descendants of John Read of Rehoboth, published by Orin Read of Providence in 1859, it is stated that John Read's second son, John Read, Jr., was one of the Rehoboth soldiers killed in this fight.

A tablet at Central Falls, R.I., marks the place of this fierce battle and is inscribed as follows:—

"Near this spot
Capt. M. Pierce
And his Company of
Plymouth Colonists
Ambuscaded and outnumbered were
Almost annihilated
by the Indians
March 26, 1676.
Erected by the
State of Rhode Island
1907."

There is a tradition that on the same day with Pierce's Fight, nine men became detached from a company, or possibly were hastening to the relief of Captain Pierce, when they were ambushed by a great body of Indians, and all slain and left unburied at a place known as "Camp Swamp" or "Nine Men's Misery."

Digitized by Google

Their bodies were found and buried by friends in one grave. The spot is in Cumberland, R.I., a short distance above Lonsdale, and is marked by a rude pile of stones. It is within the woodlands belonging to the Cistercian Monastery, half a mile away.

In the vital record of Rehoboth are the names of four men who were slain on March 26, 1676, the date of Pierce's Fight. Two of these were John Fitch, Jr., and John Miller, Jr. The other two, not mentioned in Pastor Newman's letter, were Benjamin Bucklin (old spelling Buckland) and John Read, Jr.

This was perhaps the worst defeat the English sustained during the war. It is probable that Canonchet, the great Narragansett sachem, directed the campaign in person, and was assisted by the ablest warriors picked from all the tribes. It was a signal victory for the Indians and confirmed Canonchet as the ablest military leader of his race; King Philip being rather a statesman and diplomat than a soldier. Elated by victory, Canonchet may well have dreamed of re-establishing his people in the land; but treachery, that bane of the Indian chieftains, was lurking near, and the hero's doom was sealed.

On March 28, two days after this battle, a party of the Indians crossing the river made a furious attack on Rehoboth, burning some forty houses and thirty barns. These houses were around the "Ring of the town." The garrison house was spared and another house at the south end of the Common which had black sticks set up around it to look like sentinels. Tradition says that the fires were kindled early in the evening, so that when the sun arose the next morning it beheld a circle of smoking ruins. One person was slain at this time, Robert Beers, an Irish brick-maker, who refused to leave his own house for the garrison house, thinking the Bible he held in his hand would protect him; but he was shot through the window and fell dead.[1]

On the 29th the savages appeared at Providence and burned

[1]There is a tradition that a certain chair which for many generations belonged to the Abell family of East Providence was wont to be sat in by King Philip on his visits to the family, and came to be known as "King Philip's Chair." At the burning of the town this chair was brought out and occupied by the chief (said to have been Philip). On leaving the house an Indian threw a fire-brand into the chair, which consumed the bottom and the four rounds to which it was attached, and scorched the legs, which still show marks of fire. Afterwards four rough rounds were hewn out and put in place of those burned. This chair, which is a large, heavy armchair, is now in possession of Rev. L. S. Woodworth, who was for a number of years pastor of the Newman Church at East Providence.

Digitized by Google

some thirty houses there. After that they broke up into small prowling bands, which scouted upon the borders of the outlying towns, making an assault here and there as opportunity seemed to offer; April 9 at Billerica; April 19 at Andover, where they killed Joseph Abbot and captured his younger brother Timothy, burned the house of Mr. Faulkner and wounded Roger Marks; while another band the same day burned the deserted houses at Marlborough; and still another party appeared at Hingham and Weymouth, where they killed two men, one at each place.

The wily savages skulked from one place to another or hid themselves in the deep woods by day, to steal out of their lairs at dusk and swoop down upon their victims like a noiseless scourge; then, by the flare of a burning cabin, to fade away as they came, into the silence of the darkness. "It was a short shrift; — a few musket shots or crashing blows of a tomahawk, the kindling of a fire, and the morning sun betrayed a heap of smoking embers and the stark victims of a warfare against which no human foresight could prevail; only the stout garrison-house or the sentineled fort afforded safety, and even that was preserved only by a sleepless vigilance or an indomitable courage."

On April 9, 1676, Canonchet was found on the Blackstone River near the village of Pawtucket. (Bodge, p. 383.)

Capt. George Dennison of Stonington, Conn., and Capt. Avery of New London, having raised forty-seven English with eighty Indians, marched to Pawtucket in search of Canonchet. They captured one of his guards, with two women, one of whom confessed that Canonchet was near by with only a small guard. When he found that the enemy were close upon him he seized his gun and sought to escape with a party of scouts at his heels. In crossing a small stream his foot slipped on a stone and he fell, wetting his gun. He was captured by Monopoid, a Pequod Indian, who recognized him because in his flight he was obliged to cast off his blanket, and then his lace coat, which he had of late received from the English, and then his belt of wampum. But though helpless and a captive he was still the proud and unconquered chief, and when young Robert Stanton, an interpreter, came up and ventured to question him, this dignified sachem turned away saying, "You much child, no understand matters of war, let your older brother or your chief come, him I will answer." When told that he might save his life by commanding his people to yield to the

Digitized by Google

English, his resolution was not to be shaken by any threats or bribes. And when he was told of his sentence of death, he replied that he "liked it well, that he should die before his heart was soft or he had spoken anything unworthy of himself." He was taken to Stonington and there shot by Oneco, son of Uncas, his life-long enemy, and two sachems of the Pequods, of equal rank.

Reverend John Cotton of Plymouth, in a letter dated April 19, 1676, mentions the death of this chief sachem as follows: "On Lord's day April 9, some Connecticut forces, Capt. George Denison being chiefe, tooke and killed forty-two Indians of which Quanonshet was one who was taken in that coat he received from Boston. His head is sent to Hartford, his body is burnt." "There is no nobler figure in all the annals of the American Indians," says Bodge, "than Canonchet, son of Miantonomoh, sachem of the Narragansetts. As he had become the real head and life of the Indians at war, so his capture was the death-blow to their hopes."

The next notice we have of the Indians, relative to Rehoboth, is that "In the road (from Wrentham) to Rehoboth they assaulted one Woodcock's house; killed one man and one of his sons; wounded another and burned his son's house." The name of the son slain was Nathaniel (May, 1676). He was buried in the yard where he fell, which ever since has been reserved for a burying-ground. Woodcock was a man of resolute and determined character, who swore never to make peace with the Indians, but ever after hunted them like wild beasts. (See Daggett's *Hist. of Attleborough*, p. 47.)

In the Rehoboth record of deaths and burials we read: "Nehemiah Sabin, slain and buried in June, 1676."

Weetamoo had for a time found an asylum among the Narragansetts, but when their power was broken she had come back to the vicinity of Pocasset among familiar scenes, but only to be betrayed by one of her own people. About the 7th of August a small party of English went out from Taunton River and captured twenty-six of her Indians, but she herself, attempting to escape across the river on a small raft, was drowned, and her body being found a few days later, her head was severed, and being placed on a pole was paraded in the streets of Taunton. Hubbard remarks that when this was known by some Indian prisoners there, it "set them into a horrible lamentation."

August 12, 1676, was a memorable day in King Philip's War.

Digitized by Google

The brave king of the Wampanoags had been deprived of wife, child, kindred, and nearly all his followers and friends; it only remained for him to pay the last full measure of devotion to the cause dearer to him than life. He was now being hunted down by the English and Indians on every side, and had retired with a few of his staunch friends to his old retreat in a swamp at Mount Hope. Benjamin Church was then in command of a scouting company of English and Indians from Plymouth. Leaving most of his company at Pocasset, he passed over to Rhode Island and was joined by Captains Roger Golding and Peleg Sanford of Rhode Island, and Captain John Williams of Scituate. The Indians with Captain Church were mostly of the Sakonnet tribe, whose queen was Awashonks of Little Compton.

A deserter from Philip betrayed the place of his concealment to which he guided the English, reaching the swamp about midnight. Church arranged an ambuscade for cutting off the enemy's retreat and sent Capt. Golding to "beat the cover." His men crept on all fours towards the camp of the savages until one of Philip's sentinels was seen and fired upon, when the sleeping Indians were aroused, and Philip, half-dressed, led his men to the open side of the swamp, coming face to face with two of Capt. Church's men. An English musket missed fire; that of the Sakonnet ally beside him sent its bullet into the heart of the great chieftain, and he fell face foremost into the mud and water of the swamp. The name of the savage who killed him was Alderman, who is said to have been the same who betrayed his hiding-place.

It was under these circumstances that the aged sub-chief, the ever faithful Annawan, first came to the notice of Captain Church, his attention being attracted to the veteran warrior by his brave efforts to conduct an orderly retreat, and "Iootash! Iootash!" loudly repeated by the aged chief caused Captain Church to ask his Indian ally, Peter, who that was that called so, who answered, "It was old Annawan, Philip's great Captain, calling on his soldiers to stand to it and fight stoutly." So ably did the old chief bring off his men through a part of the swamp Church had left unguarded, that nearly all were enabled to escape.

Instead of leaving Philip's body where it fell, the English dragged it out roughly to a dry spot and there offered to the dead sachem indignities unworthy of Christian men. By order of Captain Church he was chopped in quarters, beheaded and left

Digitized by Google

unburied. His head and one hand were given to Alderman as a reward, and, according to Church, he "got many a penny" by showing the hand. The head was stuck on a pole at Plymouth, to be an object of derision for many years.

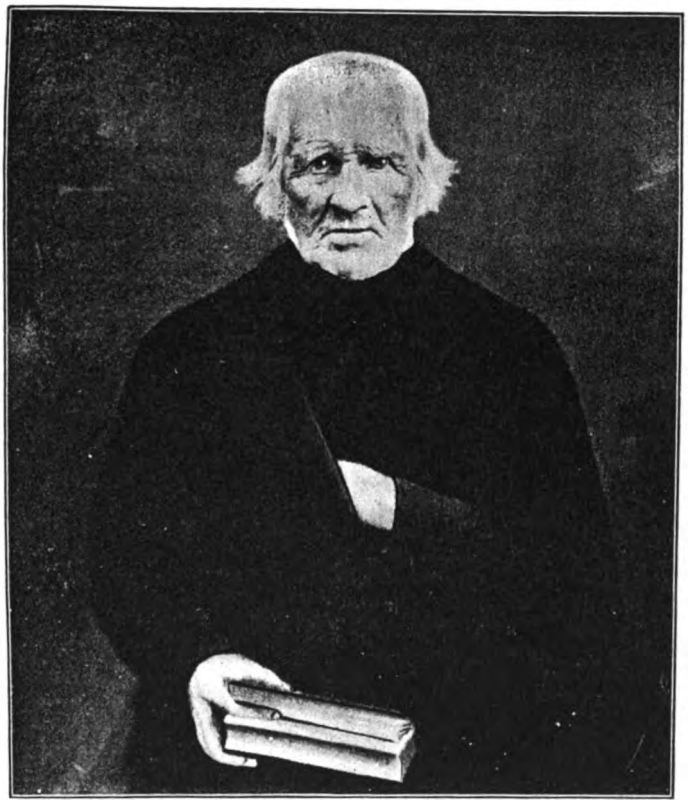
When one reflects on deeds like these, recalling that the royal sachem's noble wife Wootonekanuske, sister of the princess Weetamoo, his brother's wife, with his boy of tender age, were sold as slaves to hard masters in far off Bermuda, he is at least reminded of Sylvester's thrust (Vol. 2, p. 337), that "The English butchers and slave-dealers of the United Colonies proved themselves no whit better than the poor, untutored savages they plotted so successfully to annihilate."

Thus fell the great sachem of Mount Hope, the most illustrious of his race in North America, and the most powerful enemy ever encountered by the English settlers, who but for Indian deserters to guide them into his carefully concealed haunts and turn against him his own savage tactics, would without doubt have exterminated the whole English race in New England. He was a man of superior talents, a great organizer and a mighty king of men, in whom rested the confidence and hope of the federated tribes. The early writers of his character were enemies whose intense prejudice led to a false coloring of motives and actions. As the trusted head of a nation, how could he submit to annihilation without a struggle? It is high time that his vast achievements received their due meed of praise.

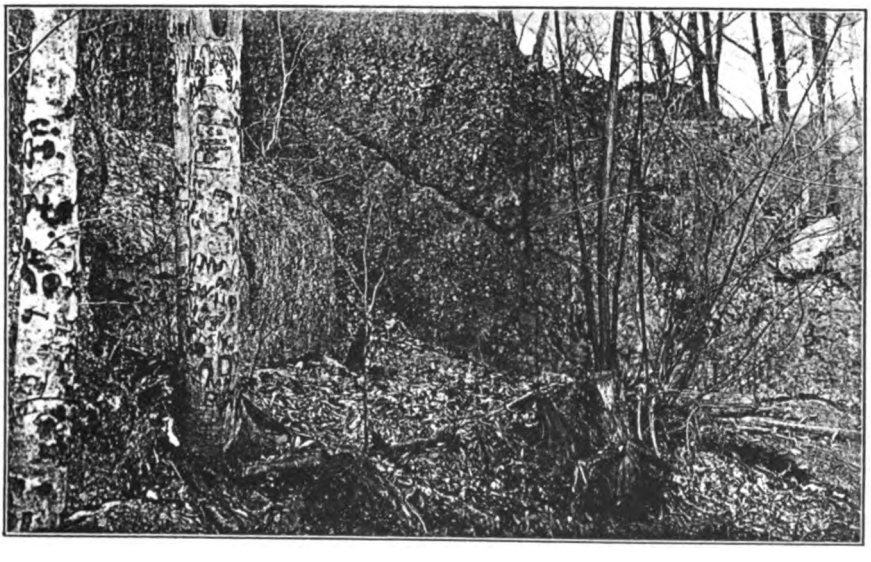
This sanguinary war had cost the Colonies heavily in men and property. The record reads: thirteen towns destroyed, six hundred dwelling-houses burnt, and six hundred men slain in the flower of their strength, so that almost every family in New England was called upon to mourn the loss of a relative or friend.

The small remnant now left of Philip's forces was commanded by Annawan, who had narrowly escaped with fifty or sixty men from the swamp where Philip was killed. After skulking about from place to place for the next two weeks, he was captured by Captain Benjamin Church and his party, Aug. 28, 1676, at a place since known as Annawan's Rock in the easterly part of Rehoboth, at the northern end of Squannakonk Swamp. This rock is on the Bay State Electric line running from Taunton to Providence, and about one and one-half miles east of the Annawan Grange and Tavern. A sign by the way-side now indicates the spot. The

Digitized by Google



DEA. ASAHEL BLISS



ANNAWAN ROCK

Digitized by Google

WALTER BLISS FROST

Digitized by Google

rock is of conglomerate structure, running north-east and south-west about eighty feet, and from fifteen to twenty-five feet in height, of easy ascent on the west side, but on the southeast side broken somewhat precipitously with a fall of some six or eight feet. The difficulty of descent is often exaggerated, for one can easily get down by taking hold of the bushes or the edge of the rock.

The retreat was ideal, being close to the swamp and on the steep side of the rock, with small trees growing about the base, but with space for mats to be spread for a resting-place. It would hardly have been discovered by pursuers, unless piloted by Indian deserters or prisoners. Captain Church had set out from Plymouth in company with his lieutenant, Captain Jabez Howland, to round up this roving band of Indians. Crossing over from Pocasset, he scouted northward with his few Indians through Mount Hope and Poppasquash Neck. Having separated from Lieutenant Howland, he soon captured one of Annawan's Indians and a girl who consented to lead them to his retreat at the swamp. On reaching the summit of the rock at eventide, Church saw the object of his pursuit by the light of their fires. They were divided into three parties, resting at a short distance from each other, their guns leaning against a cross-stick and covered from the weather by mats. Over their fires the women were cooking their supper. He saw that Annawan had formed his camp by felling a tree against the clefted rock and setting a row of bushes up against it, making a sort of arbor where he, his son, and some of his chiefs had taken their lodging. Church, trusting to divine Providence and his Indian guides, resolved to descend among them. Hearing the noise of pounding corn in a mortar in the camp, he thought it might favor his movements. Ordering his Indian prisoner, whom he calls "the old man," and his daughter, who knew the place well, to lead the way with their baskets at their backs as they had often done before, he and his men, a Mr. Cook of Plymouth and six Indians, followed in their rear. As Church suddenly leaped from the rock with his tomahawk in his hand, old Captain Annawan started up with the cry, "Howah, I am taken!" Immediately securing their guns, Church called on them all to submit and promised them good treatment. They, supposing themselves to be surrounded, readily yielded and became his prisoners. "What have you for supper?" he asked Annawan. "I am come to sup with you." He replied, "Taubut," and ordered his women to

Digitized by Google

prepare supper for his visitors, and inquired whether he would have horse-beef or cow-beef. He replied "cow-beef." While his men slept, Church, although greatly needing sleep himself, kept vigil with old Annawan. After a long conversation Annawan arose and walked a little way back from the company, and Captain Church began to suspect some ill design; but he at length returned with something in his hands and falling upon his knees before Captain Church he addressed him thus: "Great Captain, you have killed Philip and conquered his country, for I believe that I and my company are the last that war against the English, so suppose the war is ended by your means, and therefore these things belong to you." He then presented him with what he said was Philip's royalties, with which he was wont to adorn himself when he sat in state. The first was a beautifully wrought belt nine inches in breadth, and of such length that when put upon the shoulders of Captain Church it reached to his ankles. This was considered at that time of great value, being embroidered all over with wampum of various colors, curiously wrought into figures of birds, beasts and flowers. The second belt was also of exquisite workmanship, with which Philip used to ornament his head, and from which flowed two flags which decorated his back. A third belt was a smaller one, with a star upon the end of it, which he wore upon his breast. All these were edged with red hair, which Annawan said was got in the country of the Mohawks. To these splendid regalia were added two horns of glazed powder and a red cloth blanket.

The next morning Church met his lieutenant coming from Taunton and sent most of his company and his prisoners by him to Plymouth, while he himself took Annawan and half a dozen of his Indian soldiers and went to Rhode Island; but within a few days all were together at Plymouth. The capture of Annawan was practically the end of the war, although hostilities continued for some time after, especially in parts of Maine and New Hampshire. In this exploit, Captain Church undoubtedly rendered the government a great service, and we gladly accord him the honor he deserves; but as the physical difficulty of reaching Annawan at the rock has been exaggerated, so has the chivalry of his capture. In view of all known facts the enterprise takes on a slightly commercial tinge. The Government allowed thirty shillings a head for every Indian slain or captured, and Thomas Church, the

Digitized by Google

captain's son and amanuensis, thus complains: "Methinks it was a scanty reward and poor encouragement," and he adds: "For this march they received four shillings and sixpence a man, which was all the reward they had, except the honor of killing Philip." And moreover, Annawan knew that he had reached the end of his rope, having but a small supply of arms and ammunition, destitute of provisions, his numbers growing daily less by capture and desertions, and with no hope of ultimate escape. Thus conditioned, the old valor was lacking; there was no spirit of resistance, and not a gun was fired nor a tomahawk raised. It was the surrender of a spent force.

Captain Church had promised to intercede for his distinguished captive, but in spite of his entreaties the brave old chief, who had been captain under three great sachems, was ignominiously executed by the English at Plymouth: "a dastardly act, "says Baylies, "which disgraced the Government."

Another Wampanoag chief was Tuspaquin, sachem of Assawamset, also called "the Black Sachem," who married Amie, daughter of Massassoit. He was induced to come in and surrender by the solemn promise of Mr. Church that his life should be spared and that he would perhaps make him a captain, and having given himself up he was immediately beheaded. Thus was the pledge of the Government to him shamefully and ruthlessly violated. "When Captain Church," says his historian, "returned from Boston, he found to his great grief the heads of Annawan, Tuspaquin, etc., cut off, which were the last of Philip's friends."

After this time a few Indians lurking around Seekonk and Rehoboth were all that were heard of in Plymouth Colony. These killed some swine and horses, probably for food; but they were readily overcome by the friendly Indians without any loss of life on the part of the English.

A pathos too deep for words attends the extinction of the Indian tribes of New England. Once they were the masters and owners of these fair lands, the gift to them, as they believed, of the Great Spirit, containing their homes and the sepulchers of their fathers. As independent nations and lovers of freedom they roamed these virgin forests, adorned with lakes and rivers and lofty hills, never dreaming that cruel white men would come and in the name of civilization rob them of their precious heritage. But they were conquered, and the remnant of their posterity

Digitized by Google

driven far westward; and now, although nearly 250 years have passed, the problem of their racial destiny is still unsolved.

The names of the Rehoboth soldiers who served in Philip's war have been preserved, and are as follows:

Those engaged in the Narragansett expedition were:

John Fitch,
Jonathan Wilmarth,
Jasiel Perry,
Thomas Kendrick,
Jonathan Sabin,
John Carpenter,
John Redeway,
John Martin,
John Hall,
John Miller, Jun.
John Ide,
Joseph Doggett,
Sampson Mason, Jun.
Isaac Pierce,
William Hoskins,

Those who served under Major Bradford were:

Preserved Abell,
Samuel Perry,
Stephen Paine, Jun.
Samuel Miller,
Silas T. Alin,
Samuel Palmer,
James Redeway,
Enoch Hunt,
Samuel Walker,
Nicholas Ide,
Noah Mason,
Samuel Sabin,
Thomas Read,
Israel Read,
George Robinson,
Nathaniel Wilmarth.

The following catalogue gives the names of those who, at one period of the war, made advances of money, together with the sums they advanced. It shows that many of those who served as private soldiers in the war also advanced money to sustain it:

	£	s.	d.
George Kendrick,	11	13	8
Jonathan Fuller,	1	18	8
Jo. Miller, sen.	6	5	4
Joseph Buckland,	6	3	0
Wid. Abraham Perem,	14	2	0
Rice Leonard,	2	0	6
James Gilson,	4	18	2
An. Perry,	14	00	2
George Robinson,	4	12	0
John Perem,	1	13	10
William Carpenter,	8	17	3
John Titus, sen.	5	6	3
Samuel Carpenter,	11	19	5
Widow Sabin,	1	7	6
John Ormsby,	2	15	0
Josiah Palmer,	1	10	10
John Butterworth, jun.	3	11	5
Thomas Read,	8	14	4
Stephen Paine, jun.	10	11	5
Joseph Sabin,	1	17	0
Gilbert Brooks,	3	14	10
David Smith,	4	17	5
James Redeway, sen.	5	14	4

	£	s.	d.
Preserved Abell,	7	15	1
William Buckland,	2	9	0
Benjamin Buckland, with the loss of a gun,	4	3	10
Samuel Peck,	9	2	8
John Fitch, with the loss of a gun,	13	6	4
Thomas Willmarth, sen.	6	12	3
Francis Stephens,	1	10	6
Joseph Peck,	2	10	0
David Beers,		17	8
John Savage,	2	6	8
Richard Martin,	1	5	4
Thomas Grant,		9	0
Deacon Nathaniel Cooper,	8	0	0
Robert Miller,	5	17	6
Wid. Mason,	13	5	10
Wid. Rachael Read, with a gun lost,	4	3	0
John Kingsley,	2	4	0
Moses Reade,	4	1	10
John Reade, sen.	13	18	11
William Sabin,	15	5	8

Digitized by Google

	£	s.	d.
Nathaniel Paine,	100	0	0
Samuel Reade,		17	10
Thomas Willmarth, jun.		7	4
John Willmarth,	1	2	4
Joseph Chaffee,	1	8	8
Samuel Bullock,		12	3
John Carpenter,	1	18	6
John Titus, jun.	2	7	7
Nathaniel Chaffee,	3	16	6
Robert Fuller,	4	10	3
Richard Bowen,	4	4	8
Rebecca Hunt,	1	7	10
John Hall,		1	6
Samuel Sabin,	4	14	2
Eldad Kingsley,		9	4
Wid. Carpenter,	6	0	6
Daniel Allen,		14	0
Samuel Homes,		9	0
Noah Mason,		15	0
John Jonson,		16	6
Jeremiah Wheaton,		3	0
Obadiah Bowen,	2	17	8
Nathaniel Foulsom,		5	6
Eben. Amidown,		1	6
John Crossman,		2	6
Benjamin Sabin,	1	0	6
James Redeway, jun.		5	0
William Blanding,		7	0
Daniel Smith,	37	11	7
John Peck,	4	12	6
Deacon Walker,	26	00	0
John Allen, jun.		16	9
John Dogget,	11	1	3½
Samuel Newman,	4	17	10
Total	484	5	5

BIBLIOGRAPHY.

The London pamphlet, published in Feb., 1676 (anonymous).

A Brief History of the War with the Indians in New England, by Increase Mather, D.D. 1676.

The History of the Indian Wars in New England, by Rev. William Hubbard, 1677. Notes by S. G. Drake, 1865.

The History of King Philip's War, by Benjamin Church, 1716. Also with Notes by Dr. H. M. Dexter, 1865.

The Old Indian Chronicle. Introduction and Notes by Samuel Gardner Drake. Boston, 1867.

Indian History and Genealogy, by General Ebenezer W. Pierce of Freetown. North Abington, Mass., 1878.

Soldiers in King Philip's War, by George M. Bodge. Leominster, Mass. Printed for the Author, 1896.

Indian Wars of New England, by Herbert Milton Sylvester. 3 vols. Boston, 1910.

This, with a few extracts from the town records, closes the history of all the events to be found in the annals of Philip's war, relating to Rehoboth. The history of the town from the period of Philip's war till near the commencement of the war of the Revolution possesses little that is either novel or interesting. A few extracts from the town records are nearly all that we are able to give on this period.

"June 12, 1675. The town being met, being lawfully warned, chose the town council and the townsmen to take care for the provision of the soldiers that are put to answer the warrant; and that they shall make a rate for the defraying of the charges both for

Digitized by Google

their soldiers clothes and other necessaries, and for any charges about the former soldiers."

"June 16, 1676. The town engaged a surgeon for three months, who promised to be helpful to the town and do his best endeavour, with the help of God, to cure any of our towne that may be wounded by the enemy"; and the town was to pay him "three pounds in money, for to procure instruments, and medicines for healing, and also an accommodation of a suitable place, and his diet and twenty shillings a month."

"February 2, 1676–7. It was agreed upon by the town, that the county rate should be made as much as the town hath been out of charges relating to the late war, and that the soldiers' wages be put into it."

"November 13, 1677. It was voted that Lieutenant Hunt and Ensign Nicholas Pecke should assist the Deacons to go from house to house to make inquiry, what persons have or will do, for this present year, for the maintenance of our Reverent Pastor; to see whether it will amount to fifty pounds; and also to take care that it may be effectually paid in season."

At the same meeting it was voted also "that Daniel Smith should write to the young gentleman at Dorchester, to signify to him, that it was the town's desire that he would be pleased to come up and teach a school according to those former invitations that our Reverend Pastor made to him."

"It was also voted, that an invitation might be given to Mr. Man for to be helpful in the work of the ministry for this winter, and that the townsmen should take care for to endeavour to affect it; and if Mr. Man cannot be obtained, then the townsmen shall endeavour to obtain any other suitable person for the work of the ministry this season."

April 12, 1678. "The town manifested their earnest desire that Mr. Angier might be treated with by the townsmen, and encouraged to tarry with us untill we see how the Lord will deal with our Reverend Pastor; the town desiring, that, if it might be, that some hold may be taken of him with speed, that we might not be left destitute: the town manifesting their approbation of him and his labors in the work of the ministry."

The town also voted, that Deacon Walker, John Woodcock, Anthony Perry, and Samuel Peck should be added to "the committee for finishing the meeting house."

April 16, 1678, the Reverend Noah Newman, the second minister of Rehoboth, died, having filled the sacred office from the year 1668 till the commencement of the illness which terminated

Digitized by Google

in his death. The little that can now be collected concerning him has been given. A letter written by him to Mr. Cotton of Plymouth, on the day after "Pierce's Fight," giving an account of those slain in that battle, was referred to at page 76, in the account of the Indian war. He was interred in the old burying ground near the Congregational meeting-house in East Providence.

"April 29, 1678. It was voted that Mrs. Newman, the relict of our late Reverend Pastor, shall have fifteen pounds for this present year, and a sufficiency of wood brought to her gate, if she please still to abide with us, and thus to be paid according to present subscription." It was also agreed upon that the townsmen shall agree with Mrs. Newman in the town's behalf for the diet of Mr. Angier."

"June 20, 1678. The town unanimously agreed that Mr. Angier should have forty pounds a year for his encouragement, and his diet; and ten pounds of the forty in money, if God incline his heart to settle amongst us in the work of the ministry. And this proposal was made for the present, persons manifesting themselves to be freely willing for the future to augment to the aforesaid sum, according to their ability and Mr. Angier's necessity. And the townsmen and Deacon Walker were chosen to treat with Mr. Angier about it.

"Lieut. Hunt and Ensign Peck were chosen, and desired to go down with Mr. Angier, the next week, and to do as then is requisite to be done in order to the settlement of Mr. Angier.

"It was also agreed that there should be a six-acre lot, in convenient time, laid forth below the burial place, for a building of a house for the ministry."

It appears from the tenor of the records, that Mrs. Newman soon removed from Rehoboth. She probably removed to Braintree (now Quincy), the place of her nativity. August 30, 1678, there is a vote of the town recorded, appointing several persons as a committee "to treat with any person or persons that shall be employed by Mrs. Newman, concerning her house and lands."

January 17, 1678–9, also, "It was voted, for the encouragement of Mr. Samuel Angier to settle amongst us in the work of the ministry, if it please the Lord to incline his heart thereunto, to purpose unto him to give him forty pounds in money, either to the purchasing of the house and lot which were Mr. Noah Newman's, if it please him to buy it, or towards the building of another house and settling himself."

It was at the same time "voted by the town that Mr. Angier shall have the use and improvement of all the lands and mead-

Digitized by Google

dows, and all the privileges belonging to the pastors and teachers' lot, as long as he doth continue in the work of the ministry amongst us. It was also voted, that Mr. Angier shall have seventy pounds a year for his salary, ten pounds of it in money, and sixty in country pay, as it passeth between man and man."

"June 25, 1679. The town voted, that Mr. Angier shall have, for the two following years, seventy pounds for each year; ten pounds of it in money, and fifteen of the sixty as money, and the rest of it as it passeth between man and man, and a sufficiency of wood to be brought to his house.

"The town chose Gilbert Brooks a deputy to attend the General Court."

"July 24, 1679. The raters chosen were Mr. Daniel Smith, John Peck, Ensign Nicholas Peck, Gilbert Brooks, and William Carpenter."

"May 18, 1680. Lieut. Peter Hunt and Ensign Peck chosen deputies." "Lieut. Peter Hunt, Ensign Nicholas Peck, and Gilbert Brooks, selectmen." "Mr. Daniel Smith, John Reade, Lieut. Hunt, Ensign Peck, Gilbert Brooks, John Peck, and Anthony Perry, townsmen.

"The townsmen acquainting the town, that they had a treaty with Mr. Edward Howard to teach school, acquainted the town with the said Mr. Howard's terms, viz: twenty pounds a year in country pay, and his diet, besides what the court doth allow in that case. The town then did vote and agree that his proposals were accepted, and that the speediest provisions should be made for his maintenance; Mr. William Sabin freely proffering to diet him the first quarter of the year.

"It was also agreed upon that William Blanding should have half an acre of land upon the common, to build a house upon the edge of Rocky Hill. Lieut. Hunt, Samuel Carpenter, and John Peck were chosen to lay out the said land, and set the expense of it, and also to perfix him a time when he shall build; which if he neglect, he shall forfeit the land to the town again."

This is the first time that the name "Rocky Hill" occurs in the town records. This name is still given to a hill or elevation of some extent, about a mile northwest of "Palmer's River" meeting house; and from the character of its surface, no one can dispute its title to the cognomen "rocky."

"October 22, 1680. Voted that the burying place should be fenced in with a stone fence."

December 16, 1680. A committee was chosen by the town "to sell the meeting-house"; this committee consisted of Mr. Daniel

Digitized by Google

Smith, Lieut. Peter Hunt, Ensign Nicholas Peck, Gilman Brooks, and Anthony Perry.

"May 16, 1681. Ensign Nicholas Peck and Gilbert Brooks were chosen deputies to the General Court; and Lieut. Peter Hunt, Ensign Nicholas Peck, and Gilbert Brooks, selectmen.

"The same day it was voted and consented to, that the selectmen should endeavour the utmost to re-engage Mr. Howard to keep the school another year."

"September 2, 1681. Mr. Daniel Smith, Ensign Nicholas Peck, Gilbert Brooks, Thomas Cooper, Jr., and William Carpenter, chosen raters for the year."

May 17, 1682. There is, of this date, recorded in the town book a meeting of the proprietors of the "North Purchase," when William Carpenter was chosen "clerk of the community" and sworn.

May 25, 1683. "William Carpenter was chosen, and added to the former committee that was chosen by the town to sell the meeting-house."

December 13, 1683. "At a town meeting the townsmen presented Mr. Taylor, a schoolmaster, and the propositions that he and the townsmen treated upon, viz: that he should have for the present year £5 in money, £10 as money, and his diet: upon which the town voted that he should be engaged for the year; upon which agreement of the town the townsmen met the first of December, 1683, and did fully agree with the said Mr. Taylor for to keep school one year upon the terms aforesaid."

"May 19, 1684. Sergeant Jonathan Bliss was chosen by the town, and added to the committee to sell the meeting-house.

"Lieut. Nicholas Peck and Gilbert Brooks chosen deputies."

At his Majesty's Court of Assistants held at New Plymouth, July 7, 1685, a Deed of Confirmation was given, rehearsing that "The first grant of the said township being eight miles square [was] granted in the year 1641 unto Alexander Winchester, Richard Wright, Mr. Henry Smith, Mr. Joseph Peck, Mr. Stephen Paine and divers others." The bounds in this old deed are mostly indicated by marked trees, trenches or heaps of stones, which after 232 years have disappeared. The distinguishing limits of the town, however, have continued to be sufficiently plain.

This Deed of Confirmation is printed in full in Bliss's *History of Rehoboth* (pp. 122–125), copied from the Plymouth Colony Record of Deeds (Vol. V, p. 341).

Digitized by Google

June 11, 1686, the printed laws were publicly read in a town meeting by order of the Governor.

May 28, 1689. The town "voted that Mr. Angier should have a small tract of low ground, by the meeting house side, to make a garden plot near the orchard that Sam, the Indian, formerly planted."

August 9, 1689. Samuel Peck and Thomas Cooper were chosen deputies, and instructed to endeavor "to procure from the worshipful Major Bradford" a quitclaim deed of the lands in the town of Rehoboth, and to sell enough of the undivided land belonging to the town to obtain this deed. The following is a copy of a part of this deed, with the annexed list of the inhabitants and proprietors of the town:—

QUITCLAIM DEED OF WILLIAM BRADFORD TO THE TOWN OF REHOBOTH.

(*Abridged*)

"Whereas the late William Bradford, my honored father was invested by virtue of a grant by letters patent from the Honorable Council established at Plimouth in the County of Devon, in the realm of England for the planting, ruling, and governing of New England in America, derivating from our late Sovereign Lord King James the First, tracts of land which lie within and between the limits and bounds of said letters patent, and all lands, rivers . . . . lying or being within or between any the said limits (viz.) a certain rivulet or rundlet there commonly called Cohasset alias Conihasset towards the north, and the river commonly called Narraganset river towards the south, and the great western ocean towards the east, and between within a straight line directly extending up into the main land towards the west from the mouth of said river called Narraganset river to the utmost limits and bounds of a country or place in New-England commonly called Pochanoket alias Sowamset westward, and another straight line extending itself directly from the mouth of the said river Cohasset alias Conihasset towards the west so far up into the mainland westward as the utmost limits of the said country or place commonly called Pochanoket alias Sowamset, do extend with all rights as in said patent is ratified and confirmed under the common seal of said Council bearing date the thirteenth day of January, 1629, wherein, among other favors, is also expressed the said Council's great respect that so hopeful plantations might not only subsist but also might be encouraged to proceed in so pious a work which might effectively tend to the propagation of religion which was also the chief and known end of their first adventure in this vast howling desert: and whereas, the said

"William Bradford my father
in the year of our Lord 1641

Digitized by Google

granted to Joseph Peck, Stephen Paine, Henry Smith, Alexander Winchester, Thomas Cooper, Gent. and others with them a tract of land for a plantation or township formerly called by the natives Secunke, upwards of forty-five years since settled and planted, now called by the name of Rehoboth: and likewise for several years since the inhabitants of said town did purchase a tract of land as additional and enlarging of said town, of Thomas Prince, Esq'r, The Governor, Major Josiah Winslow, Capt. Thomas Southworth, and Constant Southworth Esq'r agents for the Colony of New Plimouth as may fully appear by an instrument given in the name of the said Colony under the seals of the said agents, bearing date the tenth of April Anno Domini 1666. [The North Purchase].

"Now Know Yee that I William Bradford of New Plimouth, for the ends before mentioned and also for and in consideration of the sum of fifteen pounds in Current money of New England to me in hand well and truly paid by Daniel Smith, Peter Hunt, John Brown, John Peck, Nicholas Peck, Gilbert Brooks, Thomas Cooper, Samuel Newman, William Carpenter, Samuel Peck, Stephen Paine, Richard Bowen, Ensign Thomas Wilmarth, yeomen, some of the Proprietors of said tract and tracts, and most of them ancient inhabitants of said town of Rehoboth, by these presents for me and my heirs do grant, remise, release and forever quitclaim, unto the said Daniel Smith, etc. and to their heirs and assigns forever, all such right, estate, title, interest, possession and demand whatsoever which I, the said William Bradford have or ought to have," etc.

[This deed was entered on record at Bristol, April 21, 1735, in the 23d book, folio, pages 356 to 360 inclusive. See also Bliss, pp. 125 to 127.]

"A list of the names of the inhabitants and proprietors of the Towne of Rehoboth having Rights and Titles to the Measuages, Tenements and Lands contained in the above written Instrument hereunto annexed and affixed, which hath been reade and allowed in a full Towne meeting, ffebruary the 7th, 1689:—

Inhabitants.

Mr. Samuel Angeir,
Deacon Thomas Cooper,
Joseph Peck, sen'r.
John ffitch,
John Woodock, sen'r.
Serj. Thomas Reade,
George Kenricke,
Nichollas Ide, sen'r.
George Robinson, sen'r.
Robert Wheaton,
Richard Martin,
John Peren,
Jonathan ffuller, sen'r.
Enoch Hunt,
John Hunt,
Ephrahim Hunt,
Rice Leonard,
Sam'l. Butterworth,
Philip Walker,
ffrancis Stevens, sen'r.
John Ormsby,
Nathaniel Chaffee,
Samuel Sabin,
Serj. Preserved Able,
Daniell Reade,
Israll Reade,
James Sabin,
John Sabin,
Noah Sabin,

Digitized by Google

Inhabitants.

The Hieres of Thomas Kenrick,
Samuel Robinson,
Mosses Reade,
Mr. Christopher Sanders,
Jonah Palmer, sen'r.
Samuell Palmer,
Noah Mason,
Samuell Mason,
Nicholas Ide, jun'r.
Sam'l. Millerd, sen'r.
Sam'l. Millerd, jr.
John Hall,
John Redway,
Sam'l. Carpenter,
John Tittus,
Samuell Tittus,
Joseph Tittus,
John Carpenter,
Thomas Grant,
John Willmath,
Samuel Blise,
Jonathan Blise,
Joseph Buckland,
Samuell Paine,
Joseph Browne,
William Carpenter, jr.
Isack Allen,
Thomas Willmath, jr.
John Woodcok, jun'r.
Iserall Woodcok,
Thomas Woodcok,
Jonathan Woodcok,
Samuel Newman, jr.
John Kinsley,
Timothy Ide,
Jonathan ffuller, jun.
Jeremiah Wheaton,
John Shawe,
Joseph Sabine,
Richard Whiteaker,
Samuel Bullock,
Thomas Ormsby,
Thomas Man,
Robert Millerd, sen'r.
Mr. Henry Sweeting,
Jathniell Peck,
Joshua Smith,
John Smith,
Richard Evens,
James Thurber,
Sam'l. Bowen,
Jonathan Willmath,
John ffrench,
Joseph Borsworth,
Joseph Peck, jun'r.
Hezekiah Pecke,
Richard Bowen,
Thomas Bowen, sen'r.
John Marten,
Jonah Palmer, jun'r.
Samuel Cooper,
Nathaniell Perry,
John Daggett,
Thomas Cooper,
Joseph Daggett,
Nathaniell Daggett,
Nathaniell Whitaker,
Eprahim Wheaton,
Abiah Carpenter,
James Carpenter,
Samson Mason,
Joseph Mason,
Joseph Buckland, jun'r.
Baruk Buckland,
Sillas Titus,
Nath. Paine, jun'r.
William Robenson,
Josiah Carpenter,
ffrancis Stevens, jun'r.
Richard Bowen, jun'r.
Joseph Millerd,
Benjamin Millerd,
John Bowen,
Benjamin Robinson,
David Newman,
David ffuller,
John Jenkings,
John Jonson,
Daniell Shepard, sen.
David ffreeman,
James Wilson,
James Welch,
John Bullock,
John Callender,
John Bartlet's heires.

Orphans.

Thomas Cooper and Nathaniell Cooper, sons of Nath. Cooper.
The Heires of Benjamin Buckland,
Samuell ffuller,
The Heires of Eldad Kinsley,
Jonathan Carpenter,
David Carpenter,
Sollomon Carpenter,
Zacheriah Carpenter,
Abraham Carpenter,
The Heires of Robert Joanes,
Daniell Sabin, son of Nehemiah Sabin,
John ffuller,
Abiall ffuller,
Benjamin Paine,
George Robinson, jr.
Isake Mason,
Thomas Bowen,
The Heires of William Allen,

Digitized by Google

Thomas Smith,
Henry Smith,
Abiall Smith,
Ebennezar Walker,
John Reade and Thomas Reade,
The Heires of John Reade, jun'r.
Eliphellet Carpenter,
Rebeka Carpenter, daughter of Abiah Carpenter,
Mary Walker,
Mary Ormsby,
Jacob Ormsby's daughter,
The Heires of Mr. Pilebeame,
James Myles and Nathaniel Myles, sons of Mr. John Myles,
The Heires of John Savage,
Philip Amidowne,
Henry Ammidowne,

Proprietors not inhabitants.

James Browne, Esq.
Thomas Daggett, Esq.
Mr. Nathaniell Paine,
Mr. John Allen, sen'r.
Mr. Henry Newman,
Deacon John Butterworth,
Mrs. Elizabeth Viall,
Daniell Allen,
Obidiah Bowen, sen'r.
Samuell Viall,
William Ingraham,
Mr. Nichollas Taner,
Mr. Andrew Willet,
Mr. Philip Squire,
Obadiah Bowen, jun'r.
John Paine,
Joseph Chaffee,
Henry Sweet,
Mr Samuel Myles,
Joseph Carpenter,
Benjamin Carpenter,
John Carpenter, jun'r.
Benjamin ffuller,
Thomas Wood,
Iserail Peck,
John Allen, jun'r.
Elizabeth Patey,
Ens. Tho. Estabrooks,
William Howard,
John Blakstone,
Jarett Ingraham,
John Lovell,
Mr. Noah ffloaide,
Anthony Sprague,
The Heirs of Humphrey Tiffany,
George Webb,
Thomas Barnes,
Richard Daggerworth,
Joseph Woodard,
Thomas Patey.

"December 17, 1692. The town council and selectmen of Rehoboth delivered to Ensign Thomas Read 136 pounds of powder and 250 pounds of bullets, to be taken care of by him for the town, and not to be disposed of but by the order of the selectmen of the town."

"May 1, 1693. Samuel Peck was chosen and elected to serve as the town representative in the great and general assembly."

This was the year after the union of the colonies of Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay under the charter of William and Mary, and Mr. Peck was the first representative from the town to the General Court of Massachusetts.

"August 15, 1663. It was voted by the town, that as it was their desire, so it should be their utmost endeavour to obtain Mr. Thomas Greenwood to dispense the word of God unto us in the time of our vacancy, until our reverend pastor, Mr. Angier, returns to continue with us. In order hereunto Mr. Samuel Peck and Joseph Browne were chosen by the town to go down to Mr. Greenwood, this week, to do their endeavour to bring him up this week, if it may." "A committee was also chosen to agree with Mr. Angier, in behalf of the town, respecting his support and maintenance."

Digitized by Google

Mr. Angier was at this time at Cambridge, whither he had removed in the latter part of 1692, or the early part of 1693, assigning, as the cause of his removal, ill health.

"September 11, 1693. It was voted that there should be a letter written in the town's name to our reverend pastor, Mr. Angier, that they may know his mind about his return."

This letter Mr. Angier answered in person; and, despairing of the recovery of his health so as to be able to resume his duties as minister of Rehoboth, he took his leave of his church and people, recommending to them the Rev. Thomas Greenwood as a suitable person to fill the station which he regretted to be obliged to resign.

Mr. Angier was born in 1655 (probably at Cambridge), graduated at Harvard College in 1673, and was a member of the Board of Fellows of that university. He was settled as the pastor of Rehoboth in the year 1679, whence he removed, as was before stated, in 1692 or 1693, to Cambridge. His residence at Cambridge was short. Having regained his health, he was chosen on the 28th of August, 1696, by the church in that part of ancient Watertown which is now Waltham, to be their pastor; and on the 21st of September following, the town concurred in the choice, and he was installed pastor of Watertown, May 25, 1697. Here, after an eminent and successful ministry, he died, January 21, 1719, aged sixty-five.

Mr. Angier married the daughter of the Rev. Urian Oakes, fourth president of Harvard University, and her mother was the daughter of the celebrated Dr. William Ames, author of the "*Medulla Theologiae*," and a professor at the university of Rotterdam. His son, the Rev. John Angier, was the first pastor of the east parish of the ancient Bridgewater, where he was ordained, October 28, 1724. He was born in 1701, graduated at Harvard University in 1720, married a daughter of Ezra Bourne, Esq., of Sandwich, and died April 14, 1787, aged eighty-six, having been minister of East Bridgewater fifty-two years. His son, Samuel, who graduated at Harvard in 1763, was ordained his colleague at East Bridgewater, December 23, 1767, and died January 18, 1805, in the sixty-second year of his age. His other son, Oakes Angier, was an attorney settled at Bridgewater, and a man of some eminence in his profession. He left a family, one of whom, John, settled at Belfast, Me.

Digitized by Google

A daughter of the Rev. John Angier was married to the Rev. Ephraim Hyde, subsequently a minister of Rehoboth.

"October 1, 1693, the town voted that the former committee chosen by the town, August 15th last, shall be further empowered, not only to treat with Mr. Thomas Greenwood for his support and maintenance, while he continues in the work of the ministry among us, but also have full power to treat and agree with him respecting his settlement as the minister of the town."

Mr. Greenwood complied with the invitation and was settled as the minister of Rehoboth in October of 1693. The town agreed to give him "ninety-five pounds of current silver money of New-England towards his settlement; and, for his comfortable subsistence, the contribution of strangers and seventy pounds yearly, to be paid him, one third in current silver money, as aforesaid, and the other two-thirds in beef, pork, and all sorts of merchantable corn, rye, and butter, and cheese, and merchantable boards, at the current price, set upon them yearly by the selectmen of the town."

The use of the pastors' and teachers' lands was also granted him, so long as he should continue in the work of the ministry in Rehoboth.

July 6, 1696. Deacon Samuel Newman was chosen representative to the General Court at Boston. This was the third meeting for the choice of a representative, this year; a great number having been successively elected, but immediately declined serving.

This year there is mention made of a Doctor Richard Bowen, who was chosen, July 27th, one of the assessors.

"January 4, 1697. The town voted that the stray Indians should be warned out of town, that are hunting in town."

"October 4, 1698. The town voted, that a schoolmaster, as the law directs, should be attained, and the selectmen should endeavour the gaining one, and likewise agree with him, when attained, for his encouragement to keep school."

"November 21, 1698. The selectmen met and ordered that the school-house should be repaired and made fit for to keep school in, and ordered William Carpenter to procure shingles, boards, and nails, and what else is wanting for fitting it up, on the town's account."

"March 15, 1699. The selectmen made an agreement with Thomas Robinson, of this town, to keep a reading and writing school, for the term of three months, to begin the first or second

Digitized by Google

week in April, at the farthest; and for his labour he is to have three pounds, half in silver money, the one half of it when he has kept half the term, and the other half when his quarter is expired: the last part of his pay in corn equivalent to money."

"December 4, 1699. The selectmen agreed with Mr. Robert Dickson to keep school in Rehoboth for six months, to begin on Thursday, the seventh of this instant; he engaging to do his utmost endeavour to teach both sexes of boys and girls to read English, and write, and cast accounts. In consideration of said service, the said selectmen, in the town's behalf, do engage to pay him thirteen pounds, one half in silver money, and the other half in good merchantable boards, at the current and merchantable price; the boards to be delivered at the landing place, at Samuel Walker's and Sergeant Butterworth's mill."

This landing place was at the cove at the mouth of the Ten-mile River in Seekonk. It is said that early in the history of the town there were wharves built out into the river near the mouth of this cove, that stores were erected here, and considerable trade carried on, and that the people of Providence frequently came over here to purchase their goods.

"June 11, 1700. The committee appointed by the town, to procure a schoolmaster for this year, agreed with the Rev. Thomas Greenwood, their minister, to teach the school, for the sum of thirty pounds in current silver money."

"October 3, 1700. The town voted to repair the meeting-house."

"April 2, 1701. The town voted to enlarge the meeting-house, by bringing the front gallery two seats farther forward, and the side galleries, each one seat farther forward."

The name of "Oak Swamp" occurs in the records for the first time this year.

"November 12, 1703. The town voted, that the schoolmaster Mr. Joseph Metcalf, shall keep school at Palmer's river half the year, viz: the last six months of this present year, that the said schoolmaster is hired for; and the inhabitants of that part of the town are to provide a convenient place for the schoolmaster to keep school in."

May 15, 1704. Benjamin Allen was chosen representative, but was "ejected the House of Representatives" (for what reason the town records do not state); and, on the 7th day of June, Capt. Enoch Hunt was elected in his place.

"March 19, 1705. It was voted by the town, that Ichabod Bosworth shall have liberty to set up a hammer to go by water,

Digitized by Google

for the blacksmith's trade, and a shop and coal-house upon the Ox-pasture run, where the foot-path goeth down the hill, at the point of said hill: and the said Bosworth nor his heirs are not to raise a dam higher than to flow about an acre and a half."

Mr. John Rogers was employed by the town to teach school during half the year, for the sum of fifteen pounds in current silver money of New England. He was to commence on the 9th day of July.

"March 18, 1706. The town appointed a committee to procure a schoolmaster for one whole year, to be qualified as the law directs." This year, Joseph Avery was employed "to keep school within the Ring of the Green, for a quarter of a year, for seven pounds ten shillings, silver money."

"October 25, 1708. The town voted that there shall be a pound set up on Palmer's river."

Mr. John Lynn taught a school in Rehoboth during three months of the year 1708, agreeing to instruct in reading, writing, grammar, and arithmetic, for the sum of seven pounds in current money of New-England.

Mr. John Lynn entered into another agreement with the town, to teach school one year from the 28th day of February, 1709, for the sum of twenty-nine pounds in current money of New-England. The different divisions of the town, in which the school was to be kept successively, this year, and from each of which one of the school committee was taken, are named as follows in the records, with the length of time allotted to each: "The ring of the town" and "the neighbourhood on the east side of the ring of the town," 21 weeks; "Palmer's river," 14 weeks; "Watchemoquet neck,"[1] 13 weeks; "Capt. Enoch Hunt's neighbourhood," and "the mile and a half," 9 weeks.

Mr. Lynn was again enployed by the town as their schoolmaster in 1710, and received for his services thirty pounds.

It appears from the town records, that, in 1711, a petition was presented to the General Court "by the inhabitants of the southeast part of the town" (Palmer's River), to have the town divided into two precincts for the support of the ministry, and that each precinct should support a minister.

[1] This name was given to that part of the present town of Seekonk which lies below the mouth of the Ten-mile River, along the Seekonk or Pawtucket River and Narragansett Bay, as far down, probably, as the point of land now called "Bullock's Neck," and including it.

Digitized by Google

This measure the inhabitants of the older part of the town (Seekonk) promptly and resolutely opposed. They drew up and presented to the General Court, by way of remonstrance, a long petition, in which they stated that a former petition of theirs had been represented, in the petition of the people of Palmer's River,[1] as "a heap of lies and deceits": this is all we know of the contents of the latter petition; the other is entered at large on the town records.

"March 30, 1712. Voted to raise thirty pounds annually, for the support of schools: of which the neighbourhood of Palmer's river should have ten pounds, and be obliged to maintain an English school; and the old part of the town and Watchemoquet should have the remaining twenty pounds, and be obliged to maintain a grammar school."

In May, 1713, the General Court recommended to the town of Rehoboth the raising of £120 for the support of two ministers,—one at Palmer's River. Against this the majority of the town remonstrated by a petition.

"September 12, 1715. The town voted to build a new meeting-house, to be fifty feet in length and forty feet in breadth, and twenty-five feet between joints; the town to pay towards it two hundred and fifty pounds." It is mentioned in another place, that the meeting-house "should be so high between joints as will be needful for two sets of galleries." It was also voted that the new house should stand near the site of the old one.

"June 11, 1716. Voted that the meeting-house now building should be set up and raised on the east side of the old meeting-house, ranging north with the old meeting-house, and thirty-three feet eastward from it."

This new house stood a few rods south of the present Congregational meeting-house in East Providence.

"March 25, 1717. The town voted that John Lyon should have liberty to build a wharf and ware-house, at the point called Daggett's point, below the hill."

This I think to be the point of land between the Ten-mile River and the Pawtucket, upon the north side of the mouth of the former.

It appears from the records, in 1717, that the people of Palmer's River, with the permission of the General Court, had commenced building a meeting-house in their part of the town; and the in-

[1] The neighborhood of "Palmer's River" was in the vicinity of the Orleans Factory, and extended along the river both above and below it.

Digitized by Google

habitants of the older part of the town, seeing them determined on prosecuting their plans, agreed, provided they should be freed from all further expense of erecting this house, to give up for their assistance £50 of the £250 which had been voted by the town for the erection of a meeting-house in the western and older part of it.

"December 16, 1718. The community" (as the company associated for building the meeting-house in the western part of the town were now called) "voted, and gave the old pulpit, belonging to the old meeting-house, to the congregation of Palmer's river, to be set up in their meeting-house, provided said congregation do accept of said pulpit for the use before mentioned."

The new meeting-house, which the people of Palmer's River were now building, stood between the present Congregational meeting-house of Rehoboth and the Orleans Factory, about half a mile from the latter, and near the old burying ground, on what is sometimes called "burying-place hill."

"December 23, 1718. It was voted by the community, that the rules to be observed in seating the new meeting-house for the sabbath are as followeth: firstly, to have regard to dignity of person, and secondly by age, and thirdly according to the charge they bare in respect to the public charges, and what charge they have been at in building the meeting-house."

A committee was chosen to seat the house according to the above rules.

The fifty pounds voted by the town and "community," to aid in building the meeting-house at Palmer's River, on condition that the town were freed from all further expense connected with it, were accepted by the inhabitants of Palmer's River, who also entered into an engagement to clear the town from all further expense in relation to their house. The following list of the names of those who bound themselves to this agreement, may serve to give us some idea of the number and names of the families who constituted the neighborhood of Palmer's River:—

Samuel Peck,
Jethanial Peck,
Joshua Smith,
Samuel Bliss,
Lennox Beverly,
Benjamin Willson,
Abraham Carpenter,
The mark × of Solomon Millard,
Thomas Bliss,
William Blanding,
Daniel Blanding,
Solomon Peck,
Nathaniel Smith,
Joshua Smith, jun'r.
Ichabod Peck,
Ephraim Millard,
William Marten,
Jacob Bliss.

Digitized by Google

"December 29, 1718. Voted that the congregation at Palmer's river should have for their use the facing of the old meeting-house gallery, towards finishing their meeting-house."

"March 28, 1720. Thomas Cathcart, of Martha's Vineyard, agreed to teach school one quarter of a year, commencing at the middle of August, for the sum of ten pounds in money."

"March 10, 1720. Mr. John Greenwood agreed with the selectmen to teach school for the town, six months, for twelve pounds for the first quarter, and the second quarter at the rate of forty-five pounds per year."

He was the son of the Rev. Thomas Greenwood, then their minister; he graduated at Cambridge in 1717, and in 1721 was settled as the minister of the western part of Rehoboth, over the church of which his father had been pastor.

The Rev. Thomas Greenwood died September 8, 1720, at half past 2 o'clock P. M., aged fifty years. He was a native of Weymouth, Mass., where his father died, according to minutes made by the Rev. Thomas Greenwood, still extant,[1] September 1, 1693, in the evening. Mr. Greenwood graduated at Cambridge in 1690, was married December 28, 1693, and came to reside in Rehoboth the Tuesday following. Mr. Greenwood had six children, viz.: Hannah, born Feb. 5, 1694; John, born May 20, 1697; Noah, born April 20, 1699, and died March 26, 1703; Esther, born August 20, 1791, and died Sept. 14; Elizabeth, born April 5, 1704; and Esther, born Saturday, June 25, 1709. Mrs. Greenwood died at Weymouth, January 24, 1735.

"November 14, 1720. Whereas the church of Christ, in Rehoboth, having made choice of the Rev. Mr. John Greenwood to preach the gospel amongst us for the present; the question being put, whether the town would concur with the church's choice; it passed in the affirmative." "Voted by the town to raise seventy pounds per annum till we have a minister settled amongst us."

"February 13, 1721. A vote was taken for inviting Mr. Greenwood to become the minister of the west part of the town. One hundred and nineteen voted in favour of the measure and only five against it."

"March 13, 1721. The town voted, that the business of both the religious congregations of the town,—the one in the west part of the town, and the one at Palmer's river,—should be managed

[1] These are a book of family and church records, which the Rev. John Greenwood bequeathed to the church, and which are still in the possession of the Congregational Church of Seekonk.

Digitized by Google

by the town as the affairs of one church; and that the expenses of each should be borne by the whole town. The town voted also to raise £200 for the settlement of a minister in each of the two meeting-houses; £100 to be appropriated to each."

The meeting-house at Palmer's River was by this time completed, and on the 29th of November, 1721, a church was gathered here, and the Rev. David Turner, of Scituate, ordained their minister.

"July 8, 1723. Josiah Cotton made an agreement with the town to keep the school in Rehoboth for the quantity of one year, for the sum of £45."

"May 8, 1727. The town voted a bounty of 5*s*. to any one who should kill a wild-cat within the limits of the town, and bring the head to any two of the selectmen."

"April 22, 1728. Voted that the town's proportion of the sixty thousand pounds, that is now in the Province's treasury, should be brought into the town; and Mr. Samuel Bullock, Mr Timothy Walker, and Mr. John Willmarth were chosen trustees, to transact about the money." It was also voted, "that this money be let out to the inhabitants of the town by the trustees; and that none be allowed to have more than ten pounds, nor less than five."

June 10, 1728. The Rev. John Greenwood and the Rev. David Turner presented a petition to the town for an increase of their salaries, stating that their present salaries were inadequate to their comfortable support. The town, in answer to their petition, voted to add to Mr. Greenwood's salary £20, and to Mr. Turner's £30, making the sum of the respective salaries of each £100.

"March 31, 1729. It was proposed for the town's consideration, whether it might not be proper to build a house for the entertainment of such poor people as are, or shall be, destitute of a house to dwell in. The town by vote adjourned or deferred the matter till the next general town meeting."

"May 21, 1733. John Pierce of Rehoboth brought a wild-cat's head before the town, and his ears were cut off by Thomas Carpenter, constable, in the presence of one or more of the selectmen of the town of Rehoboth."

In the year 1734, the town expended for the support of schools £60.

During the year 1735, the town obtained leave of the General Court to sell the several small pieces of school land, that lay scattered in different parts of the town, "provided that they pur-

Digitized by Google

chased other real estate, in one entire tract, with the proceeds of said sale, to be appropriated for the use of the schools in Rehoboth, and for no other use whatever."

"November 3, 1735. Thirty pounds were voted towards upholding the grammar school in town." And November 6th, sixty pounds were added to the thirty for the support of schools in town.

"March 29, 1736. Voted to build a work-house for the poor of the town."

"October 22, 1736. Ten pounds were granted towards the support of the gospel in the north-east part of the town."

This was probably granted to a Baptist congregation, though no church was organized (according to Benedict) in this part of the town till 1743, the date of the organization of "Round's church."

"November 15, 1736. The town voted to raise £140 for the support of the ministry, £70 of which were to be paid to the Rev. John Greenwood, and the other £70 to the Rev. David Turner."

"March 28, 1737. Forty pounds were voted towards the salary of a schoolmaster; and what is needed more is to be made up out of the town treasury."

In 1739, £80 were expended for the support of schools. During this year the town voted to give the Rev. John Greenwood and the Rev. David Turner each £200 yearly, in "the present currency." The currency here referred to was probably the bills of credit issued by the General Court of Massachusetts, and which, as appears by the doubling of their salaries, had already depreciated one-half. The town also voted to grant a salary to the elder of the Baptist church in Rehoboth.

"March 31, 1740. Peter Bowen and Ebenezer Cole were chosen to inform of all breaches of an act in addition to an act for the better preservation and increase of deer."

In the year 1741, a highway two rods wide was laid out by the town, "from Pawtucket Falls till it come to the line between Rehoboth and Attleborough, into the county road leading towards Mendon, laid out on the 3d or 4th day of October, 1684."

In 1742 the town expended £70 for the support of schools; and in 1743, £90 were appropriated for the same object.

In 1743, the prices of grain, agreed on between the town and the ministers, and at which rates the latter were to receive it in

Digitized by Google

the payment of their salaries, were as follows, viz.: wheat at 15*s*. per bushel, rye 12*s*., Indian corn 9*s*., oats 5*s*., barley 10*s*.

In 1744, £65 were expended for the support of schools, and in the year following, £125.

The Rev. David Turner, in addition to the duties of a clergyman, sometimes practised the healing art, to which he appears to have given some attention before studying divinity. In the year 1746, "the Rev. David Turner is allowed £5 for administering medicine to one of the poor of the town."

In 1746 the town raised for the support of schools £125, in 1747, £170, in 1748, £200, and in 1749, £300.

"May 23, 1749. Voted that the sum of £40 of bills of credit, of the old tenor, be added to the ministerial tax the present year, to make up the deficiency occasioned by what is to be paid out of it to Mr. Checkly, minister of the church of England at Providence."

In 1750, the town raised for the support of schools £30, in 1751, the same sum, and in 1752, £38.

"May 1752. Voted that the meeting-house in the west part of the town be covered with new shingles, and the south side of the said house be repaired with new clapboarding and new windows with sash glass."

March 25, 1754. The town voted to build a pound at Palmer's River. This year the town expended for the support of schools £38, in the year following, £30, in 1756, £68, in 1757 and 1758 the same sum.

It appears from a letter addressed to the church by him, that in 1757 Mr. Greenwood was obliged, in consequence of bodily infirmity, to resign his pastoral charge over his church in Rehoboth. He also, at the request of the town, relinquished his yearly salary and his claim to the profits of the ministerial lands, on condition of the church, or town, or individuals, becoming responsible for the payment of £20 to him yearly during his life. The following is a copy of his letter:—

"Rehoboth, December ye 2d, 1757.

"To the First Church of Christ in Rehoboth, under my pastoral care.

"*Bretheren:*

"Whereas, by divine Providence, I am rendered unable, through bodily infirmity, to carry on the work of the ministry any longer, after 30 odd years labour therein: and whereas you presented to me the town's resolution, not to grant any support

Digitized by Google

for another minister here, except I release my salary, ye ministering lands, and quit my pastorial office: although I think not reasonable in the town to defer it; yet for peace's sake, and that the gospel might not be hindered, I release my salary, from the eleventh day of March next and forever after; and I also release the ministry lands in said town from any claime or any improvement from me after the first of March next, as aforesaid. And by the advice of some ministers and bretheren, called to advise in the affair, and at the desire of this church, I do likewise promise to ask and to receive of this church a dismission from my pastoral office over them, as soon as a council of churches can conveniently sit for the orderly doing of it; provided the church, particular persons, or the town, or any or all of them, will come under obligation, for my support and maintenance during my natural life, to give me twenty pounds annually, to be paid, one half in money, and the other half in specie equal to money; the first year to be paid, the eleventh day of March, A. D. 1759; and so from year to year, by the eleventh of March successively, during my natural life, as aforesaid, and that I and my estate be not taxed towards public charges.

"JOHN GREENWOOD."

These propositions the church and town readily acceded to, and forty-seven individuals pledged themselves jointly to raise annually the support required, agreeing to give yearly various sums each, from "two pounds" to "two bushels of corn" or "two bushels of rye."

Mr. Greenwood died December 1, 1766, having lived in Rehoboth between forty-five and forty-six years. He was born at Rehoboth, May 20, 1697, graduated at Cambridge in 1717, was married May 25, 1721, and ordained minister of Rehoboth in the same year. Mr. Greenwood had fourteen children, the most of whom died young.

Mr. Greenwood was succeeded in the ministry by the Rev. John Carnes, a native of Boston, and former minister of Stoneham. He was installed over the first Congregational church in Rehoboth, April 18, 1759, and was dismissed by request Dec. 4, 1764. He graduated at Cambridge in 1742. His wife was Mary, a daughter of Mr. John Lewis of Lynn. He died at Lynn, October 12, 1802, aged 78 years. From the time of the death of the latter Mr. Greenwood, the affairs of the town and the churches became distinct, and will hereafter be so related in our history.

From the following record in the church book it appears that some opposition was made to the settlement of Mr. Carnes:—

Digitized by Google

"The council that installed Mr. Carnes was a mutual council, chosen by those who were for his settlement and by those who opposed it. And the votes of the council were unanimous and in favor of pastor and church."

After this the disaffection, instead of abating, grew more pronounced, much to the annoyance of the pastor and his friends. "Councils were called and results drawn up" without revealing any serious objections against Mr. Carnes.

It seems to have been a case of personal dislike or prejudice without any good reason for it. After five years, the difficulty still persisting, a council of eight churches was called, to which the trouble was submitted, the "aggrieved brethren," to the number of forty-two, signing an agreement to abide by its decision.

The council, finding nothing inconsistent with either the Christian or ministerial character of Mr. Carnes, commended him and advised his remaining. "The aggrieved," however, instead of quieting down, petitioned the General Court for a committee to investigate the difficulty. A committee of five were sent and examined the conditions. In their report they commended the pastor as "blameless, having approved himself a good minister of Jesus Christ; but there appeared an unhappy alienation of affection in his people to him and incurable, which was the true cause of our advising to his separation."

In compliance with this advice, and by his own request, Mr. Carnes was dismissed from the pastoral relation to this church, Dec. 4, 1764, by a council which met at his house. So ended this pastorate of four years and eight months, which had been uncomfortable to both parties, and barren of spiritual results.

Mr. Carnes removed to Boston, his native place, whence in 1776 he entered the American Army as chaplain and continued to the close of the war.

He afterwards resided in Lynn, where he was justice of the peace, and for nine years representative to the General Court, and in 1788 he was a member of the convention to ratify the Constitution of the United States.

May 14, 1766, the Rev. Ephraim Hyde was ordained pastor of the First Congregational Church in Rehoboth, in the place of Rev. John Carnes.

Mr. Hyde was a native of Pomfret, Ct., graduated at Yale College in 1758, married, in 1767, Mary Angier, daughter of the

Digitized by Google

Rev. John Angier, the first minister of the east parish of Bridgewater. They had five children. He was pastor of this church seventeen years, and was much beloved by his people. He died October 11, 1783, aged forty-five years, and was interred in the old burying-ground near his church.

On the death of her husband, Mrs. Hyde, with her children, returned to Bridgewater, where she died in 1788, aged forty-eight.

Mr. Hyde was succeeded by Rev. John Ellis. He was born at Cambridge, Mass., in 1727, and graduated at Cambridge University in 1750. He preached at Norwich, Ct., till the commencement of the Revolutionary War, when he entered the American Army as chaplain and continued during the whole war. He was installed over this church March 30, 1785, and dismissed, at his own request, in 1796, in consequence of old age and infirmities. He died at Norwich, Ct., in 1805 or 1806 at the age of seventy-eight.

His son, James Ellis, Esq., graduated at Brown University, studied law, and located himself for a while at Rehoboth, whence he removed to Taunton.

During Mr. Ellis's ministry here he was involved in a long series of difficulties which greatly hindered his usefulness and aroused much ill-will and bitter controversy. For this unsavory wrangle among men professedly religious, the precinct system was in part responsible. Owing to changed religious conditions since its adoption some thirty years previously, it had become incompetent for its purpose, which was to finance the church.

The Congregationalists who owned the church property, and for whose benefit the system had been devised, were now a minority. To tax the whole precinct for the benefit of the Congregational Church and Society, while not illegal, had come to mean "taxation without representation."

At a meeting legally called, the precinct voted to pay the Rev. John Ellis one hundred pounds a year, to be raised, so far as needful, by a tax on the polls and estates of the inhabitants of the precinct. Although by this action the whole precinct was legally held for the minister's salary, it seemed to create no friction at the time. The pinch was to come later. It should be said that at this period there were several Baptist bodies in town whose ministers were often unlettered men who received little or no compensation for preaching, and who were wont to denounce "hireling priests" and

Digitized by Google

an educated ministry, and naturally their people shared these convictions. Backus, the Baptist historian, says with reference to the manner of raising Mr. Ellis's salary, "This sum (100 pounds) was voted by but little more than twenty men, and near three hundred men were taxed to pay for it." Of course the three hundred ought to have attended the meeting and voted their convictions, and saved themselves from the unhappy consequences of their neglect.

However, the vote was not carried into effect, and at the end of four years Mr. Ellis had received no part of his salary. At the earnest solicitation of his friends, a meeting of the precinct was called and assessors chosen to collect money sufficient to discharge the first year's salary. An officer was sent out with the "rate-streaks" and warrant to make the collection, but he encountered strong opposition. The idea of a tax for the minister's support had become odious. The act was declared to be criminal and even the minister was not spared. Little money was collected and Mr. Ellis received nothing. The method had failed and the people were aroused. The precinct determined to stop all collections and to pay no back dues.

At length five years had passed and Mr. Ellis had received very little money except voluntary offerings from his friends. Finding himself in debt and sorely straitened for funds, he sued the precinct for his salary. The suit was tried in the court of common pleas, by a jury, who gave in for the plaintiff. The precinct appealed to the Supreme Judicial Court, where they were again defeated and Mr. Ellis had judgment in his favor.

Nettled by these decisions, the precinct sought to get rid of the minister. At a meeting held February 7, 1791, it was voted" that the precinct do not agree that the Rev. John Ellis shall officiate as a minister in said precinct, at the expense of said precinct."

At a meeting lawfully called, and held Sept. 5th of the same year, the precinct made in substance the following proposition:—

That if the society attending on the Rev. Mr. John Ellis's preaching would pay all arrearages in Mr. Ellis's salary, and all the costs and charges of the court in the recent law-suits and guarantee the precinct against any future tax or suit for a like purpose, the precinct would agree to allow the society the interest arising on the precinct's money and the use of the precinct's meeting-house.

The Congregational Society took no notice of this offer, knowing

Digitized by Google

that the property belonged to them by the conditions on which it was given.

The precinct's next move was to shut Mr. Ellis and his people from the meeting-house. This they did on Sunday Oct. 24, 1791. Going to church as usual, they found the doors closed and barred and the house guarded and were forced to retire. The next Sunday they found the conditions similiar, but after a time the doors were opened and a Mr. Northrup, a Baptist elder, quickly entered the pulpit. Soon after, Mr. Ellis came in and advanced toward the pulpit, but when he came to the stairs, he was so violently opposed by two men seated on them for that purpose that he found it impracticable to proceed. The men who were seated on the stairs and made the forcible resistance were afterwards arrested and sentenced to pay the costs of prosecution, amounting to ninety-five pounds, fifteen shillings and eleven pence. "A high price," says the narrator, "for a seat upon the stairs in a decayed meeting-house."

The Sunday following, however, Mr. Ellis found the pulpit stairs doubly guarded and the Rev. Isaac Backus, the Baptist author, in the pulpit.

Mr. Ellis and his people being now convinced that the object of the precinct was to introduce and establish a Baptist denomination, and wholly shut them out of the meeting-house, repaired to Mr. Ellis's house and were compelled, for a while, to worship in private houses.

The precinct appointed a supply committee consisting of Baptists, and directed them to hire the Rev. Philip Slade, a Baptist elder, for three months.

Mr. Ellis and his society could see but one way out of the difficulty, and that was to petition the General Court for an act of incorporation making them an independent body politic.

The precinct used every means to defeat the purpose of the petitioners, but without avail.

The General Court, believing the petitioners to have been injured and that their religious rights had been invaded, granted their request and they were incorporated by the name of the Congregational Society of the first precinct of the town of Rehoboth, June 23, 1792, at the same time the act of 1762 incorporating the first precinct was repealed.

The trustees of the incorporated society promptly demanded

Digitized by Google

of the precinct the meeting-house and also the money which had been entrusted to them for the support of the Congregational minister.

The precinct refused compliance, and continued to hold the meeting-house and to make whatever use of the money they pleased. The incorporated society now invoked the strong arm of the law to secure their rights. Two actions were commenced: one a civil suit for recovery of the fund; the other was brought under the statute of forcible entry and detainer. The Society must prove that the house was forcibly detained from them, by actually attempting to enter and take possession. This resulted in what is known as "*The Long Meeting.*"

Mr. Ellis, on repairing to the church Sunday morning, found the desk occupied by Elder Philip Slade and several others who were determined to monopolize the service. When the trustees demanded the pulpit for their minister, the elder began to read rapidly in a loud voice so as to drown all other voices. After a time one of the trustees rose and commanded silence and urged the right of the Society to occupy the house. But disregarding him, the elder with his assistants were in constant employ, reading, singing and exhorting, while the sympathetic hearers responded in loud vociferations. These excercises continued passionately from nine o'clock in the morning till nine o'clock in the evening. Notice was given that Mr. Ellis would lecture the next morning at nine o'clock. Some of both parties remained in the church over night. The following morning, when the trustees tried to get the desk for Mr. Ellis, "clamor, jargon and confusion ensued." And so by changing exhorters the exercises went on through that day and the next and every succeeding day for about two weeks, effectually excluding Mr. Ellis from the pulpit. Finally, both parties, wearied with the strife, withdrew, and under the statute above referred to, the Congregationalists had possession of the meeting-house. The precinct retaliated by procuring a writ of ejectment. This brought the title of the meeting-house squarely in question. After a while the case came to trial and also the action for the recovery of the fund, and in both the Society were successful.

From these decisions the precinct appealed to the Supreme Judicial Court; at Taunton, in the October term, 1794, both cases were tried and determined. Learned counsel were employed on

Digitized by Google

both sides, in a hearing which lasted two days and a half, with the result that the juries returned a verdict in favor of the Congregational Society, and the controversy was ended.

From this account we suggest the following observations:

1. The precinct system of raising money to pay the minister was but a repetition of the former town system and failed for the same reason, viz.: An increasing population and a changing religious belief.

2. The attempt to tax a community for the support of religion was evidently unsound in principle and offensive in practice.

3. The Congregationalists of the first precinct, knowing that many of the inhabitants were of other sects, should have avoided the issue of a religious tax. The example of the second precinct should have led them to shun this error, as it taxed only those "inhabitants who attend this meeting." In one instance six pounds were refunded to persons who had been unwittingly assessed.

4. Had a majority of the voters of the first precinct done their duty at the polls, they would have avoided a harmful and far-reaching scandal.

Mr. Ellis was succeeded by Rev. John Hill, a native of Lewiston, Delaware. He was born Feb. 11, 1759; was educated at Lewiston, and began to preach Nov. 29, 1787. His wife was Miss Roby Bowen, who was born in Coventry, R.I., Nov. 29, 1766. They were married Sep. 1, 1794. They had two children, Sarah and Martha V. Mr. Hill began as an itinerant Methodist, preaching in Lynn, Waltham, Boston, and also in the Southern States, and taught school for eight years in Warren, R.I. He was installed over this church Sept. 22, 1802.

In addition to his pastoral work he kept a private school, teaching the Hebrew, Greek and Latin languages, as well as English literature. Mr. Hill was a popular teacher and much loved by his people, including the children and youth. He continued his pastoral services up to and including the Sabbath preceding his death, which occurred in 1816.

Here follows a list of the pastors of the Newman Church and their time of service, to the division of the town in 1812:—

Rev. Samuel Newman, 1643–1663.

Rev. Zachariah Symes, 1663–1666; on account of infirm health,

Digitized by Google

Rev. John Miles was engaged for a time to lighten his labors. (Pages 49, 50, 51, 52.)

Rev. Noah Newman, 1668–1678. (Pages 58, 59, 60, 61, 88.)
Rev. Samuel Angier, 1679–1692–93. (Pages 89, 90, 96.)
Rev. Thomas Greenwood, 1693–1720. (Pages 97, 102.)
Rev. John Greenwood, 1721–1757. (Pages 102, 105, 106.)
Rev. John Carnes, 1759–1764. (Pages 106, 107.)
Rev. Ephraim Hyde, 1766–1783. (Pages 107, 108.)
Rev. John Ellis, 1785–1796. (Pages 108–112.)
Rev. John Hill, 1802–1816. (Page 112.)

From 1759 to 1772 the town raised annually, for the support of schools, 80 pounds, with the exception of the year 1677, when 100 pounds were raised.

In 1760 the term "dollars" occurs in the town records for the first time.

In 1763 the town "voted to petition the General Court for a lottery in order to raise a sufficient sum of money to build a workhouse for the use of the poor of the town."

In 1772 the town "voted for schooling to be added to the profits of the school land £93. 13*s*." From 1772 to 1778 the town raised annually for the support of schools the sum of £90; in 1778, £200; in 1779, £300 were raised for the same object.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER III

THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR AND EVENTS FOLLOWING

In our survey of the history of Rehoboth, we have now come to the period of the Revolutionary War, which had its beginning with the alarm of April 19, 1775, and its close with the Peace of Paris, September 3, 1783. We have but scanty materials for our history, but the few we have reveal a spirit of loyalty and patriotic zeal for the rights of the people. Among the causes leading to the war may be mentioned the treaty of 1748, in which England restored Louisburg to the French without the consent of the Americans; the Stamp Act which required Government stamps to be affixed on all legal documents executed in the American Colonies; and the Quartering Act which required the colonists to find lodging and provisions for the British troops. All these oppressions by the English Government aroused the colonists to declare their independence and to take up arms against the King. "The eloquence of Otis had electrified New England: one spirit now inspired every breast. The people thought and felt and acted as one. And the sentiment which pervaded alike the colonial assembly, the county convention and the town meeting throughout Massachusetts, was a settled and firm resolve to resist to the last extremity every encroachment upon their rights, and to maintain those rights at all hazards." The men of Rehoboth were mostly farmers with a natural love of thrift and independence, and the patriotic instructions they gave to their representative in 1773 have the strong, steady glow of anthracite and the clear ring of a silver coin.

"To Captain Joseph Barney, Representative for the town of Rehoboth.

"*Sir*,

"It is evident from the repeated suffrages of the freeholders and other inhabitants of this town, that your late conduct in the General Assembly of this Province has met with a favourable reception. With pleasing hopes and expectations we trust you will, in this day of general oppression and invasion of our natural and inherent rights and liberties, join in every salutary and con-

Digitized by Google

stitutional measure to remove those unconstitutional burdens and grievances, that this Province and America in general have long and justly remonstrated against. Nevertheless, we think it our duty to express our sentiments in regard to the encroachments made on our rights and liberties, as stated by the worthy inhabitants of the metropolis of this Province, whose loyalty, vigilance, and patroitic zeal, in this time of common danger, has not been equalled in the present nor exceeded in former times; of which we have the highest opinion, and shall ever acknowledge with gratitude: the particulars of which we do not think expedient to enumerate, but refer you to a pamphlet[1] (for your careful perusal), sent from Boston to this and every other town in the Province; which, (upon the most careful and critical examination), we humbly conceive very justly states our rights and privileges as men, as subjects, as christians, and the unparalleled encroachments made on them by a ministry, who, fond of arbitrary sway, in open violation of the most sacred contract and agreement, entered into with our predecessors, the patentees of this province, and solemnly ratified by king William and queen Mary, have hitherto with impunity profanely violated the faith and promise of a king, on whose royal word we made the most firm and indubitable reliance, and have involved this province and continent in the utmost distress and calamity, and in its consequences have deeply affected the parent state, whose prosperity and happiness we have ever considered as near and dear to us as our own. And it now is, and ever has been, our earnest desire and prayer, that there may never be wanting one of the illustrious House of Hanover to sway the sceptre of Great Britian and America, in righteousness, so long as the sun and moon shall endure.

"We, your constituents, desire and expect that you exert yourself to the utmost of your ability, not only to secure our remaining privileges inviolable, but also to obtain a full redress of all those many grievances, so justly complained of,—a full restoration and confirmation of all the rights and privileges we are justly entitled to by nature and the solemn compact, aforesaid; that generations yet unborn may know, that this town have not been dormant, while the enemies thereof have been vigilant and active, to wrest from them every privilege and blessing, that renders life worthy of enjoyment.

"We trust you will be vigilant even among your brethren, lest some of them, through sinister views or ambitious designs, be induced to barter away and betray our dear-bought privileges and liberties, together with this our paternal inheritance, established with so much toil, and raised to such a height of glory, and transmitted down to us at no less price than the blood and

[1] This was a pamphlet published by Mr. Otis, entitled "The Rights of the British Colonies asserted and proved."

Digitized by Google

treasure of our ancestors. Though we hope and presume, there will not be found a man in that august assembly, so abandoned, so profane, so enthusiastic, so mad, as to disturb the repose of the pious dead, and bring upon himself not only the just indignation of all the virtuous, but the ire of that dread Sovereign, beneath whose aweful frown audacious monarchs and their minions tremble.

"We present these hints to your judicious consideration, and wish that not only you, but all the true friends to the English constitution, may be guided in the path of wisdom and equity, and never be diverted from the steady pursuit of the true interests of yourselves, your king, your country, and posterity.

Ephraim Starkweather,
Nathan Daggett,
Thomas Carpenter, 3d,
John Lyon,
Joseph Bridgham,
William Cole,

Committee of Correspondence."

The following are some of the most interesting votes and resolves passed by the town during the period of the Revolution and having relation to that war:

"July 25, 1774. Voted by a great majority, that the sum of £5. 3*s*. 8*d*. be drawn out of the town treasury, for the use of the committee of this province, that are to meet in the General Congress; it being Rehoboth's proportionable part of the money to be ordered out of the treasury by the selectmen.

"Voted not to purchase any goods, imported from Great Britain, after the 31st day of August next, until the act for blocking up the harbour of Boston be repealed, and the government be restored to its former privileges." "Likewise voted that the town clerk transmit a copy of the transactions of this meeting to the clerk of the Corresponding Committee in Boston."

"September 19, 1774. The town chose Maj. Timothy Walker and Capt. John Wheeler delegates to attend the proposed Provincial Congress, on the second Tuesday of October next, at Concord, or any other time or place that the major part of the delegates of said province may agree upon."[1]

[1] From the records in the secretary's office we have the following account of the different Provincial Congresses:—

First Congress.

Convened at Salem, Oct. 7, 1774; adjourned the same day.
Convened at Concord, Tuesd. Oct. 11; adjourned Sat. 15th, same month.
Convened at Cambridge, Mond. Oct. 17; adjourned Sat. 29th, do.
Convened at Cambridge, Wed. Nov. 23; dissolved Sat. Dec. 10th.

Digitized by Google

"October 3, 1774. The town chose Capt. Thomas Carpenter a delegate for the Provincial Congress, in the room of Capt. John Wheeler, that is dismissed."

"November 21, 1774. Voted to accept of, and abide by, the results of the Provincial Congress." "Voted that every constable, collector, or person, who have in their hands, or that may hereafter have, any of the province's monies, that they pay the same to Henry Gardner, Esq., of Stow, instead of the Hon. Harrison Gray, Esq. and that they produce his receipt, which shall be a full and effectual discharge for the same, agreeable to a resolve of the Provincial Congress, October 28th, 1774: to the whole of which resolve we promise and engage faithfully to adhere in all its parts."

"January 2, 1775. The town chose Maj. Timothy Walker and Capt. Thomas Carpenter delegates to attend the Provincial Congress to be holden at Cambridge, on the first day of February next."

The Rev. Ephraim Hyde's parish (then the first Congregational society in Rehoboth, now in East Providence, R.I.), contributed £6, "for the relief and support of the poor of Boston, sufferers by means of the Boston Port-Bill."

The receipt of £10 is acknowledged by Henry Gardner, Esq.; treasurer of the Provincial Congress, as a "part of the province's tax, set on the town of Rehoboth by the General Court."

"May 26, 1775. Voted to raise two companies in this town to be ready on any special alarm; one company to be raised in the westerly part, and the other in the easterly part of said town. Likewise voted that every soldier, enlisting to be a minute man, on alarm shall have three shillings a day, he finding himself, if called into service, until they come to draw provisions out of the provision stores; and then to have two shillings a day, for each day, until they return home again except they shall be paid by the province." "Also voted that the selectmen divide the town stock of ammunition, the one half for the west part of the town, the other half for the east part."

"June 12, 1775. Voted that the selectmen provide for the poor of the town of Boston, that are, or shall be, sent to this town, upon the town's credit." "Also voted that there be fifty men in each special alarm company, exclusive of officers; and that the captains

Second Congress.

Convened at Cambridge, Wed. Feb. 1775; adjourned Thursd. 16th, same month.

Convened at Concord, Tuesd. March 22; adjourned Sat. April 15th.

Convened at Concord, Sat. April 22; adjourned the same day.

Convened at Watertown, Mond. April 24; dissolved May 29th.

Third Congress.

Convened at Watertown, May 31, 1775; dissolved July 19th.

Digitized by Google

of each company provide a man with a horse-cart and two horses, in order to carry the baggage of the companies in case of alarm."

November 6, 1775. The town "voted to borrow four pieces of cannon of Capt. John Lyon and Mr. Nathan Daggett"; and voted "the sum of £60 to defray the charges of mounting said cannon, and providing ammunition and other utensils that shall be needful for the same." Also chose "a committee, to wait on a committee of the town of Providence, to consult on fortifying Hog-pen Point."

"November 13, 1775. Voted it expedient to fortify Hog-pen Point, and chose a committee to oversee the business."

This point is in Seekonk, and traces of the fortification are still to be seen. (1836.)

"January 1, 1776. The town voted to raise the sum of £118. 11*s*. to procure a town stock of powder and small arms."

"February 12, 1776. Voted to encourage the manufacturing of saltpetre in private families, by affording them the materials they can get without doing damage."

Considerable quantities of saltpetre, it is said, were manufactured in the town during the period of the Revolution; and a manufactory was set up near the Cove Factory, in Seekonk, for the purpose of making it.

"April 14, 1776. Voted to raise a bounty of £20 to every soldier that shall enlist into the continental army, for three years, or during the war, provided they enlist into the said army within ten days."

This bounty, by vote of the town, May 19, 1777, was extended to every soldier that had enlisted for the same term since the former vote, or who should enlist within twenty days of the last date. And by another vote, passed June 30th, the same bounty was farther extended to all who should enlist into the Continental army within two months from that date.

"May 18, 1778. Voted to raise the sum of £720, for the raising of soldiers for the continental army, for nine months."

"September 7, 1778. Voted to grant the sum of £463. 4*s*. for clothing, purchased by the selectmen, agreeable to an order of Court, for the continental soldiers that enlisted into the service."

"April 19, 1779. A committee was appointed by the town, to provide for the soldiers' families."

Digitized by Google

"May 5, 1779. Voted that the sum of £1200 be raised by a tax, this spring, and paid into the town treasury, to be ordered out of said treasury by the selectmen, to the committee that take care of the soldiers' families, if needed."

"May 19, 1779. Voted to raise the sum of £3,000 for providing men, when called for from the authority, to go into the service as soldiers."

"October 23, 1780. Voted to raise the sum of £26,400 for the purpose of raising the town's quota of beef."

This quota was 42,106 pounds. These immense sums were required to be raised in consequence of the great depreciation of the value of the paper currency issued by the Continental Congress.[1] The whole amount of money raised by the town, this year, for its necessary charges, was the sum of £50,527. 4*s*.

"April 1, 1782. Voted that the town treasurer be instructed to sell the new emission money, three dollars for one hard dollar."

This year, from the town, "The Hon. John Hancock had 23 votes for Governour," and "Doct. Joseph Bridgham had 11 votes for Governour."

From the "Journals and Resolves of Massachusetts" we glean the few following additional particulars respecting the number of men, etc., to be furnished by Rehoboth, at several different times, when drafts of men were called for: For the reinforcement, voted to be raised in Massachusetts and "sent to the camp at Cambridge or Roxbury, as his Excellency General Washington shall direct," the proportion of Rehoboth was 74 men. The proportion of Rehoboth of the men raised by Massachusetts "for filling and completing the fifteen battalions of continental troops," was 24. Rehoboth's proportion of the men to be raised "for reenforcing the continental army," according to a resolve passed June 8, 1779, was 22. In 1781, Massachusetts was ordered to raise 4,626,178 lbs. of beef, of which the proportion of Rehoboth was 42,106 lbs. Of the 4,726 men voted to be raised by Massachu-

[1] Congress first issued bills of credit in June, 1775. At the end of eighteen months they began to depreciate. Towards the close of 1777, the depreciation was two or three dollars for one; in 1778, five or six for one; in 1779, twenty-seven or twenty-eight for one; in 1780, fifty or sixty for one; soon to one hundred and fifty for one; and finally several hundreds for one.

April 5, 1787, the town of Rehoboth had on hand in old Continental currency, £11,755. 11*s*. 6*d*., also a writ signed by Aaron Miller for "paper money" for £200.

Digitized by Google

setts, June, 1780, for three months, for reinforcing the continental army, the proportion of Rehoboth was 60.

In concluding this sketch of the Revolutionary affairs of the town we would like to print the names of all Rehoboth soldiers, of whom more than fourteen hundred are recorded in the seventeen large volumes of the "Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War," but for lack of space we give only two lists, including, first, the minute-men who marched on the alarm of the 19th of April, 1775, and second, the Continental soldiers.

Pains have been taken to make these lists complete and accurate. For other Rehoboth names, and for exact information concerning these listed names, we refer the reader to the State volumes which may be consulted in every important library of the Commonwealth. Many of the enlistments were for short periods on alarms from Rhode Island, and it is probable that nearly every able-bodied man in town was called to service at some time during the war. Under the first list we give opposite each man's name the name of his captain. These seven captains, all residents of Rehoboth, were: Samuel Bliss, John Perry, Phanuel Bishop, Nathaniel Carpenter, Isaac Burr, John Lyon, and Jesse Perrin.

The companies of Captains Lyon and Perrin, being small, were returned in one roll as if they together commanded a single company. The same is true of the companies of Captains Carpenter and Burr.

Minute Men, April 19, 1775	*Captains*
Abel, Preserved	Perry
Abell, Robert	Perry
Alger, James	Bishop
Allen, John	Carpenter and Burr
Allen, John, 3d	Carpenter and Burr
Allen, Joseph, Ensign	Bliss
Allen, Joseph	Bliss
Allen, Joseph, 4th	Carpenter and Burr
Allen, Josiah	Bishop
Allen, Noah	Bliss
Allen, Peleg	Bishop
Allen, Stephen, Jr.	Bishop
Allen, Samuel	Bliss
Allen, Samuel, 1st Lieut.	Carpenter and Burr
Allen, William	Bliss
Amerson, John	Lyon and Perrin
Armington, John	Lyon and Perrin

Digitized by Google

Minute Men, April 19, 1775	*Captains*
Armington, William	Bishop
Barker, John	Lyon and Perrin
Barney, Jonathan	Perry
Barrows, Nehemiah, Jr.	Bishop
Bicknell, Asa	Bishop
Bishop, Demos	Perry
Bishop, Ebenezer	Lyon and Perrin
Blake, Josiah	Bishop
Blanding, Christopher	Bliss
Bliss, Abdul	Lyon and Perrin
Bliss, Amos	Bliss
Bliss, Elisha	Lyon and Perrin
Bliss, Joshua	Carpenter and Burr
Bliss, Ephraim, 3d	Bliss
Bliss, Noah	Carpenter and Burr
Bliss, Samuel, Capt.	Bliss
Bordine, Lævi	Carpenter and Burr
Bowen, Bezaleel	Perry
Bowen, Eleazer	Perry
Bowen, Ichabod	Lyon and Perrin
Bowen, Simeon	Lyon and Perrin
Bowen, Simeon	Perry
Bowers, Asa	Bishop
Bowers, Lemuel	Bishop
Braley, William	Lyon and Perrin
Bridgham, William	Perry
Brown, Caleb	Bishop
Brown, Elisha	Bishop
Brown, Gideon	Bishop
Brown, Isaac	Bishop
Brown, John	Bliss
Brown, John, 2d	Lyon and Perrin
Brown, Samuel	Bishop
Brown, Samuel	Carpenter and Burr
Brown, Simeon	Bishop
Brown, Thomas, Serg.	Lyon and Perrin
Bucklin, James, Ensign	Perry
Bucklin, John	Bishop
Bucklin, Joseph	Bishop
Bullock, Jabez	Bishop
Bullock, James	Bliss
Bullock, Preserved	Bliss
Campbell, James	Perry
Campbell, Thomas	Lyon and Perrin
Campbell, Thomas	Bliss
Carpenter, Benjamin	Carpenter and Burr

Digitized by Google

Minute Men, April 19, 1775	*Captains*
Carpenter, Caleb	Lyon and Perrin
Carpenter, Caleb, 2d	Lyon and Perrin
Carpenter, Caleb	Carpenter and Burr
Carpenter, Elisha, Corp.	Carpenter and Burr
Carpenter, Elisha	Bishop
Carpenter, Ephraim, Corp.	Carpenter and Burr
Carpenter, Ezekiel	Carpenter and Burr
Carpenter, Phanuel	Carpenter and Burr
Carpenter, William	Perry
Chaffee, Charles	Bishop
Chaffee, Nathaniel	Lyon and Perrin
Comer, Benjamin	Bliss
Cooper, Abel	Carpenter and Burr
Cushing, Jacob, Corp.	Carpenter and Burr
Daggett, Nathan, 2d Lieut.	Lyon and Perrin
Daggett, William	Bishop
Drowne, Jonathan	Bliss
Dryer, John	Bliss
Fairbrother, Richard	Perry
Faribrother, William	Bliss
Fisher, Joshua, Corp.	Lyon and Perrin
Franklin, Abel	Bishop
French, Elkanah	Perry
French, Elkanah, 2d Lieut.	Lyon and Perrin
French, James	Carpenter and Burr
French, Jonathan	Bishop
French, John	Carpenter and Burr
Fuller, Isaiah	Perry
Fuller, Jacob	Bliss
Fuller, Nathaniel	Carpenter and Burr
Fuller, Samuel, Jr.	Lyon and Perrin
Gage, Benjamin	Carpenter and Burr
Goff, Amos	Perry
Hill, Comfort	Perry
Hill, James	Perry
Hills, David, Serg.	Bishop
Hills, James, Serg.	Lyon and Perrin
Hills, Josiah	Carpenter and Burr
Hills, Stephen	Bishop
Hix, Abel	Bliss
Hix, Hezekiah	Bliss
Hunt, Joseph W.	Bishop
Ide, Daniel, Serg.	Carpenter and Burr
Ide, John, Corp.	Carpenter and Burr
Ide, Nathan, Serg.	Carpenter and Burr
Ide, Nathaniel, Serg.	Bishop

Digitized by Google

Minute Men, April 19, 1775	*Captains*
Ingals, Joseph	Bliss
Ingraham, John	Perry
Ingraham, William	Perry
Jacobs, Allen	Lyon and Perrin
Jones, Oliver	Bliss
Jones, Samuel	Perry
Joy, Joseph	Carpenter and Burr
Kenedy, Hugh	Lyon and Perrin
Kent, Remember	Carpenter and Burr
Lake, Elnathan	Bliss
Lake, Laban	Bliss
Lake, Levi	Bliss
Lawrence, George	Bishop
Lee, James	Carpenter and Burr
Lindley, John	Bishop
Lyon, Aaron, Serg.	Perry
Lyon, Samuel	Carpenter and Burr
Macomber, Jonathan	Bliss
Martin, Benjamin, Corp.	Lyon and Perrin
Martin, Benjamin, Jr.	Bishop
Martin, Constant	Bishop
Mason, Caleb	Bishop
Mason, James	Lyon and Perrin
Mason, Levi	Bishop
Mason, Pelatiah	Carpenter and Burr
Medbury, James	Perry
Medbury, John	Lyon and Perrin
Medbury, Nathaniel	Lyon and Perrin
Miller, Peter	Lyon and Perrin
Munro, Nathan	Lyon and Perrin
Munro, Samuel	Bliss
Nash, Jonathan	Bliss
Newman, John, Serg.	Bishop
Newman, Samuel, Serg.	Carpenter and Burr
Ormsbee, Christopher, Serg.	Bliss
Pain, Nathaniel	Bishop
Paine, John, Lieut.	Perry
Pane, Peleg	Bishop
Peck, Amaziah	Carpenter and Burr
Peck, Charles	Lyon and Perrin
Peck, Ebenezer, Corp.	Lyon and Perrin
Peck, Oliver	Bliss
Peck, Perez	Carpenter and Burr
Peck, Philip	Bliss
Peck, Solomon	Bliss
Perrin, David	Carpenter and Burr

Digitized by Google

Minute Men, April 19, 1775	*Captains*
Perrin, Lemuel	Perry
Perry, Anthony	Lyon and Perrin
Perry, Elijah	Bliss
Perry, Jasiel	Bliss
Perry, John, Capt.	Perry
Potter, Ichabod	Bishop
Read, Aaron, Serg.	Bliss
Read, Amos	Perry
Read, Ezra	Perry
Read, Jonathan	Perry
Read, Nathan, Jr.	Carpenter and Burr
Read, Perez	Bishop
Read, Peter	Bliss
Read, Simeon	Carpenter and Burr
Read, Timothy, 2d Lieut.	Carpenter and Burr
Redaway, Samuel	Lyon and Perrin
Redaway, Timothy	Lyon and Perrin
Robinson, Jonathan	Lyon and Perrin
Shorey, Jacob	Carpenter and Burr
Shorey, John, Serg.	Carpenter and Burr
Shorey, Miles, Serg.	Perry
Slade, William	Carpenter and Burr
Smith, Abial	Lyon and Perrin
Smith, Eleazer	Carpenter and Burr
Smith, John, Serg.	Perry
Smith, Solomon	Lyon and Perrin
Smith, Stukeley	Bishop
Stanley, Comfort	Bliss
Starkweather, Ephraim	Lyon and Perrin
Sutten, Robert	Bishop
Thurber, James	Lyon and Perrin
Titus, William	Carpenter and Burr
Turner, Ephraim	Carpenter and Burr
Turner, Nathan	Bliss
Turner, Nathaniel	Bliss
Viall, Samuel	Lyon and Perrin
Wade, Ichabod	Bliss
Walker, Aaron, Lieut.	Bliss
Walker, Caleb	Perry
Walker, Enos	Perry
Walker, John, Serg.	Lyon and Perrin
Walker, Moses, 1st Lieut.	Lyon and Perrin
Walker, Timothy	Bishop
Wheeler, Nathan	Bliss
Wheeler, Valentine	Bliss
Wheeton, Joseph	Perry

Digitized by Google

Minute Men, April 19, 1775	*Captains*
Whitacor, Richard, Corp.	Lyon and Perrin
Whitaker, Peter	Perry
Willard, Ephraim	Bishop
Wilmarth, Thomas	Bishop
William, John, Drummer	Perry
Willson, John, Serg.	Perry
Wood, Lewis	Bishop
Woodard, Samuel	Lyon and Perrin

The length of service on this first alarm of the war was about eight days. Immediately after this Captains Perry and Bliss enlisted in the 22d regiment commanded by Colonel Timothy Walker of Rehoboth, and a majority of their men also were mustered into the same regiment. They were designated as eight-months men, but their actual time of service was a little over three months.

Besides Colonel Walker, three of his captains belonged to Rehoboth: Samuel Bliss, John Perry, and Jacob Fuller; also Lieutenants John Paine and Aaron Walker, and Ensigns James Bucklin and Joseph Allen.

In September of 1776 another regiment was raised in this town and some of the adjoining towns and marched under the command of Colonel Thomas Carpenter of Rehoboth to join the army of Washington at White Plains. They are said to have arrived sometime before the battle and were drawn up under arms a few miles away. Bliss (p. 152) speaks of a trifling skirmish which occurred previous to the battle of White Plains, and gives the story as told him by his grandfather, Dr. James Bliss, who was surgeon's mate in this regiment. Colonel Carpenter's regiment was stationed on a slight hill to watch the movements of a detachment of the British army which was in the vicinity.

Soon the British formed themselves into a line in front of our regiment and commenced to fire, slightly wounding three of Colonel Carpenter's men. After the exchange of a few shots, the British, thinking the Americans were about to be reinforced, made a hasty retreat and were pursued by some of the American soldiers.

One soldier, Fuller by name, being foremost of those in pursuit, coming upon two British soldiers who were just leaving a house where they had stopped for refreshments, leveled his musket at them and called out to them, "Throw down your arms or I'll

Digitized by Google

shoot you through." They instantly obeyed and Fuller, in all the joy and pride of triumph, led back two gigantic British prisoners to the Colonel. Colonel Carpenter, contrasting their size with the inferior stature of their captor, inquired of Fuller how he managed to take them. "Why, Colonel," he answered good-humoredly, "I surrounded them." Colonel Carpenter's regiment was out on service at this time only three months. One of the companies of this regiment was raised partly in Attleborough and partly in Norton and was under the command of Captain Elisha May of the former town.

Alphabetical list of Rehoboth Men, either residents of or accredited to the Town, who enlisted in the Continental Army at various periods of the War

The terms of enlistment range from three months to three years, or "during the War." The list also includes the few who paid money to raise Continental soldiers. The list given in Bliss's History has been corrected and much enlarged by reference to the State volumes. Names not found in the latter are marked with an asterisk. They are not therefore discredited, for the state list is admittedly imperfect, having been compiled more than a hundred years after the event; and besides a name may have been recorded under a different spelling. As a soldier often served with different captains at different times, this list does not give the names of these officers in connection with each man. Among them were Captains Bullock, Carpenter, Cole, Franklin, Hill, Hix, Hull, Martin, and Peck.

Alger, James
Alger, Nicholas
Allen, John
Allen, John, Serg.
Allen, Samuel, Jr.
Allen, Thomas
Anderson, John
Baird, John
Baker, Samuel*
Barker, Barnabas
Barker, John
Barker, Samuel
Barney, Nathaniel
Barney, Paul
Barrett, Michael
Bears, Spencer
Beers, Peleg
Bicknell, Turner
Bishop, Comfort
Bishop, Oliver
Bishop, Sylvanus
Bishop, Sylvanus, 2d
Black, David
Blackington, James
Blackman, Elijah
Bliss, Allen
Bliss, Asa
Bliss, David
Bliss, Elisha
Bliss, Joshua
Bliss, Samuel [1]
Bliss, Samuel, Jr.
Blye, James
Boffington, Benjamin

[1] Samuel Bliss, who afterwards bore the title of Captain, was General Washington's steward at Morristown in the winter of 1777.

Digitized by Google

Bourke, John
Bourn, Moses
Bowen, Bezaleel
Bowen, Ephraim*
Bowen, Isaac
Bowen, Isaiah
Bowen, John, Jr.
Bowen, Obadiah
Bowen, Stephen
Bowen, Thomas
Bowman, Charles
Brailey, William
Breton, William
Brown, Benjamin
Brown, Bezaleel
Brown, Daniel
Brown, Gideon
Brown, Moses
Bucklin, Elijah
Bucklin, James
Bucklin, Jonathan
Bucklin, Oliver
Buckling, William
Bullock, Comfort*
Bullock, David*
Bullock, Jacob
Bullock, Jonathan
Bullock, William
Burr, Nathaniel
Campbell, John
Campbell, Thomas
Campbell, Thomas, 2d
Carpenter, Elisha
Carpenter, John
Carpenter, Remember
Carpenter, Thomas, 2d*
Carpenter, William
Chaffee, Comfort
Chaffee, Noah*
Chaffee, Shubael*
Chaffee, Stephen
Clear, Joseph
Cole, Allen
Cole, Isaiah (Josiah?)
Cole, Jacob
Cole, James
Cole, John
Cole, Zephaniah
Corps, John
Cranston, Samuel
Daggett, James
Daggett, Joseph
Dala, Edward
Dala, James
David, (negro)
Drown, Jonathan
Dryer, Israel
Dryer, Jonathan
Duffey, Luke
Elword, Samuel
Emerson, Ephraim
Emmerson, John
Enos, David
Fairbrother, Richard
Fairbrother, William
Foster, Joseph
Franklin, Benjamin
Franklin, Wilson
Freeman, Job
Fuller, Amos
Garey, Seth
Gladding, Ebenezer
Gladding, James
Gladding, James, Jr.
Goff, Ezra
Goff, Israel
Greenwood, Thomas
Harding, John
Harridon, Rufus
Hathaway, Job
Healey, Job
Hicks, Chase*
Hide, Abel
Hill, John
Hill, Stephen
Hindel, John*
Hix, James
Hix (or Hicks), Nathan
Horton, William
Hoskins, William*
Hubbard, Hezekiah
Hunt, Cato (negro)
Hunt, Levi
Hunter, Alexander
Ide, Abel
Ide, John
Ide, Nathan
Ide, Peleg
Ingalls, Jacob
Ingals, Joseph
Ingals, Jonathan
Ingraham, Nathaniel
Ingraham, Obediah
Jenks, Primus
Jones, Isaiah
Jones, John
Kenedy, David
Kenedy, Hugh
Larrance, George
Lewis, Levi
Lewis, Thomas
Luther, Eber
Lyndley, John, Jr.
Lyon, Aaron
Mackintier, Samuel
Martin, Gideon
McLean, John
McMillen, John

Digitized by Google

McMillian, John
Medbury, Benjamin
Medbury, John (Ensign)
Mesuzen, Francis
Millard, Peter
Millerd, Peter
Mitchell, ———*
Monroe, Nathan
Negro, Caesar*
Newton, Francis
Newton, John (Swansea?)
Nichols, Eleazer
Nichols, Nathaniel
Ollis, Gabriel
Ormsbee, Joseph
Parry, Samuel
Peabody, Ick.
Peck, Calvin
Peck, Gaius
Peck, James
Peck, Joshua
Peck, Shubael
Peck, Sylvester
Perren, Daniel
Perrey, Caesar
Perrin, Isaac
Perry, Constant
Perry, Elijah
Perry, James
Perry, Jesse
Perry, Samuel
Perry, Samuel, 2d
Pierce, Jesse
Pierce, John
Pierce, Philip
Pierce, Thomas
Prat, Simeon
Read, David
Read, Ephraim
Read, Obediah
Records, Simon
Renoph, Charles
Reves, Pompey
Reynolds, Thomas
Richards, John
Roberts, George
Robertson, Jonathan
Robinson, John
Robinson, John, 2d
Robinson, Jonathan
Robinson, Jonathan, 2d
Robinson, Obed
Rogers, James
Round, Isaac
Round, John
Round, Oin*
Round, Samuel
Round, William*
Ryle, Nicholas
Sage, James
Sanders, Jesse
Shadduck, Jeffrey
Sharman, Samuel
Shorey, Samuel
Smart, John
Smith, Amos
Smith, Daniel
Smith, Nathaniel
Smith, Sam
Smith, Samuel
Smith, Sarel
Smith, Solomon
Smith, Stukley
Smith, Thomas
Smith, William
Streeter, Eleazer
Tate (or Tait), Forbes
Thomson, Edward
Thresher, Arthur
Thresher, Charles
Thresher, Joseph*
Thresher, Noah
Titus, Timothy
Trip, Benjamin
True, Solomon
Turner, Allen
Turner, Amos
Turner, Charles
Turner, Constant
Turner, Nathan
Turner, Wheaton
Twity, Samuel
Vernason, Lisedor
Vickery, Robert
Wade, Sylvanus
Waldren, James, Jr.
Walker, Enos
Walker, Nathan
Walker, Samuel
Walker, Timothy
Walker, Timothy, Jr.
Webster, Nicholas
Weeks Moses*
Wheaton, Jesse
Wheeler, James
Wheeler, Jesse*
Wheeler, Luther*
Wheeler, Russell
Wheeler, Samuel
Wheeler, Samuel, 2d
Wheeton, Ephraim
Whitaker, Ephraim
Whitaker, Jesse
Whitaker, Jo
Whitaker, Nathaniel
Whitaker, Rufus
Whitcomb, Ezra
White, Jabez

Digitized by Google

Whitrew, Jesse
Wier, Elias
Wilford, Nicholas*
Williams, Barzillai
Williams, John
Wilkinson, Joseph
Willmarth, Benjamin
Wilmarth, Benjamin, 2d
Willmarth, Valentine*
Wilmarth, Thomas
Wilmarth, Thomas, 2d
Wilson, John
Zone, Lewis

Financial Records

The treasurer's book in the period of the Revolution records items of financial interest and at the same time throws light upon other phases of the war.

"May 1778. Recd. of the town by money hired for them to hire Soldiers to the Fishkills Seven Hundred & Twenty Pounds. (£720. 0*s*. 0*d*.)"

"June ye 4th A. D. 1778. Then Received of Capt. John Lindley Committeeman Ninety pounds in full of ye Town of Rehoboth's bounty due to three men in my Company engaged as soldiers for nine months service to the Fishkills viz: for John Emerson, Asa Bliss, and John Pearce Thirty Pounds each, in all Ninety Pounds. (£90. 0*s*. 0*d*.)" Silvanus Martin, Capt."

On the same day Capt. Nathaniel Carpenter receipted for £120. 0*s*. 0*d*. for four soldiers for the same term of service to the Fishkills, viz.: John Cole, Pomp Reaves, Bezalel Brown and Levi Hunt.

Likewise on the same day, in behalf of Capt, Simeon Cole, Ebenezer Peck, 2d, receipted for ninety pounds (£90. 0*s*. 0*d*.) for three soldiers in the same expedition, viz., Silvester Peck, Allen Cole and Nathan Hix.

Also in behalf of Capt. Israel Hix, Ebenezer Peck, 2d, receipted for ninety pounds (£90. 0*s*. 0*d*.) for three men in the same service; viz., James Peck, Calvin Peck, and John Round.

June 5, 1778, Capt. Joseph Franklin receipted for ninety pounds (£90. 0*s*. 0*d*.) bounty to three soldiers to the Fishkills; viz., Stephen Chaffee, Elijah Perry, and James Alger.

Also June 5, 1778, Capt. James Hill receipted for ninety pounds (£90. 0*s*. 0*d*.) for three soldiers to the Fishkills; viz., Oliver Bucklin, Thomas Wilmarth, 2d, and Nicholas Alger. (See town book, page 99.)

On the town book, page 105, three Revolutionary soldiers serving three years are named in an unsigned receipt of forty-five pourds' bounty, for which sum the "subscriber" indemnifies the town against any further demand; viz., John Lindley, 2d, Peter

Digitized by Google

Miller 2d, and Jesse Perry. The hand is doubtless that of Capt. Silvanus Martin.

Thus we have the names of twenty-two Revolutionary soldiers to whom the town paid bounties in 1778, nineteen of whom served in the expedition to the Fishkills.

"March ye 30th, 1780. Paid 593£ Principle & £27. 9*s*. 8*d*. Interest in Part of an order No. 179 to Innable me to take up securities given for money for the men that went to the Fishkills, as witness my hand. John Lindley. (£620. 9*s*. 8*d*.)"

"May 26, 1780. Recd of Jesse Perrin one of the Selectmen the Sum of one Thousand fifty-one Pounds fourteen shillings & four Pence it being money he recd. of Col. Thomas Carpenter for supplying the Soldiers' familys. (£1051. 4*s*. 4*d*.)"

Col. Carpenter probably received this money from the State.

"May ye 27, 1780. Recd. by order of the Selectmen by Elkanah French the Sum of one Thousand four hundred & twenty-five Pounds two Shillings & one Penny, being money that was due to the town from the State for supplying the Soldiers' familys. (£1425. 2*s*. 1*d*.)."

"June 19, 1780. Then Received of Lieut. Noah Allin forty Pounds and ten Shillings it being money that he dru oute of the Treasury for to hier Soljers with. (£40. 10*s*. 0*d*.)."

"Nov. 2, 1780. Then we the subscribers received of Capt. Lindley, Treasurer of the aforesaid Town of Rehoboth the Sum of two Thousand Three Hundred and Sixty Pounds and Seventeen Shillings for Procuring ye Beef for the Continental Army, as witness our hands (£2360. 17*s*. 0*d*.).

William Cole.
Jesse Perrin."

"Dec. ye 19, 1780. Paid Jesse Perrin two thousand five hundred and thirty Continental dollars towards Purchasing the Town's Quota of Beef as may appear by his receipt of that date. (£759. 0*s*. 0*d*.)"

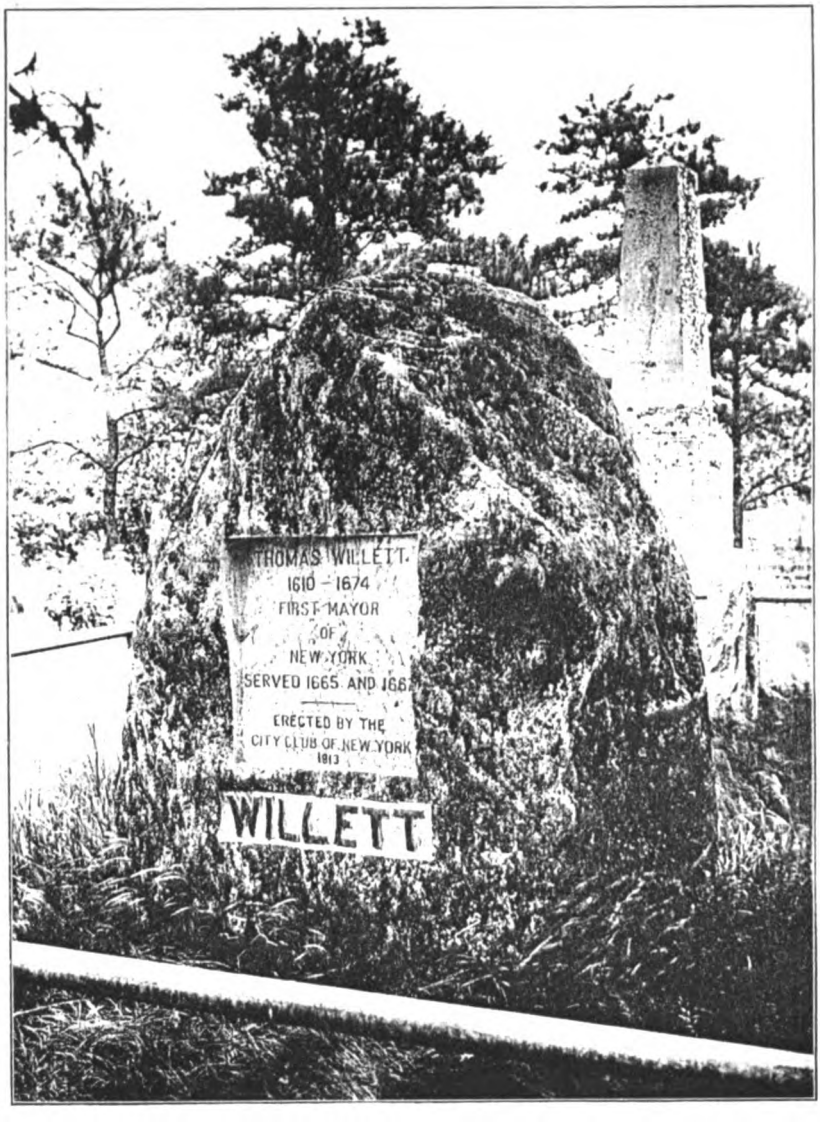
"Apr. ye 13, 1781. Recd. of Jesse Perrin Sixty pounds for Lemuel Bowers bounty from Boston. (£60. 0*s*. 0*d*.)"

"Apr. 13, 1781. Recd. of Jesse Perrin the Sum of Seven Hundred and Ninety-two Pounds, two Shillings in part of the mildage money sent from Boston. (£792. 2*s*. 0*d*.)"

Digitized by Google

		£	Ss
June 4th ~~May 1st~~ AD 1778 No 173	Then Received of Capt John Lindley Comitte men Ninety pounds in full of ye Town of Rehoboths Bounty Due to Three men in my Company Engaged as Soldiers For ye nine months Service to ye Fish Kills Viz for John Emmerson Asa Bliss & John Pearce Thirty Pound Each —— in all Ninety Pounds Silvanus Martin Capt.	90	0
June 4 - 1778 No 173	then Recivd of John Lindley town treasurer one hundred and twenty pound as a bounty for fouer saljers Engage for the nine months service to the fishkills viz John Cole & Jomy Reaw and Bezalel Bowin and Levi Hunt thirty pounds to each in the hole onhundred and twenty pounds as witness mi hand Nathan Carpenter Capt	120	0
June 4 AD 1778 No 173	then Recd of John Lindley town Treasurer Ninety Pound in Behalf of Capt Simeon Cole as a bounty allowed to three Soldiers Engaged in the Nine months Service to go to the fish Kills: Viz Silvester Peck Allen Cole and Nathan Hix Thirty Pound Each Ebenr Peck Ed	90	0
June 4th AD 1778 No 173	then Recd of John Lindley town ~~Town~~ Treasurer Ninty Pound in Behalf of Capt Israel Hix in full for three men Bounty Engaged in the Nine Months Service to the Fish Kills Viz James Peck Calvin Peck and John Round Thirty Pounds Each Ebenr Peck Ed	90	00
June 5 AD 1778 No 173	then Recivd of John Lindley towne treasurer Ninty Pounds for three saljers inlisted in the nine months Service to the Fish Kills and is in full of Rehoboths Bounty for Stephen Chaffe Elijah Perry & James Alger ~~they being inlisted to~~ as witness my hand Joseph Franklin	90	0
June 5 AD 1778 No 173	then Recivd of John Lindley towne treasure ninty pounds in full of a Bounty for three saljers Enlisted in the nine months service to the fishkill two oliver Bucklin and Thomas Wilmorth 2 and Nicholas Alger James Hills Capt as witness my hand	90	0

Digitized by Google



THE WILLETT MONUMENT
Wannamoiset (Old Rehoboth)

Digitized by Google

Facsimile Autographs of Rehoboth Men.

The first three names in this list are autographs of signers of the compact for the government of the town, viz., Walter Palmer, Ralph Shepherd, and Samuel Newman. The date of each man's signature is given with his name. We here note briefly a few of the more prominent names.

William Blanding; respected citizen, father of William, Jr., grandfather of James, and great-grandfather of William W.

Phanuel Bishop; captain in Revolutionary Army.

Jesse Perin; " " " "

Silvanus Martin; " " " "

Joseph Willmarth; " " " "

Thomas Carpenter, 3d, Colonel Thomas of Revolutionary fame.

Timothy Walker; colonel in the Revolution.

Abiah Bliss; colonel in militia.

Thomas Bowen; " " "

Shubael Peck; " " "

Abraham Ormsbe;" " "

Eliphalet Slack; lieut.-colonel in militia.

James Bliss; physician, surgeon in Revolutionary Army.

Ephraim Starkweather; confidential adviser of Gov. John Hancock during war of the Revolution.

Stephen Bullock; district judge.

Comfort Seamans; minister at Hornbine church; died in his 105th year.

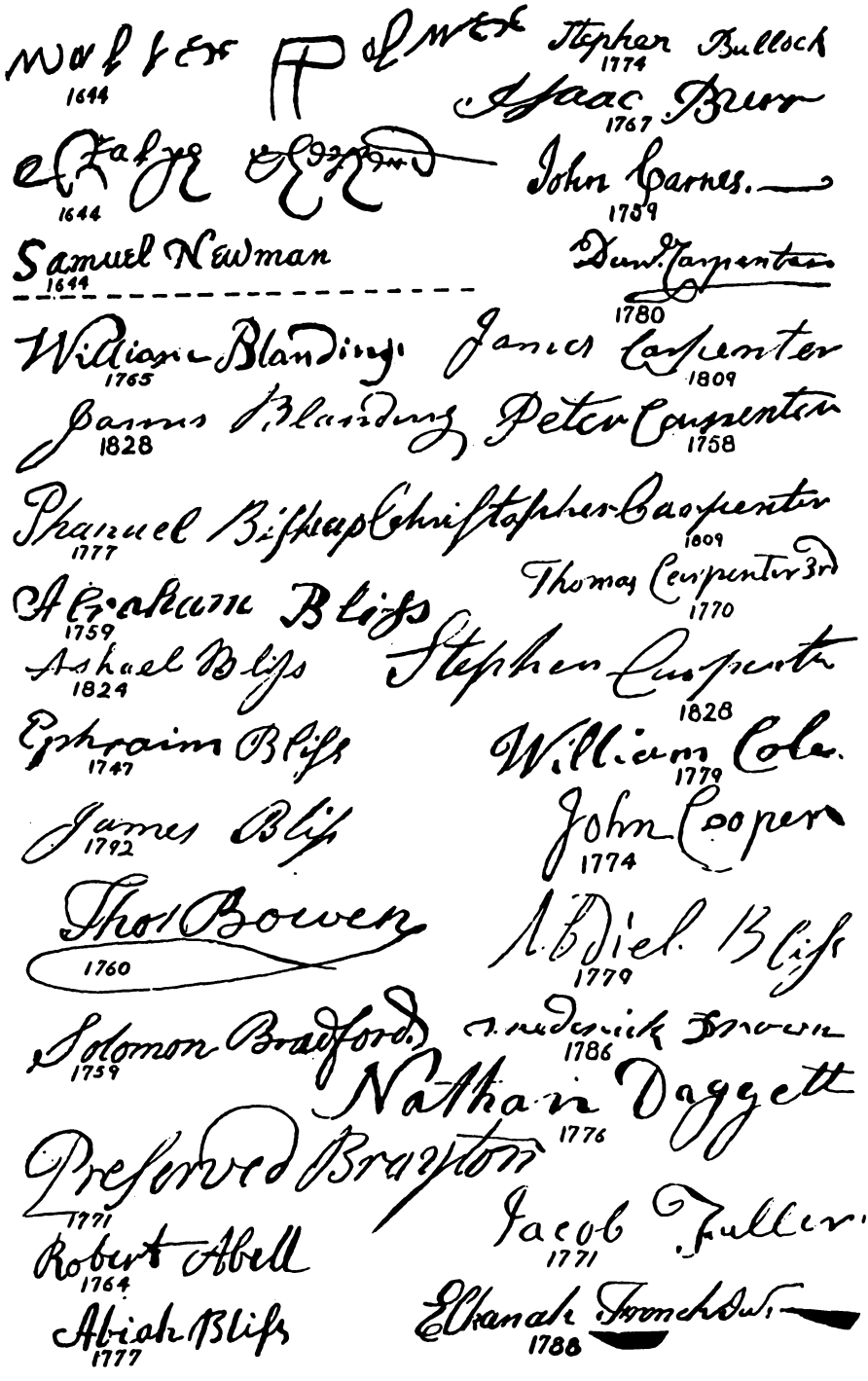
Elkanah French, Jr., political partizan; presided at "fighting town meeting" in 1811.

Abraham Bliss; land owner and miller at what is now Rehoboth village; then "Bliss's Mills."

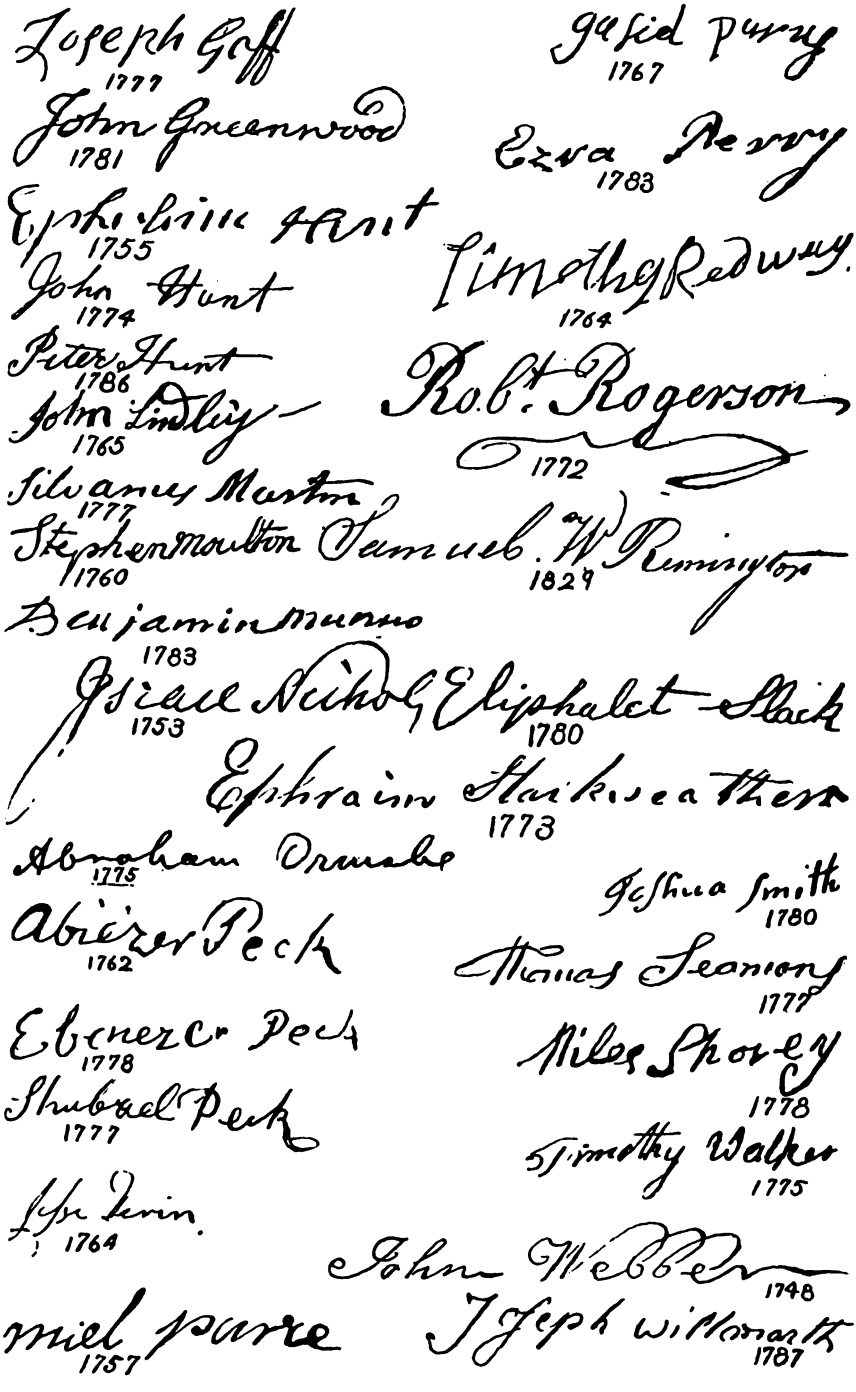
Danl. Carpenter; Surveyor.

Ebenezer Peck; founder of the iron forging privilege at Great Meadow Hill.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

From the time that the British first took possession of Rhode Island, in December, 1776, till they finally evacuated it,—a period of more than two years, the militia of this town and vicinity were subject to frequent drafts of men, and were frequently called out on alarms. Drafts were made in January, February, March, May, June, July and August, of the year 1777. The men were stationed principally at Howland's Ferry (Tiverton) and at Warwick. One company, if not more, marched from this town to Rhode Island in Oct., 1777, and served one month in Spencer's "secret expedition."

In Sullivan's expedition on Rhode Island, in August, 1778, Col. Carpenter, with a large detachment of his regiment, marched to join Sullivan's army on the Island, and distinguished themselves for their bravery. The following is a copy of the orders issued by the Council of Massachusetts to Cols. Hawes, Carpenter, Daggett, Hathaway, Sproat and Williams, at this time, for a draft of men:—

"STATE OF MASSACHUSETTS BAY.

"Council Chamber, Aug. 18th, 1778.

"Whereas Major General Sullivan has represented to this board, that by reason of the absence of the French troops, which he expected would co-operate with him, he is in pressing need of a re-inforcement: therefore

"*Ordered*, That the following Colonels be, and are, hereby directed to detach from their respective regiments the several numbers of men hereafter mentioned, and form them into companies of sixty-eight men each, including one captain, two subalterns, four sergeants, four corporals, one drummer and one fifer, and see that they be equipped, armed and accoutered as the law directs, and order them to march immediately to the island of Rhode Island, and there to do duty during the campaign on said Island, viz.: from Col. Hawes' regiment, one hundred and fifty men, including officers and one major; from Col. Carpenter's regiment, one hundred and fifty men, including officers; from Col. Daggett's regiment, one hundred and fifty men, including officers and one colonel; from Col. Hathaway's regiment, one hundred and fifty men, including officers and one lieutenant colonel; from Col. Sproat's regiment, one hundred and fifty men, including officers; from Col. Williams's regiment, one hundred and fifty men, including officers; and make return to the council without loss of time.

"A true copy,

"*Attest*, JOHN AVERY, D'y Sec'y."

Digitized by Google

Col. Carpenter was in the action on Rhode Island, Aug. 29, 1778, and was distinguished for his activity and bravery. It is said that, when the Americans advanced to the first charge, Col. Carpenter pushed on with so much bravery, that the enemy opposed to him gave way, and he was drawn so far in advance of the army that the British made an attempt, by despatching a division around the side of a hill opposite to him, to attack him in the rear and cut him off from the main army; but being apprised of his danger by one of the aids of General Sullivan, he very dexterously managed to fall back in good order, with the line of the main army, and thus, probably, avoided falling into the hands of the enemy. Several of the soldiers of Col. Carpenter's regiment, belonging to Rehoboth, were slain in this action. The names of three of them were Medbury, Peck, and John Dryer. These three fell on one spot. Benjamin Smith, of Swansey, was wounded by the bursting of a bomb-shell.

AFFAIRS SUCCEEDING THE REVOLUTION

In 1784, the town voted, "in addition to the money already granted for schooling, £20 for a grammar school."

"March 21, 1785. Voted to choose a committee to regulate the fishery in the river, called Palmer's River."

The fish caught here were shad, bass and alewives. Before the erection of the dam across Palmer's River, at Orleans Factory, shad and alewives used to ascend the river as far as Rehoboth village.

Rehoboth, in common with the other towns of the colonies, felt severely the pressure of the times which immediately succeeded the war. The large drafts made for men and money to carry on the war, the scarcity of money and the great depreciation in the value of the paper currency with which the officers and soldiers had been paid for their services, the increase of public and private debts, the decay of business and the want of confidence in the government, overwhelmed the people with a multitude of embarrassments public and private, under which it seemed to them impossible to rise. These embarrassments, which were styled "grievances," and which were the natural results of the protracted war through which they had just passed, were charged upon the government; whence, too, they vainly looked for that relief which

Digitized by Google

could be found only in industry and economy. The state governments were embarrassed with heavy debts, contracted on account fo the war; and the general government, held together only by the frail and feeble tenure of the confederation, was ready to fall with the least internal commotion, and was, to all efficient purposes, powerless. This state of things, so different from what they had so long and so fondly anticipated from the return of peace and the establishment of their independence, the people charged upon the government, calling in question both its administration and the principles of its constitution. The cries for reform were loud and vehement on every side, and a large party was formed hostile to the existing state government, which soon pushed its claims at the point of the bayonet. This party was headed by *Daniel Shays*, from whom this opposition received the name of "Shays' rebellion." A majority of the people in Rehoboth, as will be seen from the votes passed by the town at this time, favored the opinions of this party.

"June 19, 1786. Voted to choose a committee to meet with other towns' committees, in the county of Bristol, in a county convention, to consult on the rights of the people of said commonwealth, and to petition the General Court for redress of grievances, or to take any other measures, that the convention, when met, shall judge to be the right of the people of this commonwealth." The town chose for this committee Capt. Phanuel Bishop, Maj. Frederick Drown, and Mr. William Daggett."

"December 25, 1786. The town voted that they wished to have an alteration in the present system of government in the commonwealth of Massachusetts, by a majority of 110 of what then voted."

"January 22, 1787. Voted that the selectmen be instructed to remove the powder and other town stock, that is now at Col. Thomas Carpenter's, as soon as conveniently may be."

Col. Carpenter was a staunch friend of the government.

The names of the following persons are registered in the town records, as having taken the oath of allegiance to the Commonwealth, and delivered up their arms, during March of 1787. These men belonged to the party of Shays, and had probably taken arms against the government:—

Joseph Porter,	Joseph Bowen,	William Fairbrother,
Simeon Round,	James Cole,	Laben Lake,
Nathan Hix, 2d,	Timothy Fuller,	Nathaniel Thurber,

Digitized by Google

Cyril Smith,	Jacob Bliss, jr.	Daniel Short,
Hezekiah Smith,	Square Goff, jr.	James Bullock,
Oliver Smith,	Benjamin Monroe,	Nathan Newman,
Benjamin Bowen,	Jabez Round, 3d,	Samuel Carpenter,
Jacob Cole,	Charles Round,	Jarvis Peck,
Ezra Thayer,	James Martin,	Luke Bowen,
Jacob Bliss,	Isaac Burr,	Asa Bowen,
Israel Hicks,	Laben Briggs,	John Hopkins.
Abiel Horton,	Amos Cole,	

November 26, 1787. The town chose Capt. Phanuel Bishop, Maj. Frederick Drown, and William Windsor, Esq., delegates to the State Convention, to meet at Boston, the second Wednesday of January, 1788, "to consult on the Federal Constitution, recommended by the late Federal Convention, which sat at Philadelphia the summer past."

This year, "Voted to raise £120 for schooling; £20 to be applied to the support of a grammar school."

"March 17, 1788. Voted to provide a work-house for the accommodation of the poor of the town."

The votes for Governor, this year, were 102 for John Hancock, and 263 for Elbridge Gerry.

The same sum was raised for schools for the three succeeding years as in the preceding year, and £20 yearly, as before, devoted to the support of a grammar school.

April 2, 1792. The town raised for the support of schools, "including the Latin school," £150. Also "voted that the selectmen be empowered to procure such grammar schools as shall answer the law, in the different parts of the town, for learning the Latin and Greek languages."

April 1, 1793. The town voted to raise for the support of schools, £150.

"October 6, 1794. Voted that the treasurer of this town be directed to pay to each non-commissioned officer and soldier, raised for this town's quota of eighty thousand men, ordered by Congress to be raised, forty shillings each, when they are ordered to march out of this town on a campaign, and forty shillings each to every man aforesaid, for every month they shall continue in the camp, after one month from the time they shall march: the money to be paid in one month after their return from service."

This army of "eighty thousand men" was raised to repel

Digitized by Google

the threatened invasion of France; and Washington was placed at its head.

"February 24, 1794. Voted to remonstrate with the Legislature of Rhode Island against a bridge being built over Kelley's Ferry, near Warren."

May 6, 1795. A motion for petitioning the General Court to incorporate the west precinct of Rehoboth into a separate town, was carried by vote in the negative. Voted to raise £175 for the support of schools, of which £25 was to be appropriated to a grammar school.

In 1796, the town voted for the support of grammar and common schools, $666.66. The sum of $666 was thereafter raised yearly for the support of schools till 1804. In 1804, 1805, and 1806, $666.77 was raised for the same purpose; and in 1807, 1808, 1809, 1810, $700 was raised, and in 1811, $800.

The Fighting Town Meeting.

A town meeting was held in May, 1811, which from its noise and violence has since been known as "The Fighting Town Meeting." The following is a summary of the report of the committee on contested elections appointed by the General Court "in the case of the remonstrance of Stephen Bullock and four hundred and three others, inhabitants of the town of Rehoboth, in the County of Bristol, against the election of Elkanah French, Caleb Abell, John Medbury, Sebra Lawton, and Timothy Walker, returned as members of this house from said town":—

At a town meeting legally called on the 13th of May, the first point to be decided was whether the town would send one representative or five. At first the votes were so equally divided that the selectmen declared they could not determine on which side was the majority. It was then agreed that each voter in favor of sending five should take by the hand a voter in favor of sending one and march out of the house; and Captain Cushing and Mr. Kennicut were appointed to count the files. After they had counted off two hundred and ninety-eight files, they were interrupted by Elkanah French, Esq., chairman of the selectmen, who told them it was impossible to decide the question in this way, that there was a mistake, that the question was not understood, etc. Captain Cushing replied that there could be no mistake, that

Digitized by Google

they had already counted off five hundred and ninety-six correctly, and that in a few minutes the counting would be finished and a decision made; but Mr. French persisted in his interference until confusion arose and those who had gone out began to come back, and soon all were back expecting to hear the result declared. This the selectmen could not do as the counting was not completed. "It appears there were from fifteen to twenty-five persons without partners and that these fifteen to twenty-five constituted the majority for sending one representative; but whether this fact was known by the selectmen, the committee cannot determine."

By a vote of the majority the meeting was then dissolved. The next day warrants were issued for a town meeting to be held on Saturday of the same week (May 18th) at 12 o'clock noon at the East Meeting-house (near Rehoboth Village), for the purpose of sending one or more representatives to the General Court. Notice of this meeting was given verbally by the constables. On coming together a motion was made and seconded that the town should send one representative and no more; and at once another motion was made and seconded to send five. Then Elkanah French, the presiding selectman, declared in a loud voice, "I will hear none of your motions and I will put none of your motions. I will manage this meeting according to my own mind. If you do not like my proceedings, or if I do wrong, prosecute me; bring in your votes for from one to five representatives." Upon this refusal of the chairman to put motions, great confusion arose, especially in front of the selectmen's seat; some demanded one thing and some another, and the tumult became so great that for a time neither the chairman nor any one else could be heard. In some instances personal contest arose between the voters, and blows were given. The table-leaf at the deacon's seat was violently broken down and the breastwork of the pew pressed in. Blows were aimed at the head of the presiding selectman which he avoided "by reclining towards the pulpit."

A motion was made to adjourn for half an hour until order could be restored and the voting proceed with regularity. This motion also, Elkanah French utterly refused to put. To further complicate matters he ordered the voters to come up the western aisle and to go down the eastern aisle, which was contrary to all custom, and the aisles became blocked and there was much crowd-

Digitized by Google

ing. Besides the ballot-box was turned, and then the ballots were replaced and other ballots were received without order. Finally, when about twenty-five votes were in the box Mr. French turned it, while some were shouting that their votes were not in. It was then declared that Caleb Abell, John Medbury, Sebra Lawton, Elkanah French and Timothy Walker had twenty-three votes and were chosen, and the meeting dissolved. When some one expostulated with Elkanah French on his conduct, he openly declared that he intended to manage the meeting according to his own mind, and that he had done it. The committee concluded their report in part as follows: that "upon mature consideration of the foregoing facts, the supposed election of representatives to this house from the said town of Rehoboth in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and eleven is altogether void and of no effect." "On the question being put to the Legislature, *shall this report be accepted*, the yeas were 208, nays 181."

It is plain that the prime mover of the disturbance was Elkanah French, Esq., backed by a few political followers. By his arbitrary interference he nullified the proceedings of two town-meetings at which more than six hundred voters were present, prevented Rehoboth from being represented in the Legislature, brought a stigma upon its fair name, and hastened the division of the town which occurred the following year.

In 1812 the west part of the town was incorporated into a separate township with the name of Seekonk.

The majority of the town, as appears from a vote passed February 3, 1812, opposed the division. The votes were 18 for, and 328 against the measure. At the same meeting also, James Ellis, Esq., and Mr. Thomas Kennicut, were chosen agents by the town to oppose, at the General Court, the dividing of the town.

March 16, 1812. The town voted to raise $400 for schooling, and $200 for military stores; and also voted "that the school money be divided according to the number of children (or inhabitants) under twenty-one years of age."

In 1813, $400 were raised for schools, $100 for military stores, and $1,200 for the support of the poor. In 1814 the same sums were raised for schools and for military stores.

In 1815, $450 were raised for schools; and in 1816, 1817, and 1818, $600 were raised yearly for the same purpose.

Digitized by Google

In 1819, the town "voted to raise $600 for grammar and common schools, including money received for school land and the interest on school notes."

The same sum was raised from the years 1820 to 1824 inclusive, and was about the yearly average until 1850, since which time the amount has been much increased. (See chapter on Education.)

A list of the Deputies to the Court of Plymouth, and of the Representatives to the Genreal Court of Massachusetts, with the names of the Town Clerks and Treasurers who have served the town at different periods, so far as they can be obtained, will close this chapter.

List of the Deputies to Plymouth Court from Rehoboth

1646,	Walter Palmer.
1647,	Walter Palmer, Stephen Paine.
1648,	Robert Titus, John Doggett.
1649,	Robert Titus, Stephen Paine.
1650,	Robert Titus, Stephen Paine.
1651,	Stephen Paine, Richard Bowen.
1652,	Stephen Paine, Thomas Cooper.
1653,	Stephen Paine, Thomas Cooper.
1654,	Stephen Paine, Peter Hunt.
1655,	Stephen Paine, Peter Hunt.
1656,	Stephen Paine, William Carpenter.
1657,	Stephen Paine, William Sabin.
1658,	Stephen Paine, Thomas Cooper.
1659,	Stephen Paine, William Sabin.
1660,	William Sabin, Peter Hunt.
1661,	William Sabin, Peter Hunt.
1662,	Peter Hunt, Henry Smith.
1663,	Peter Hunt, Stephen Paine.
1664,	Peter Hunt, Stephen Paine.
1665,	Peter Hunt, Stephen Paine.
1666,	Stephen Paine, James Brown.
1667,	Peter Hunt, Henry Smith.
1668,	Peter Hunt, Henry Smith.
1669,	Philip Walker, Nicholas Peck.
1670,	Stephen Paine, William Sabin.
1671,	Stephen Paine, William Sabin.
1672,	Peter Hunt, Daniel Smith.
1673,	Peter Hunt, Anthony Perry.
1674,	Ensign Henry Smith, Daniel Smith.
1675,	Ensign Henry Smith. Daniel Smith.
1676,	Daniel Smith, Nathaniel Paine.

Digitized by Google

1677,	Nathaniel Paine, Daniel Smith.	1685,	Lieut. Nicholas Peck, Gilbert Brooks.
1678,	Daniel Smith, Nicholas Peck.	1686,	Lieut. Peck, Gilbert Brooks.
1679,	Nicholas Peck, Gilbert Brooks.	1687,	——— ———
1680,	Nicholas Peck, Peter Hunt.	1688,	——— ———
1681,	Ensign Nicholas Peck, Gilbert Brooks.	1689,	Lieut. Nicholas Peck, Samuel Peck.
1682,	Ensign Nicholas Peck, Capt. Peter Hunt.	1690,	Gilbert Brooks, Christopher Saunders.
1683,	Ensign Nicholas Peck, Capt. Peter Hunt.	1691,	Christopher Saunders, John Woodcock.
1684,	Lieut. Nicholas Peck, Gilbert Brooks.	1692,	Christopher Saunders, Mr. Samuel Peck.

List of the Representatives to the General Court of Massachusetts

1693,[1]	Samuel Peck, Joseph Browne.	1717,	Nathan Browne.
1694,	Stephen Paine.	1718,	Daniel Smith, Esq.
1695,	Dea. Samuel Peck.	1719,	Daniel Carpenter.
1696,	Dea. Samuel Newman.	1720,	Daniel Carpenter.
1697,	Dea. Samuel Newman.	1721,	Jethnial Peck.
1698,	Dea. Samuel Newman.	1722,	Jethnial Peck.
1699,	John Hunt.	1723,	Jethnial Peck.
1700,	John Peck.	1724,	Francis Willson.
1701,	——— ———.	1725,	Joseph Peck.
1702,	Sergt. Moses Reade.	1726,	Jethnial Peck.
1703,	Stephen Paine.	1727,	Jethnial Peck.
1704,	Benjamin Allen.	1728,	Jethnial Peck.
1705,	Col. Samuel Walker.	1729,	Jethnial Peck.
1706,	——— ———.	1730,	Jethnial Peck.
1707,	John Brooks.	1731,	Jethnial Peck.
1708,	Ensign Moses Reade.	1732,	Samuel Browne, Esq.
1709,	Daniel Smith.	1733,	James Bowen.
1710,	Ensign Timothy Ide.	1734,	James Bowen.
1711,	Daniel Smith.	1735,	John Hunt.
1712,	Lieut. Noah Peck.	1736,	Joseph Peck.
1713,	Lieut. Moses Reade.	1737,	James Bowen.
1714,	Lieut. Moses Reade.	1738,	Joseph Bosworth.
1715,	Lieut. Moses Reade.	1739,	Jonathan Kingsley.
1716,	Capt. Moses Reade.	1740,	Joseph Peck.
		1741,	Daniel Barney.

[1] Plymouth Colony was annexed to Massachusetts by the charter of William and Mary, in 1692.

Digitized by Google

1742, Capt. Joseph Wheaton.
1743, Daniel Barney.
1744, Capt. Dan. Carpenter.
1745, Daniel Barney.
1746, Daniel Barney.
1747, Daniel Barney.
1748, Dan. Carpenter, Esq.
1749, Daniel Barney.
1750, Nathaniel Smith.
1751, Nathaniel Smith.
1752, Israel Nichols.
1753, Israel Nichols.
1754, Aaron Kingsley.
1755, Capt. Aaron Kingsley.
1756, Capt. Aaron Kingsley.
1757, Capt. Timothy Walker.
1758, Capt. Timothy Walker.
1759, Capt. Timothy Walker.
1760, Noah Sabin, jun.
1761, Noah Sabin, jun.
1762, Aaron Kingsley, Esq.
1763, Capt. James Clay.
1764, Capt. James Clay.
1765, Capt. James Clay.
1766, Capt. James Clay.
1767, Capt. James Clay.
1768, Capt. James Clay.
1769, Capt. James Clay.
1770, Capt. Joseph Barney.
1771, Capt. Joseph Barney.
1772, Capt. Joseph Barney.
1773, Capt. Joseph Barney.
1774, ——— ———.
1775, Eph. Starkweather, Capt. Thomas Carpenter
1776, ——— ———.
1777, ——— ———.
1778, Eph. Starkweather, Col. Shubael Peck.
1779, ——— ———.
1780, Shubael Peck, Esq.
1781, Shubael Peck, Esq. Daniel Carpenter.
1782, Capt. Stephen Bullock.
1783, Stephen Bullock, Esq. Daniel Carpenter, Esq.
1784, Stephen Bullock, Esq.
1785, Stephen Bullock, Esq.
1786, Stephen Bullock, Esq.
1787, Phanuel Bishop, Frederick Drown, William Winsor.
1788, Capt. Phanuel Bishop, Major Frederick Drown, Capt. John Bishop.
1789, Major Frederick Drown.
1790, Major Frederick Drown.
1791, Major Frederick Drown.
1792, Hon. Phanuel Bishop.
1793, Hon. Phanuel Bishop.
1794, Hon. Phanuel Bishop.
1795, Stephen Bullock, Esq.
1796, Stephen Bullock, Esq.
1797, Hon. Phanuel Bishop.
1798, Hon. Phanuel Bishop.
1799, Frederick Drowne.
1800, Frederick Drowne.
1801, Frederick Drowne.
1802, Frederick Drowne.
1803, Frederick Drowne.
1804, Frederick Drowne.
1805, David Perry.
1806, David Perry, jun.
1807, Elkanah French, jun.
1808, Elkanah French, jun.
1809, Peter Hunt.
1810, David Perry, Elkanah French, Timothy Walker, John Medbury, Sebray Lawton.
1811, none.
1812, Samuel Bliss, Hezekiah Martin, Joseph Wheaton.
1813, Hezekiah Martin, Joseph Wheaton, Samuel Bliss, 2d.
1814, Peter Carpenter.
1815, Dr. James Bliss.
1816, Dr. James Bliss.
1817, Jeremiah Wheeler.
1818, Thomas Carpenter, 2d.
1819, David Perry.
1820, Dr. James Bliss.
1821, David Perry.

Digitized by Google

1822, none.
1823, none.
1824, Lemuel Morse.
1825, Lemuel Morse.
1826, none.
1827, Joseph Nichols.
1828, Joseph Nichols.
1829, Samuel Bullock, Caleb Cushing, Joseph Nichols.
1830, Samuel Bullock, Caleb Cushing, Joseph Nichols.
1831, none.
1832, Lloyd Bosworth.
1833, Lloyd Bosworth.
1834, Lloyd Bosworth, Samuel Bullock.
1835, none.
1836, Capt. Richard Goff, Jr. Abel Hoar.
1837, Abel Hoar, Richard Goff.
1838, Richard Goff.
1839, Capt. Caleb Cushing, William Marvel, 2d.
1840, William Marvel, 2d.
1841, Childs Luther.
1842, Childs Luther.
1843, Childs Luther.
1844, Childs Luther.
1845, Grenville Stevens.
1846, Grenville Stevens.
1847, none.
1848, Thomas Perry.
1849, none.
1850, Sylvester Hunt.
1851, Sylvester Hunt.
1852, Sylvester Hunt.
1853, none.
1854, George H. Allen.
1855, George H. Carpenter.
1856, Nelson Goff.
1857, Charles M. Dean.
1859, John C. Marvel.
1860, Ira S. Baker.
1861, George B. Bliss.
1863, Nathaniel B. Horton.
1865, Tamerline Horton.
1868, William A. King.
1870, Elisha Davis.
1874, Cyrus M. Wheaton.
1877, Hale S. Luther.
1881, Remember Smith.
1885, George N. Goff.
1889, Charles Perry.
1893, Esek H. Pierce.
1899, Henry T. Horton.
1903, Adin B. Horton.
1910, Ellery L. Goff.

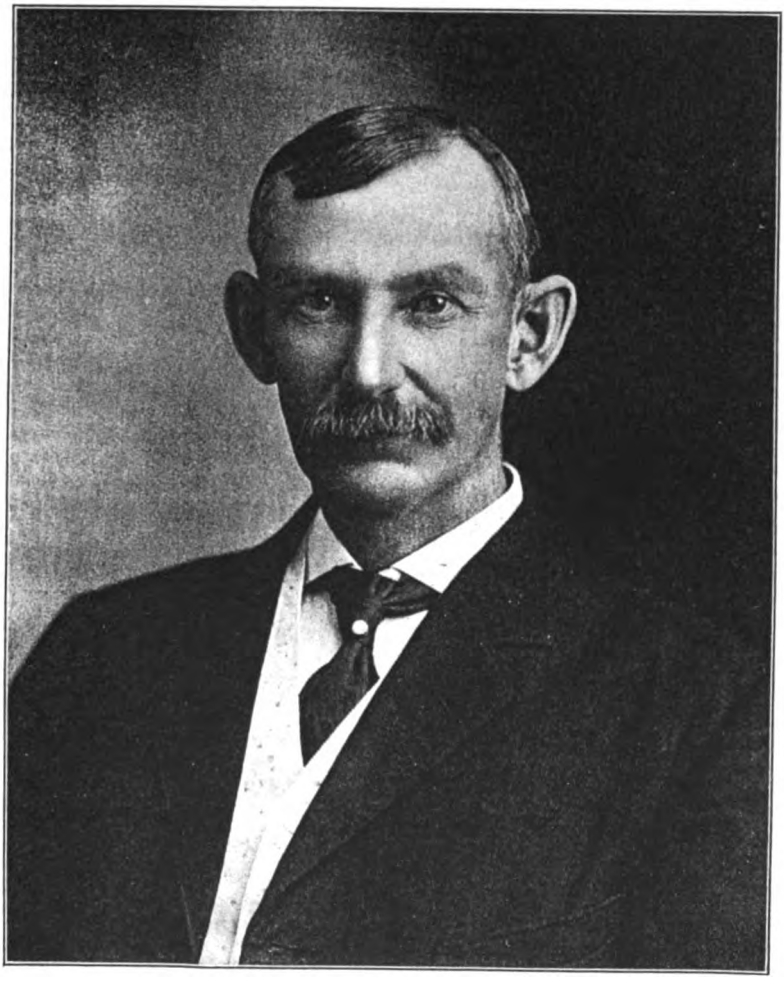
List of Senators from Rehoboth

Elected		Elected	
1781,	Hon. Eph. Starkweather.	1790,	Hon. Phanuel Bishop.
1782,	Hon. Eph. Starkweather.	1807,	Hon. David Perry.
1783,	Hon. Eph. Starkweather.	1808,	Hon. David Perry.
1788,	Hon. Phanuel Bishop.	1859,	Menzlas R. Randall.
1789,	Hon. Phanuel Bishop.	1903,	George N. Goff.

Town Clerks

No town clerk is mentioned by name in the town records till the year 1651, when Peter Hunt was chosen to the office. But previous to this date the records appear to have been written by the same hand; and it appears from various returns made by the town clerk and on record at Plymouth, that the first who

Digitized by Google



Edley L. Goff

Town Clerk

Digitized by Google

FRANK HATHAWAY HORTON.

Digitized by Google

filled that office in Rehoboth was William Carpenter, and that he retained it from the date of the commencement of the town records in October, 1643, till 1649, when Mr. Hunt was probably chosen.[1]

Richard Bowen was chosen town clerk in September, 1654; Richard Bullock, in January, 1659, and agreed to perform the office "for 16*s*. a year, and to be paid for births, burials, and marriages besides." William Carpenter (probably son of William Carpenter who served at first), was chosen town clerk in May, 1668, and served, with the exception of 1693, when Stephen Paine supplied his place, till March, 1703. Daniel Carpenter was chosen in 1703, and held the office 3 years. In March 1706 Daniel Smith was chosen, and in March 1708 Daniel Carpenter was again chosen, and continued to fill the office till 1730. In 1730 Ezekiel Read was chosen, and continued in the office, with the exception of 1751, 1752 and 1753, till 1762. In March 1762 Jesse Perrin was chosen, and continued till 1787. In March 1787 Lieut. (afterwards Capt.) Philip Walker was chosen town clerk, and filled the office till 1801, when Capt. Caleb Abell was chosen, and continued till the division of the town in 1812, when he fell within the limits of Seekonk, where he continued in the same office. In 1812 James Blanding, Esq., was chosen town clerk, and filled the office up to 1836.

Then followed:—

Cyrus M. Wheaton,	chosen	April 4, 1836.
Asaph L. Bliss,	"	March 2, 1840.
Noah Holt,	"	March 3, 1845.
George W. Bliss,	"	March 1, 1847.
Cyrus M. Wheaton,[2]	"	March 1, 1848.
William H. Luther,	"	March 1, 1875.
Ellery L. Goff,	appointed	April 22, 1893.

Town Treasurers

Elected		Elected	
1745,	John Hunt.	1782,	Elkanah French.
1752,	Thomas Carpenter.	1786,	Peter Hunt.
1755,	John Hunt.	1787,	Joseph Wilmarth.
1762,	James Daggett.	1798,	Peter Hunt.
1764,	John Lindley.	1809,	Capt. Abel Cole.

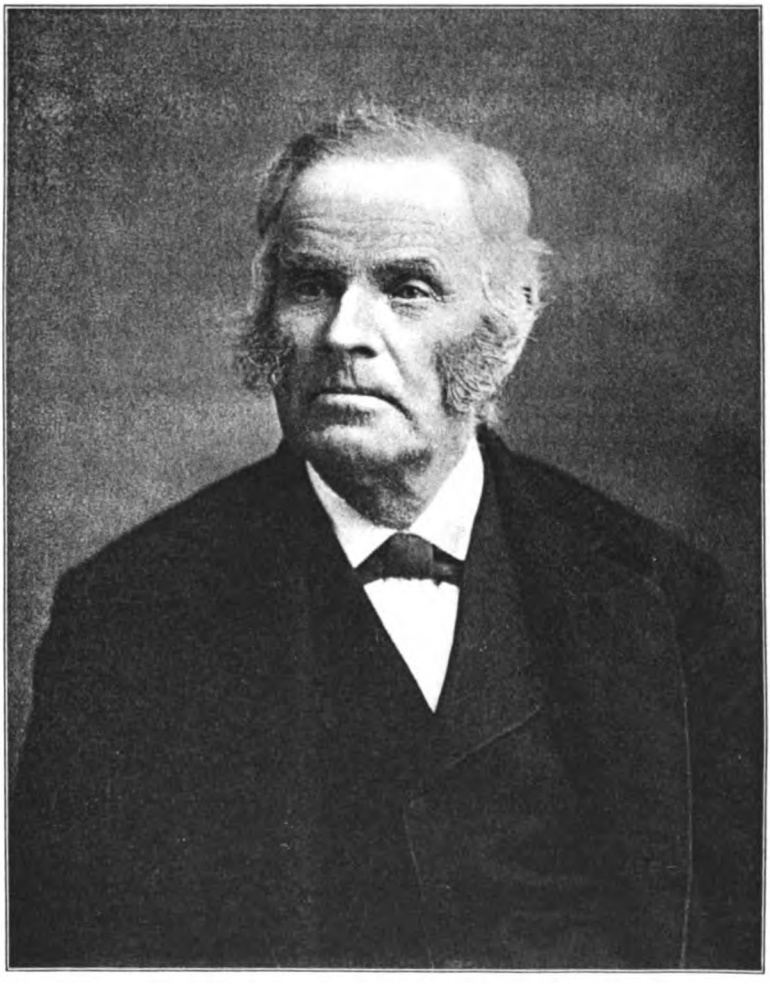
[1] See note, page 36.

[2] In view of Col. Cyrus M. Wheaton's thirty-one years of service, the town honored him by a vote of thanks.

Digitized by Google

Elected	
1811,	Noah Bowen.
1812,	Capt. Abel Bliss.
1827,	Edward Mason.
1828,	Christopher Carpenter, Jr.
1831,	William Marvel.
1841,	Joseph Lake.
1844,	William Marvel, 2d.
1849,	John C. Marvel.
1853,	Samuel H. Viall.
1856,	George H. Carpenter.
1868,	John C. Marvel.
1869,	Ira S. Baker.
1870,	James H. Perry.
1871,	Ira S. Baker.
1872,	William W. Blanding.
1875,	DeWitt C. Carpenter.
1884,	John C. Marvel.
1890,	William W. Blanding.
1894,	Adin B. Horton.
1909,	Albert C. Goff.

Digitized by Google



COLONEL LYNDAL BOWEN

Digitized by Google

MAJOR GEORGE W. BLISS

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IV

MILITIA OF BRISTOL COUNTY, MASS.

First Regiment, Second Brigade, Fifth Division.

The history of the old First Regiment (1685–1840) was closely identified with Rehoboth, particularly in its last seventy-five years. At first it embraced the entire militia of Bristol County. Until 1702 its highest officer was a Major Commandant, and for much of the time after that, when the regiment fell short of its peace footing of 815 men, its chief officer was a Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant, who was, however, designated as "Colonel." In 1733 it was divided into three regiments, of which the first embraced, after 1818, only the Militia of Rehoboth, Swansea, Seekonk and Pawtucket. The military archives of Massachusetts contain its roster only after 1780, the close of the Revolutionary War. Previous to that time only fragments of the history can be found. It seems that in 1702 the field officers of the regiment were Nathaniel Byfield of Bristol, Colonel, Benjamin Church of Indian fame, Lieutenant-Colonel, and Ebenezer Benton of Swansea, Major.

Other "Colonels" following these were Henry McIntosh of Bristol, Thomas Church of Little Compton (son of Benjamin), and his brother Charles Church of Bristol. Then followed Dr. Thomas Bowen of Rehoboth, Andrew Cole of Swansea, Jerahmeël Bowers of Swansea, who was commissioned in February, 1762; William Bullock of Rehoboth, commissioned July 1, 1767; Peleg Slade of Swansea (date of commission unknown); Timothy Walker of Rehoboth, Colonel, 1775; Thomas Carpenter of Rehoboth, Colonel, February, 1776; Shubael Peck of Rehoboth, Colonel, July 1, 1781 (name not in Massachusetts roster); Peleg Sherman of Swansea, Colonel, April 20, 1785; Frederick Drown, Rehoboth, Lieutenant-Colonel, July 19, 1791; Eliphalet Slack, Rehoboth, Colonel, July 19, 1791; Samuel Carpenter, Rehoboth, Lieutenant-Colonel, March 14, 1796; Joseph Wheaton, Jr., Rehoboth, Colonel, May 22, 1799; Philip Bowers, Somerset, Colonel, Aug. 24, 1801; Christopher Blanding, Rehoboth, Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant, Sept. 7, 1802; Abiah Bliss, Rehoboth, Lieutenant-Colonel Com., April 11, 1805; Joseph Kellog, Somerset, Lieutenant-Colonel

Digitized by Google

Com., May 21, 1807; Abel Shorey, Rehoboth, Lieutenant-Colonel Com., April 23, 1808; Samuel Bourn, Somerset, Lieutenant-Colonel Com., March 29, 1810; Abraham Ormsbee, Rehoboth, Lieutenant-Colonel Com., May 27, 1811; Ebenezer Hunt, Rehoboth, Lieutenant-Colonel Com., July 4, 1815, breveted Colonel June 20, 1816; John Mason, Swansea, Lieutenant-Colonel Com., July 1, 1816; Robert Peck, Rehoboth, Colonel, Aug. 24, 1818; Simeon Wheeler, Rehoboth, Lieutenant-Colonel, Jan. 14, 1819; Hail Wood, Swansea, Lieutenant-Colonel, July 28, 1821; Rufus P. Barrows, Rehoboth, Colonel, July 28, 1821; Cyrus M. Wheaton, Rehoboth, Colonel, Aug. 28, 1826; William Peck, Dighton, Colonel, Aug. 27, 1828, promoted to Brigadier-General; Lyndal Bowen, Rehoboth, Colonel, Oct. 23, 1830; John B. Read, Pawtucket, Colonel, April 5, 1834; Ephraim Moulton, Rehoboth, Lieutenant-Colonel, Sept. 15, 1837; Seth Wood, Seekonk, Colonel, Sept. 28, 1837.

These lists record only the last and highest office held by each man named, with date of his commission:—

Abiel Trafton, Swansea, Major, July 19, 1791; Valentine Martin, Rehoboth, Adjutant, Oct. 1, 1791; Isaac Fowler, Rehoboth, Surgeon, April 11, 1794; Samuel Bliss 2d, Rehoboth, Adjutant, April 11, 1796; George W. Peck, Rehoboth, Quartermaster, April 11, 1805; Allen Munro, Rehoboth, Major, April 11, 1805; Otis Thompson, Rehoboth, Chaplain, May 6, 1806; John Winslow, Rehoboth, Surgeon, Aug. 27, 1807; John Starkweather, Rehoboth, Surgeon's Mate, April 27, 1807; James Thayer, Rehoboth, Surgeon's Mate, Jan. 14, 1809; James Bliss 3d, Rehoboth, Quartermaster, Jan. 14, 1809; Theophilus Hutchins, Seekonk, Surgeon's Mate, Aug. 25, 1812; Jonathan Wheaton, Rehoboth, Adjutant, March 22, 1822; Otis Goff, Rehoboth, Major, Aug. 28, 1826; George Bliss, Rehoboth, Surgeon's Mate, Dec. 28, 1828; Ira Barrows, Pawtucket, Surgeon's Mate, May 16, 1829; Benoni Carpenter, Pawtucket, Surgeon, Jan. 1, 1838; Artemas L. Brown, Swansea, Surgeon's Mate, Dec. 29, 1838.

Men named in the following list holding a captain's commission were Rehoboth men unless otherwise specified. If promoted, their names are given under the higher rank. The figures after each officer's name represent the date of his commission.

For a considerable period there were four companies in town, known as the "Oak Swamp Company," the "Palmer's River Company," the "North Rehoboth Company," and an independent

Digitized by Google

company of light infantry including some men outside Rehoboth, of which Daniel L. Wilmarth was captain.

Israel Nichols, commissioned July 1, 1781; Daniel Carpenter, July 1, 1781; Noah Allen, July 1, 1781; Barzilla Bowen, Aug. 2, 1788; James Bullock, Aug. 2, 1788; Comfort Hill, July 20, 1790; Daniel Carpenter, July 1, 1791; Job Pierce, Sept. 29, 1791; John Vial, June 23, 1792; Richard Walker, Sept. 2, 1793; Aaron Wheeler, Jr., July 11, 1793; Joseph Wheaton, Dec. 23, 1793; Daniel Cole, May 27, 1795; Joel Bowen, March 30, 1796; Stephen Burr, March 10, 1796; James Goff, June 13, 1799; Israel Nichols, Jr., Sept. 14, 1801; James Bliss, March 30, 1801; James French, Sept. 20, 1801; John Rogerson, May 4, 1802; Ezra Perry, Jr., Sept. 7, 1802; Elkanah French, Jr., May 14, 1803; Abel Bliss, March 4, 1803; Pardon Allen, April 23, 1805; Allen Cole, April 24, 1805; Hazard Burr, May 18, 1805; Stephen Carpenter, April 23, 1805; Abel Shorey, April 25, 1805; Constant Cole, April 5, 1806; Lewis Wade, March 31, 1806; Jonathan Peck, Jr., May 26, 1806; Sylvanus P. Martin, Aug. 26, 1807; Loring Cushing, Sept. 13, 1808; Thomas Munro, June 23, 1809; Joseph Nichols, June 22, 1809 (Oak Swamp Company); Jotham Bullock, March 23, 1809; Joseph Watson, April 9, 1810; Jesse Drown, April 10, 1810; Lemuel Carpenter, April 13, 1810; Joseph Cushing, June 18, 1811; Benjamin Round, June 3, 1811; Simon Kinnicutt, June 5, 1811; Jacob Bolkom, Feb. 21, 1814 (North Rehoboth Company); Simeon Wheeler, June 15, 1816 (promoted); Wooster Carpenter, Aug. 22, 1816 (Independent Company); Asaph Bliss, Feb. 22, 1817; Joshua Miller, March 1, 1817; Nathan Hicks 2d, May 8, 1819; Lemuel Morse, April 24, 1819 (North Rehoboth Company): Christopher Carpenter, Jr., April 21, 1819; Richard Goff, Jr., March 31, 1821; Jeremiah Wheeler, June 29, 1822 (Palmer's River Company); Isaac Pierce, Jr., April 26, 1823 (Oak Swamp Company); William Cole, May 21, 1823; Benjamin Horton, April 20, 1825; Ezra Miller, April 22, 1825; Nathan B. Goff, Nov. 4, 1826; Noah Peck, Sept. 11, 1826; Jarvis B. Smith, Sept. 13, 1826; Daniel L. Wilmarth, April 27, 1826 (Independent Company); Hezekiah Hicks, Jr., Sept. 9, 1826; William B. Bowen, June 20, 1829; Philip Nichols, March 28, 1829; Horace Bullock, June 17, 1829; George W. Bliss, June 23, 1832 (promoted to Major); Nelson Peck, Sept. 13, 1837; Benjamin Horton, Jr., May 22, 1839.

Digitized by Google

Rehoboth Men bearing a Lieutenant's Commission, with the date of each Man's Commission

Second Lieutenants are Specified.

Jeremiah Wheeler, commissioned Sept. 3, 1767; Otis Peck, July 1, 1781; Nathan Hix, July 1, 1781; Stephen Bourne, July 1, 1781; Miles Shorey, 2d Lieutenant, July 1, 1781; Benjamin Bosworth, 2d Lieutenant, July 1, 1781; John Macomber, 2d Lieutenant, July 1, 1781; Nathan Hix, July 1, 1781; Caleb Mason, April 20, 1785; Joshua Fisher, April 20, 1785; Peter Read, April 20, 1785; Jabez Pierce, 2d Lieutenant, April 20, 1785; Philip Peck, Aug. 2, 1788; Jonathan Ide, 2d Lieutenant, Aug. 2, 1788; Joel Bowen, June 23, 1792; Sylvester Bowers, Sept. 2, 1793; Lewis Ormsbee, Aug. 20, 1793; John Smith 3d, July 11, 1793; Asa Bullock, Jan. 16, 1794; John Pierce, Sept. 28, 1795; James Goff, March 8, 1796; David Cooper, March 10, 1796; George W. Walker, March 10, 1796; Joshua Smith, 2d Lieutenant, March 30, 1796; Daniel Perrin, May 17, 1799; Ephraim Martin, Sept. 14, 1801; Joseph Baker, June 5, 1802; Washington Martin, May 4, 1802; Jotham Bullock, March 31, 1806; Shubael Horton, April 20, 1807; William Simmons, Sept. 27, 1810; Elijah A. Reed, April 9, 1810; Eliphalet Ide, April 13, 1810; George W. Peck, April 9, 1810; John Medbury, Jr., June 5, 1811; Peter Carpenter, Sept. 21, 1812; Jeremiah Bosworth, June 6, 1814; Samuel Carpenter, May 23, 1814; Benjamin Corbin, March 23, 1816; Isaac Pierce, Jr., May 8, 1819; Paul Nye, April 23, 1825; Chauncy B. Pierce, April 22, 1825; Otis Nichols, April 27, 1826; Otis Pierce, April 22, 1826; James B. Rounds, April 18, 1827; Cyrenus B. Rounds, April 18, 1827; Caleb C. Carpenter, June 20, 1829; Raymond H. Burr, June 17, 1829; Ira W. Carpenter, May 25, 1833; George T. Wheeler, Jan. 19, 1833; Joseph W. Miller, Dec. 9, 1837.

Rehoboth Men with Commission of Ensign

Richard Goff, Aug. 2, 1788; Jonathan Barney, Dec., 1790; Israel Pierce, May 6, 1791; Samuel French, Jr., June 23, 1792; Caleb Lawton, Sept. 2, 1793; Nathan Smith, Aug. 28, 1793; James Bliss 2d, March 8, 1796; Samuel Blackington, March 2, 1798; Abner Darby, May 17, 1799; Abel Wilmarth, May 18, 1799; Charles Cushing, May 17, 1799; Ichabod Richmond, March

Digitized by Google

29, 1800; Esquire Goff, March 30, 1801; Constant Goff, March 22, 1803; Timothy Perry, March 22, 1803; Benjamin Armington, April 23, 1805; Joseph Cushing, Nov. 28, 1806; Benjamin Round, May 6, 1806; William Woodard, May 26, 1806; Amos Reed, May 18, 1807; Lewis Carpenter, Aug. 26, 1807; Israel Pierce, Jr., June 22, 1809; Steven Bourn, April 9, 1810; Ephraim W. Walker, April 26, 1810; Peter Carpenter, April 10, 1810 (had been Drum-Major, promoted to Lieutenant); Nathan Kent, June 5, 1811; Elijah I. Sanford, April 24, 1819; Wheaton Bowen, May 8, 1819 (left the service); Jonathan Wheaton, Jr., March 31, 1821 (promoted to Adjutant); Leonard Burt, Dec. 1, 1821; Timothy Fuller, April 23, 1825; Joseph Martin, April 27, 1826; Albert G. Peck, Sept. 11, 1826; Darius Cole, Sept. 13, 1826; Leonard Bigelow, June 27, 1827; Gardner R. Goff, June 20, 1829; Charles T. Wheeler, March 28, 1829; Shubael Goff, Sr., May 22, 1830; Laben Barney, May 25, 1833; Lyman Pierce, Jan. 19, 1833.

First Regiment Cavalry, or "Corps of Horse"

(Rehoboth men unless otherwise designated. There were two squadrons in the second Brigade.)

Uriah Bowen, 1st Lieutenant, commissioned June 28, 1789; Timothy Walker, Captain, Aug. 4, 1794; Moses Walker, Jr., Cornet, Aug. 4, 1794 (declined); James Trott, 2d Lieutenant, April 3, 1795; Philip Walker, Jr., Adjutant, March 1, 1797; Lewis Wheaton, Captain, May 1, 1798; Cyrenus Barney, Lieutenant, Nov. 11, 1799; Jonathan Chaffee, Adjutant, April 22, 1801; Asa Bliss, Captain, Oct. 27, 1804; Benjamin Peck, Cornet, April 20, 1807; Seabury Lawton, Captain, April 20, 1807; Azariah Hix, Lieutenant, May 2, 1809; Russell Smith, Cornet, Sept. 1, 1810; Samuel Walker, Lieutenant, Sept. 1, 1810; Allen Hunt, Major, Sept. 7, 1822; Samuel Wheaton, Lieutenant, March 3, 1823; Daniel H. Abell (Seekonk), Captain, March 3, 1823; John Bucklin (Seekonk), Lieutenant, May 18, 1824; Davis Carpenter (Seekonk), Captain, June 1, 1824; Benajah Allen, Captain, April 25, 1825.

The few names of Rehoboth officers which follow were in the Colonial Militia, but the date of their commission is unknown to

Digitized by Google

the writer. The title of most of them is recorded on their tombstones:—

Captain Samuel Peck, died June 9, 1736; Captain Abiah Carpenter, died July, 1743; Captain Silvanus Martin of the third Company, Colonel Thomas Carpenter's regiment, died Aug. 13, 1782; Captain Ebenezer Peck, died Sept. 18, 1760; Captain Thomas Peck, died April 5, 1763; Lieutenant Ephraim Bliss, born Aug. 15, 1699; Captain Philip Wheeler, died 1765; Ensign Ebenezer Fuller, died Oct. 2, 1773; Lieutenant Ephraim Hunt, died Feb. 17, 1776; Captain Stephen Moulton, died Sept. 12, 1786; Captain Mial Pierce, died March 15, 1792; Captain Nathaniel Bliss, born Aug. 28, 1702; Captain Jonathan Bliss, died Jan. 24, 1800; Captain Joseph Barney, representative to General Court, 1770–1773.

In October of each year regimental musters were held at different places in town. In 1817 there was a brigade muster near Stevens' Corner. In 1821, 1825, and 1827 there were regimental musters on the plain east of the Village Cemetery, on the south side of the turnpike (Winthrop Street). Some of the musters were held also at South Rehoboth. The last muster of the regiment was held under Colonel Lyndal Bowen, Oct. 16, 1833, on the Marvel meadow, just west of the present Post-Office. The line consisted of 300 men extending from east to west, and facing the north. The officers on this occasion were, besides Colonel Bowen: Rev. Otis Thompson, chaplain; Captains George W. Bliss, Philip Nichols, and doubtless others. The earlier companies had become consolidated, e. g., the "Oak Swamp" with the "Palmer's River." One of the lieutenants was Caleb G. Carpenter, with Gardner R. Goff, Ensign. Some of the non-commissioned officers were: Bradford B. Horton, Seth Ballou, Benjamin Bowen 2d, and Samuel Macomber, sergeants. The musicians were Leonard Wheeler and Horatio Peck. Most of the men carried muskets, a few carried rifles. Colonel Bowen rode a spirited bay horse belonging to Grenville Stevens; and came near being unhorsed.

The regiment, according to custom, formed a square while the chaplain offered his long prayer, sitting on his horse; when it rained, Amos Bowen, more than six feet tall, held an umbrella over him until his arms ached.[1]

[1]The writer received an account of this muster from the lips of Col. Bowen himself.

Digitized by Google

It is worthy of mention that Colonel Bowen with his regiment was appointed to escort President Andrew Jackson on his visit to Pawtucket, June 21, 1833. The regiment was disbanded April 24, 1840, after a history of one hundred and fifty years, all its members being discharged by a general order.

NOTE:—The men had to train from eighteen to forty-five years of age. Each captain had his company out for military inspection on the first Tuesday in May; he also met his company twice in the fall, besides the general muster when the whole regiment met to train. Each man had to arm and equip himself with musket, a good iron or steel ramrod, a cartridge-box containing twenty-four rounds of cartridges, priming wire and brush, two spare flints and knapsack. The town furnished cartridges on muster day. The old powder-house stood at the southwest corner of the Village Cemetery.

CAPT. HUNT'S COMPANY, REHOBOTH MILITIA, NOV. 24, 1710

(From an old manuscript dim with age.)

Blanden, Daniel.
Blanden, Noah.
Blanden, Obadiah.
Blanden, Samuel.
Blanden, William.
Bliss, Jonathan.
Bliss, Samuel.
Bliss, Thomas.
Bosworth, Jabez.
Bosworth, Jonathan.
Bowen, James.
Brag, John.
Brag, Richard.
Brag, Thomas.
Bullock, Ebenezer.
Bullock, Samuel.
Carpenter, Abraham.
Carpenter, Jotham.
Carter, Isaac.
Carter, Thomas.
Chaffe, Jonathan.
Chaffe, Thomas.
Fuller, Samuel.
Gernsey, Joseph.
Gurnsey, Ebenezer.
Hix, Ephriam.
Hix, Ephriam, Jr.
Horton, John.
Horton, Thomas.
Hunt, ———.
Hunt, Daniel.
Hunt, John.
Hunt, Peter.
Hunt, Stephen, Drummer.
Ingols, Edmond.
Kingsley, Jonathan.
Lake, Gershom.
Martyne, Ephriam.
Martyne, John.
Martyne, Militiah.
Millard, Ephriam.
Millard, Nehemiah.
Ormsbe, Ezrah.
Ormsbe, Jacob.
Ormsbe, Jeremiah.
Ormsbe, Jonathan.
Ormsbe, Thomas.
Pain, Joseph.
Peck, Daniel.
Peck, Ichabod.
Peck, Jethniel.
Peck, Joseph, Jr.
Peck, Nathan.
Peirce, Ephriam.
Perry, David.
Rediway, James.
Rediway, Preserved.
Round, Richard.
Salisbury, James.
Smith, Ebenezer.
Smith, John.
Smith, Joshua.

Digitized by Google

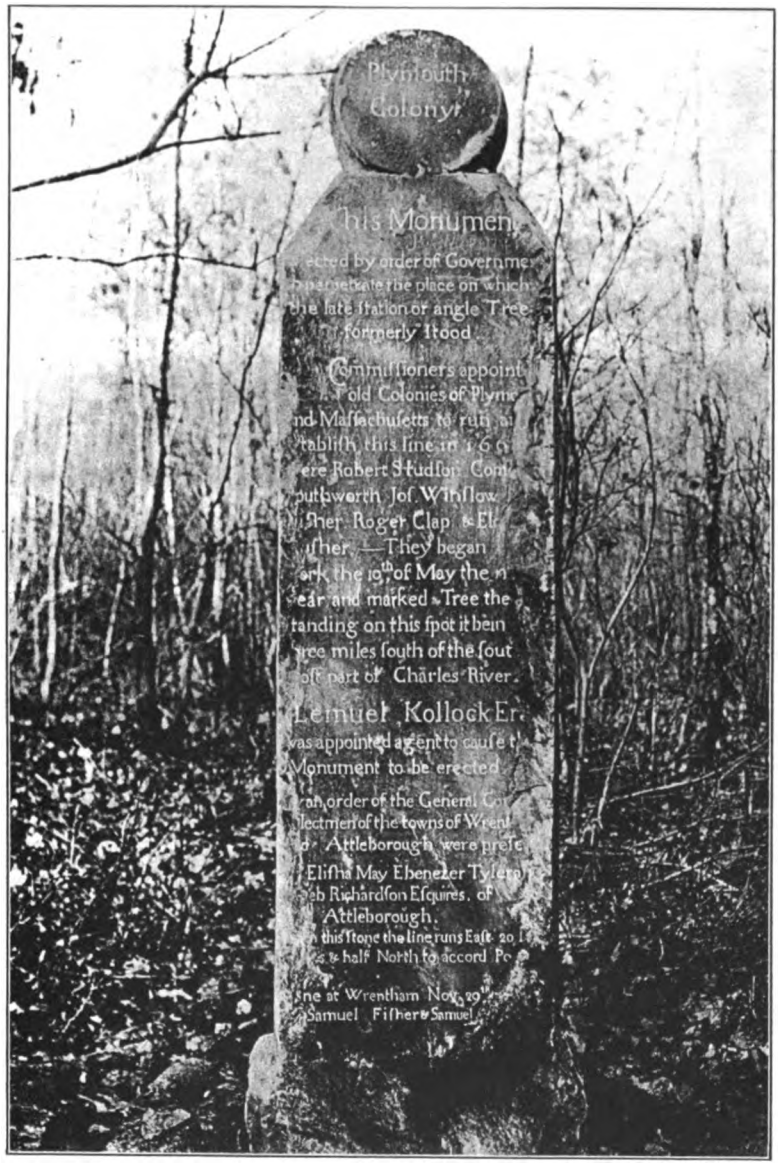
Thompson, John.
Thrasher, Arthur.
Thrasher, Nathan.
Thurber, James.
West, John.
West, John.
West, William.
Wheton, Ephriam, Jr.
Wheaton, James.
Wheeller, James.
Whitaker, Nathaniel.
Whitaker, Samuell.
Willson, Benjamin.
Willson, James.

[INSCRIPTION.]

Plymouth Colony. This monument by order of Government to perpetuate the place on which the late station or Angle Tree formerly stood. The Commissioners appointed by the old Colonies of Plymouth and Massachusetts to run and establish this line in 1664 were Robert Stetson, Constant Southworth, Josias Winslow, Jos. Fisher, Roger Clap and Eleazer Luther. They began this work the 10th of May the same year, and marked a tree then standing on this spot, it being three miles south of the southernmost part of Charles River. Lemuel Kollock, Esq. was appointed Agent to cause this monument to be erected by order of the General Court. The Selectmen of the towns of Wrentham and Attleborough were present, viz: Elisha May, Ebenezer Tyler, and Caleb Richardson Esquires of Attleborough.

From this stone the line runs East 20 degrees and a half North to Accord Pond. Done at Wrentham Nov. 29th 1790 by Samuel Fisher and Samuel Jr.

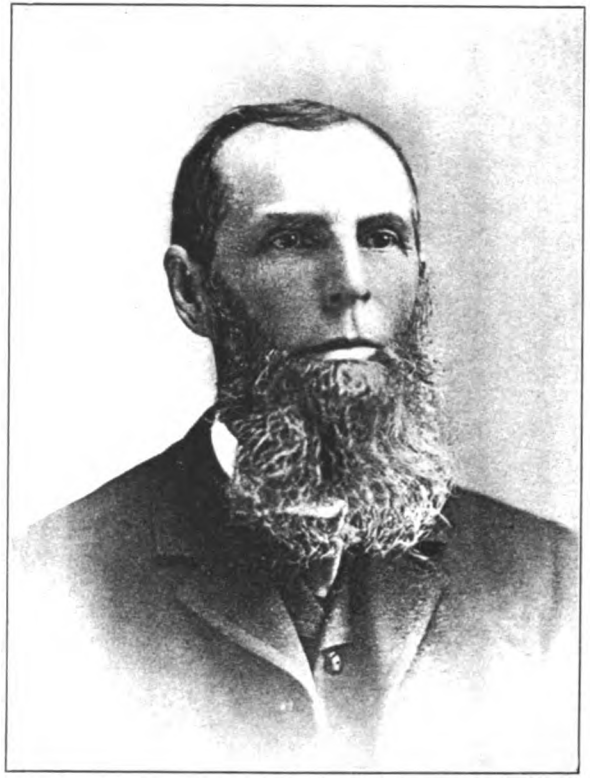
Digitized by Google



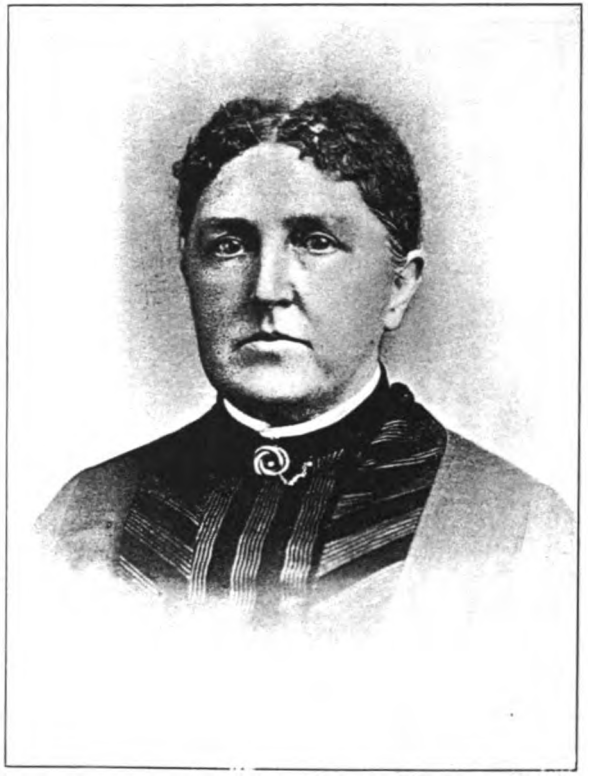
ANGLE-TREE MONUMENT

Marking boundary between Plymouth and Massachusetts Colonies. Also marked the division line between Attleborough and Wrentham until 1887, when North Attleborough was incorporated.

Digitized by Google



SAMUEL LUTHER PEIRCE



Mrs. ELIZA C. (HORTON) PEIRCE

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER V

REHOBOTH SOLDIERS AND SAILORS IN THE CIVIL WAR

GREAT pains have been taken to make the following list complete and accurate. The military archives of the State have been carefully examined for each man's record, revealing numerous errors on the town roster which are now corrected as far as possible. It is found that many Rehoboth men helped to make up the quota of other towns, while, on the contrary, seventeen of the twenty who served Rehoboth in the navy, as well as numerous other recruits, were furnished from outside.

The men from Rehoboth who enlisted in Rhode Island are given according to the roster of that State. Most of these men are claimed by both Rhode Island and Rehoboth. Should litigation arise each case might have to be settled by the Supreme Court. Some of the men, however, served in both states by re-enlistment. Even within the limits of our own state it is doubtful where certain men should be credited. Much complexity arises from the custom of trading in men between towns for the filling of their respective quotas. A man whose service was bought by Rehoboth, e. g., might later be disposed of to another town, and *vice versa;* thus leading to error in the town records. The adjutant-general's list, however, is received as authority.

Rehoboth men who are known to be credited elsewhere are given under a separate list, excepting those who enlisted in Rhode Island, who, with few exceptions, are placed in the accredited Rehoboth list.

When the date of one's muster is uncertain, the date of his enlistment, if known, is given.

Credit is given to Sergeant William H. Luther for his courtesy in supplying certain facts within his own observation.

Rehoboth's population in 1860 was 1,932; its valuation was $884,436. The town clerk during the war was Cyrus M. Wheaton, and the town treasurer, George H. Carpenter.

Rehoboth was reported in 1866 to have furnished one hundred and sixty men for the war, which was thought to be less than the

Digitized by Google

actual number. The revised and corrected list here given of accredited men shows one hundred and sixty-three, including the seamen.

Between May 10, 1861, and Oct., 1865, inclusive, no less than ten special town meetings were called to act on the enlistment of or provision for the soldiers or their families. We here refer to the more important of these.

At a special town meeting, May 1, 1861, it was voted to raise a company of volunteers and borrow money as might be needed for their equipment. The following committee was appointed for soliciting volunteers: J. C. Marvel, D. G. Horton, N. B. Horton, Harrison Willis, and M. R. Randall.

At a special meeting held July 28, 1862, it was voted to pay a bounty of $125 to each volunteer who shall enlist for three years and be credited to the town, if said quota is filled by September.

At a special meeting, Aug. 14, 1862, it was voted to increase the bounty paid to each volunteer for a three years' enlistment from $125 to $300.

At a meeting held Aug. 22, 1862, it was voted to pay the sum of $200 to each person who shall enlist as a volunteer for the term of nine months to make up the quota of the town of 300,000 lately ordered by the President, and the treasurer shall be authorized to borrow $6,600.

At a special meeting, Dec. 7, 1863, Nathl. B. Horton was chosen agent to see that the town's quota was filled.

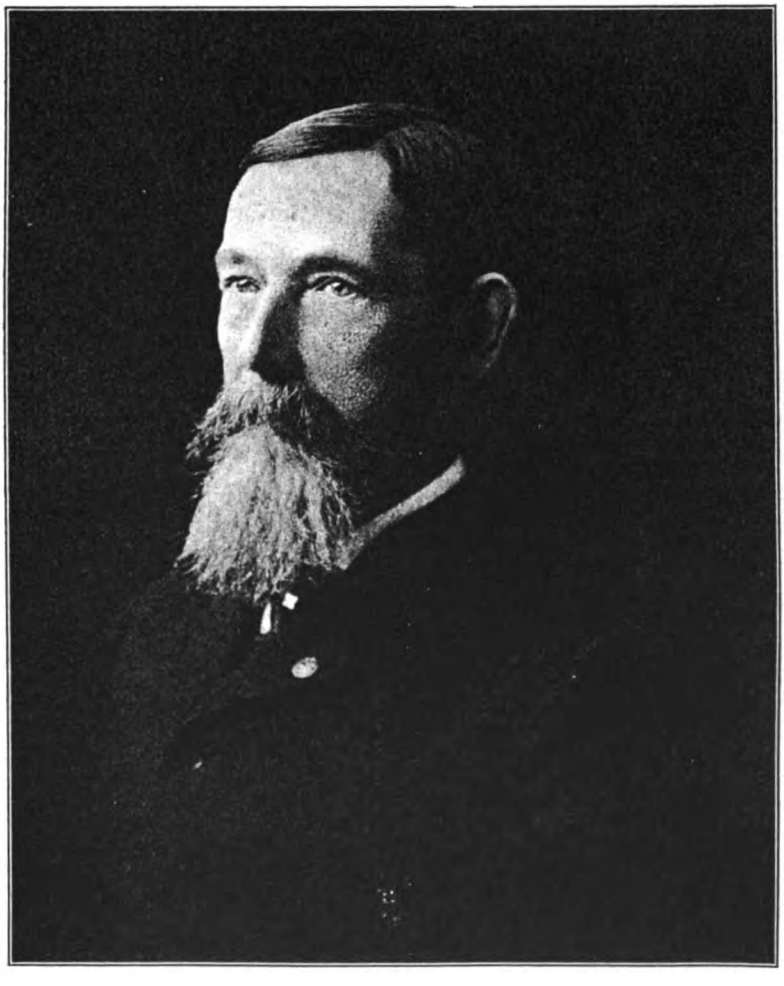
According to Schouler, "Massachusetts in the Civil War," the whole amount of money appropriated and expended by the town on account of the war, exclusive of state aid, was $31,032.26. The amount raised and expended by the town during the four years of war for state aid to soldiers' families and afterwards repaid by the Commonwealth, amounted to $6,271.62.

The women of Rehoboth contributed to the wants of the soldiers by sending them barrels of clothing and other articles. This was done through "The Home Circle" and "The Congregational Church Home Circle."

The Rehoboth Contingent

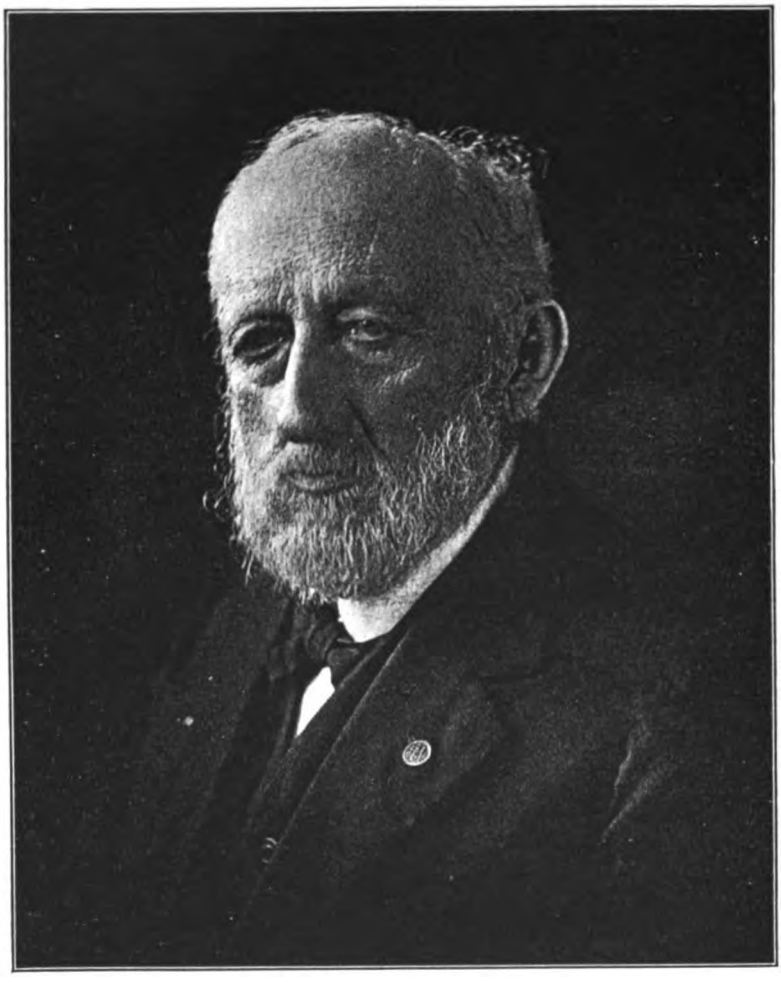
Appleby, Edward. Drafted. Mustered in Sept. 28, 1863, Co. K, 12th Mass. Inf. Discharged March 25, 1865. Vet. Rel. Corps.

Digitized by Google



FRANCIS A. BLISS, Quartermaster Sergeant

Digitized by Google



WILLIAM H. LUTHER, Sergeant

Digitized by Google

BAKER, OTIS ALLEN. Enlisted April 16, 1861, Co. A, 1st Rhode Island Inf., for three months. Wounded in arm at Bull Run, Va., July 21, 1861. Discharged immediately. Re-enlisted Sept., 1861, in 4th Rhode Island Inf. Sergeant, promoted to 2d Lieutenant, Nov. 20, 1861. Resigned Sept. 11, 1862. Re-enlisted Sept. 18, 1862, in Co. H, 3d Mass. Inf., and commissioned Captain. Served with the regiment in North Carolina until mustered out, June 26, 1863, at Lakeville, Mass. Commissioned Captain of the 18th Mass. unattached Company, Aug. 6, 1864. Served 100 days at Gallup's Island. Commissioned Captain Dec. 10, 1864, for one year's service. Discharged May 12, 1865. Born in Rehoboth, son of Ira S. and Sarah Ann (Allen) Baker. Died June 14, 1910, aged 72.

BENNETT, GEORGE W. Mustered in Nov. 15, 1864, 1st Mass. Heavy Artillery. Discharged May 6, 1865. One year.

BLISS, FRANCIS A. Mustered in Oct., 1861, Co. I, 1st Mass. Cavalry. Re-enlisted at the front, Jan. 1, 1864; Quartermaster Sergeant. Discharged Nov. 27, 1865. Born in Rehoboth, son of Abiah and Julia Ann (Sturtevant) Bliss. Died Nov. 17, 1914, aged 76.

BLISS, FRANCIS V. Enlisted Aug. 14, 1862, Co. H, 40th Mass. Inf., for three years. Wounded at Thatcher's Farm, Va., May 20, 1864. Discharged June 23, 1865. Son of Elijah and Sarah Bliss. Married. Died in 1894.

BLISS, GILBERT S. Mustered in Oct. 13, 1862, Co. E, 12th Rhode Island Inf., for nine months. Discharged July 29, 1863. Son of Gilbert and Ardelia Bliss.

BLISS, JOSHUA S. Enlisted Sept. 18, 1862. Mustered in Sept. 23, 1862, Co. H, 3d Mass. Inf. Discharged June 26, 1863. Nine months. Re-enlisted Aug. 6, 1864, in 18th Mass. unattached Company for 100 days. Discharged Nov. 14, 1864. Re-enlisted Dec. 10, 1864, in 18th Mass. unattached Company for one year; 1st Sergeant. Discharged May 12, 1865. Born in Bristol, N.Y. Son of Otis and Alice Bliss.

BLISS, THOMAS. Mustered in Sept. 23, 1862, Co. C, 4th Mass. Inf. Born in Rehoboth. Son of Abiah and Julia Ann (Sturtevant) Bliss. Died May 18, 1863, at Berwick, La., aged 21.

BOSWORTH, GARDNER D. Mustered in Feb. 14, 1862, Co. L, 3d Rhode Island Heavy Artillery. Discharged March 17, 1865. Son of Luther and Mary Bosworth. Died 189—.

BOSWORTH, GEORGE H. Mustered in March 4, 1864, Co. D, 3d Mass. Cavalry. Was absent, sick, Sept. 28, 1865.

BRANAGHAN, JAMES. Mustered in Oct. 5, 1861, Co. H, 3d Rhode Island Heavy Artillery. Discharged Oct. 5, 1864.

Digitized by Google

BROWN, ARNOLD DEF. Mustered in May 26, 1862, Co. B, 10th Rhode Island Inf. under the name DeForest Brown. Discharged at expiration of term; three months. Re-enlisted Sept. 23, 1862, Co. H, 3d Mass. Inf. Discharged June 26, 1863. 1st Sergeant. Re-enlisted Sept. 15, 1863, Co. K, 3d Rhode Island Cavalry. Promoted to 2d Lieutenant, Feb. 6, 1864. Acting quartermaster of detachment, April, 1865, and so borne until June, 1865. Discharged Nov. 29, 1865. Son of E. Arnold and Charlotte W. (Peck) Brown. Born in Woodstock, Ct. Married. Died Dec. 26, 1874, aged 31.

BROWN, EDWARD P. Enlisted Aug. 27, 1862. Commissioned 2d Lieutenant, Aug. 30, 1862, Co. I, Rhode Island Inf. Promoted to 1st Lieutenant Jan. 13, 1863. Promoted to Captain March 2, 1863. Brevetted Major of Vols. for gallant conduct at Ft. Sedgwick and Petersburg. Mustered out at his request June 5, 1865. Son of E. Arnold and Charlotte W. (Peck) Brown. Died, 1909, aged 69.

BROWN, HENRY J. Enlisted Aug. 29, 1864, in 61st Mass. Inf. for one year. Discharged June 4, 1865.

BROWN, JAMES P. Mustered in May 26, 1862, Co. C, 10th Rhode Island Inf. Discharged Sept. 1, 1862; 100 days. Re-enlisted Dec. 31, 1863, in Co. H, 14th Rhode Island Heavy Artillery; 2d Lieutenant. Son of E. Arnold and Charlotte W. (Peck) Brown. Died in service at Donaldsonville, La., Aug. 23, 1865, aged 20.

BROWNLY, WILLIAM A. Mustered in Nov. 30, 1864, 7th Mass. Battery Light Artillery for one year. Discharged Nov. 10, 1865. Corporal.

BULLOCK, GILBERT D. Mustered in Sept. 23, 1862, Co. H, 3d Mass. Inf. Discharged June 26, 1863. Nine months. Son of Timothy and Phebe (Chace) Bullock. Born in Rehoboth. Married. Died in Winter of 1904, aged 76.

CARPENTER, AUGUSTUS W. Mustered in Dec. 4, 1861, Co. I, 1st Mass. Cavalry. Transferred to 4th regiment. Re-enlisted Jan. 1, 1864. Discharged Nov. 27, 1865. Quartermaster sergeant. Son of Thomas and Eliza (French) Carpenter. Died at Stoughton, Mass.

CARPENTER, ISAAC H. Enlisted Sept. 18, 1862, Co. G, 4th Mass. Inf., for nine months. Discharged Aug. 28, 1863. Son of Ira and Mary Ann (Hall) Carpenter. Died at Taunton, July, 1866, aged 24.

CHAFFEE, JONATHAN. Mustered in Aug. 21, 1861, Co. E, 3d Rhode Island Heavy Artillery. Discharged Aug. 31, 1864. Son of Jonathan and Margaret Chaffee.

Digitized by Google

CHAFFEE, WILLARD. Mustered in Aug. 21, 1861, Co. E, 3d Rhode Island Heavy Artillery. Son of Jonathan and Margaret Chaffee. Killed in battle at James Island, S. C., June 16, 1862.

CLARK, JOHN J. Enlisted and mustered in Aug. 27, 1864, Co. B, 61st Mass. Inf. Discharged June 4, 1865.

COLE, FRANCIS G. Enlisted Aug. 14, 1862. Mustered in Sept. 1, 1862, Co. H, 40th Mass. Inf. Discharged Feb. 16, 1865, for disability. Son of George C. and Mary A. (Rounds) Cole. Born in Rehoboth.

COPELAND, CYRUS F. Mustered in Sept. 16, 1862, Co. K, 43d Mass. Inf. Discharged July 30, 1863. Nine months. Residence, North Bridgewater.

CRANE, DAVID. Mustered in Aug. 16, 1864, Co. E, 1st Mass. Cavalry. Discharged May 8, 1865. One year. Residence, Haverhill.

CURTIS, GEORGE E. Mustered in Sept. 23, 1862, Co. H, 3d Mass. Inf. Discharged June 26, 1863. Re-enlisted Dec. 10, 1864, in 18th Mass. unattached Company. Discharged May 12, 1865. One year. Son of Edward and Eliza Curtis.

DALEY, JOHN. Mustered in Aug. 17, 1864, 2d Mass. Cavalry. Discharged July 2, 1865.

DAVIS, ALBANUS K. Mustered in Aug. 29, 1864, Co. B, 61st Mass. Inf. Discharged June 4, 1865. One year.

DAVIS, GEORGE L. Drafted. Mustered in Aug. 28, 1863, Co. A, 22d Mass. Inf. Son of Hiram and Almeda (Pettis) Davis. Died in hospital at Willett's Point, L.I., July 25, 1864, from wound in hip, received near Petersburg, Va. Age, 21.

DAVIS, JAMES C. Mustered in Oct. 29, 1861, Co. F, 1st Rhode Island Light Artillery. Son of James M. and Lois (Parish) Davis. Killed at Drury's Bluff, Va., May 16, 1864, aged 23.

DOUGLASS, CHARLES E. Mustered in Dec. 16, 1861, Co. A, 1st Rhode Island Inf. Promoted to 2d Lieutenant Co. F, Feb. 14, 1863. Discharged Jan. 5, 1865, by special order.

DROWN, HIRAM H. Drafted. Mustered in Aug. 19, 1863, Co. H, 16th Mass. Inf. Son of Hiram and Miriam (Goff) Drown. Died in camp Jan. 7, 1864, near Brandy Station, Va. Buried at Rehoboth Village.

DRURY, MARTIN V. Mustered in Nov. 23, 1864, 61st Mass. Inf. Discharged July 16, 1865. Corporal. One year.

DWELLY, JOHN. Mustered in Sept. 7, 1864, Co. F, 2d Mass. Heavy Artillery. Transferred to 17th Mass. Inf. Discharged June 30, 1865.

Digitized by Google

FARREL, DOMINICK. Mustered in Sept. 23, 1862, Co. H, 3d Mass. Inf. Discharged June 26, 1863. Re-enlisted in 132d N.Y. Vols.

FORAN, PATRICK. Mustered in Nov. 22, 1864, 10th Mass. Battery Light Artillery. Discharged June 9, 1865. One year.

FRANCIS, DARIUS P. Mustered in Sept. 23, 1862, Co. H, 3d Mass. Inf. Discharged June 26, 1863. Son of Elbridge G. and Lydia W. (Talbot) Francis. Died April 26, 1891.

FRANCIS DAVID W. Mustered in Sept. 23, 1862, Co. H, 3d Mass. Inf. Discharged June 26, 1863. Nine months. Re-enlisted Aug. 6, 1864, in 18th Mass. unattached Company. Discharged Nov. 14, 1864. Corporal. 100 days. Son of Bradford and Abby (Westcott) Francis. Born in Rehoboth. Died, 1913, aged 72.

FRAZZELL, WILLIAM H. Mustered in March 17, 1864, Co. B, 3d Mass. Cavalry. Discharged Sept. 26, 1865.

FREELOVE, HENRY B. Mustered in Feb. 27, 1862, 1st Rhode Island Cavalry. Died at Andersonville prison, Ga., May 8, 1864.

FROST, HENRY F. Mustered in Aug. 1, 1861, Co. G, 2d New York Heavy Artillery. Corporal. Son of William F. and Lois (Bliss) Frost. Died of bronchitis, Feb. 29, 1864, aged 18, at Fort Corcoran, Va.

FROST, SYLVANUS. Enlisted Aug. 26, 1864, 1st Mass. Heavy Artillery for one year. Discharged July 22, 1865.

FULLER, GEORGE E. Mustered in Oct. 29, 1861, Co. F, 1st Rhode Island Light Artillery. Wounded at Newberne, N. C. Taken prisoner. Exchanged and discharged for disability Sept. 1, 1862. Son of Timothy and Olive (Horton) Fuller.

FULLER, JASON W. Mustered in Sept. 23, 1862, Co. H, 3d Mass. Inf. Discharged for disability March 27, 1863. Wagoner. Son of Timothy and Olive (Horton) Fuller. Married.

GILLESPIE, JAMES F. Enlisted Nov. 25, 1864, 23d Mass. Inf. Unassigned recruit, rejected Dec. 28, 1864.

GOFF, ALBERT W. Mustered in Aug. 6, 1864, 18th Mass. unattached Company for 100 days. Discharged Nov. 14, 1864. Son of Ephraim and Laura A. Goff.

GOFF, ALFRED H. Mustered in Nov. 15, 1861, Co. C, 2d Rhode Island Vols. Wounded at Salem Heights, Va., May 3, 1863. Discharged Nov. 15, 1864. (Co. E, Vet. Rel. Corps.) Son of Alfred and Mary Goff.

GOFF, ANDREW J. Mustered in Sept. 23, 1862, Co. H, 3d Mass. Inf. Discharged June 26, 1863. Nine months. Re-enlisted

Digitized by Google

Aug. 6, 1864, in 18th Mass. unattached Company. Discharged Nov. 14, 1864. 100 days. Son of Ephraim and Laura A. Goff. Died March, 1899.

GOFF, GAMALIEL. Enlisted Sept. 30, 1861, Battery E, Rhode Island Light Artillery. Discharged Feb. 2, 1863, for disability. Married. Son of Baylies and Mercy Goff. Died 1913.

GOFF, GEORGE O. Enlisted Dec. 31, 1861, Co. M, 3d Rhode Island Heavy Artillery. Discharged March 17, 1865. Son of Azariah and Belinda Goff.

GOFF, HENRY A. Enlisted Dec. 31, 1861, Co. D, 3d Rhode Island Heavy Artillery. Discharged March 17, 1865. Son of Joseph and Patience Goff.

GOFF, HENRY C. Mustered in Aug. 6, 1864, 18th Mass. unattached Company. Discharged Nov. 14, 1864. 100 days. Son of George E. and Maria Goff. Died Sept., 1900, aged 64.

GOFF, WILLARD J. Enlisted Sept. 8, 1862, Co. B, 127th New York Battery. Discharged Aug., 1865. Son of Alfred and Mary Goff. Died in Rehoboth, May, 1880.

GOFF, WILLIAM D. Mustered in Aug. 6, 1864, 18th Mass. unattached Company. Discharged Nov. 14, 1864. 100 days. Son of Nathan and Polly Goff.

GREEN, GEORGE. Mustered in Sept. 23, 1862, Co. H, 3d Mass. Inf. Discharged June 26, 1863. Married. Son of Thomas and Ruth Green. Died Jan., 1900.

HALEY, JOHN. Enlisted Aug. 16, 1861, Co. F, 3d Rhode Island Heavy Artillery. Discharged Oct. 5, 1864. Re-enlisted Dec. 10, 1864, in 18th Mass. unattached Company. Discharged May 12, 1865.

HANLY, ANDREW F. Mustered in Sept. 23, 1862, Co. H, 3d Mass. Inf. Discharged June 26, 1863. Re-enlisted Oct. 10, 1863, 3d Rhode Island Cavalry. Discharged 1865. Son of James and Margaret Hanly.

HANLY, EDWARD. Mustered in Sept. 23, 1862, Co. H, 3d Mass. Inf. Discharged June 26, 1863. Re-enlisted Aug. 6, 1864, in 18th Mass. unattached Company. Discharged Nov. 14, 1864. Corporal. Son of James and Margaret Hanly. Died Sept., 1910.

HANLY, JAMES. Mustered in Aug. 6, 1864, 18th Mass. unattached Company. Discharged Nov. 14, 1864. 100 days. Son of James and Margaret Hanly.

HARLOW AARON S. Mustered in Sept. 18, 1862, Co. K, 43d Mass. Inf. Discharged July 16, 1863. Residence, North Bridgewater.

Digitized by Google

HARRINGTON, DANIEL. Mustered in Sept. 23, 1862, Co. H, 3d Mass. Inf. Discharged June 26, 1863. Re-enlisted Oct. 10, 1863, Co. C, 3d Rhode Island Cavalry. Discharged Nov. 19, 1865. Married. Son of John and Mary Harrington. Died April 12, 1891.

HARRIS, JABEZ L. Mustered in Oct. 30, 1861, Co. C, 4th Rhode Island Inf. Discharged for disability, Feb. 27, 1863. Son of Woodbury and Elizabeth Harris.

HEYWORTH, GEORGE. Enlisted Aug. 27, 1864, 61st Mass. Inf. for one year. Discharged June 20, 1865.

HICKS, JOHN F. Mustered in Sept. 23, 1862, Co. H, 3d Mass. Inf. Discharged June 26, 1863. Nine months. Re-enlisted Aug. 1, 1864, 18th Mass. unattached Company. Discharged Nov. 14, 1864. 100 days. Son of John and Avice (Baker) Hicks.

HIGGINS, MICHAEL. Mustered in Oct. 5, 1861, Co. A, 3d Rhode Island Heavy Artillery. Promoted to 2d Lieutenant June 6, 1863; to 1st Lieutenant, Feb. 17, 1864. Discharged March 17, 1865, at Hilton Head, S.C.

HILL, CHARLES. Enlisted March 16, 1864, 3d Mass. Cavalry. Deserted May 16, 1864.

HILL, THOMAS. Mustered in Sept. 23, 1862, Co. H, 3d Mass. Inf. Discharged June 26, 1863. Re-enlisted Dec. 10, 1864, in 18th Mass. unattached Company for one year. Discharged May 12, 1865. Married. Son of Thomas.

HORTON, ALFRED A. Mustered in Sept. 23, 1862, Co. H, 3d Mass. Inf. Discharged June 26, 1863. Nine months. Re-enlisted Aug. 6, 1864, 18th Mass. unattached Company. Discharged Nov. 14, 1864. 100 days. Son of Benson and Permilla Horton. Born in Rehoboth.

HORTON, CHARLES D. Enlisted May 20, 1862, Co. A, 9th Rhode Island Inf. Discharged Sept. 2, 1862. Re-enlisted Aug. 6, 1864, 18th Mass. unattached Company. Discharged Nov. 14, 1864. Corporal. 100 days. Son of Seth and Olive (Briggs) Horton. Born in Swansea.

HORTON, EDWIN R. M. Enlisted Aug. 20, 1861, Co. A, 3d Rhode Island Heavy Artillery. Son of Darius and Harriet (Baker) Horton. Died of fever at Hilton Head, S. C., Jan. 17, 1862, aged 22 years. Buried at Cole Brook Cemetery.

HORTON, FRANCIS W. Enlisted Aug. 20, 1861, Co. A, 3d Rhode Island Heavy Artillery. Re-enlisted. Wounded and taken prisoner at Gainsville, Fla., Aug. 17, 1864. Discharged Aug. 31, 1864. Son of Darius and Harriet (Baker) Horton.

HORTON, FREEMAN F. Mustered in Aug. 6, 1864, 18th Mass. unattached Company. Discharged Nov. 14, 1864. 100 days.

Digitized by Google

HORTON, JOHN F. Mustered in May 2, 1861, 1st Rhode Island Light Artillery. Discharged Aug. 6, 1861. Three months. Residence, Providence, R.I. Son of John W. and Mary Ann (Wheeler) Horton.

HORTON, NATHAN B. Mustered in Aug. 18, 1862, Co. H, 40th Mass. Inf. Son of Seth and Olive (Briggs) Horton. Died Oct. 19, 1864, while on a furlough.

JANSEN, SOREN. Enlisted March 18, 1864, Co. M, 3d Mass. Cavalry. Died July 16, 1864.

KENT, ALBA B. Mustered in Sept. 23, 1862, Co. H, 3d Mass. Inf. Discharged June 26, 1863. Nine months.

LAKE, JOSEPH W. Enlisted May 26, 1862, Co. C, 10th Rhode Island Inf. Discharged Sept. 1, 1862. Three months. Reenlisted Dec. 10, 1864, in 18th unattached Mass. Company. Discharged May 12, 1865. Corporal. Son of Williams and Mary C. (Wheaton) Lake. Born in Rehoboth.

LANE, EBENEZER M. Drafted July 15, 1863. Killed at Spottsylvania Court House, May 12, 1864, aged 36. Son of Isaiah and Mercy (Drown) Lane.

LARSON, CHARLES. Mustered in March 16, 1864, Co. B, 28th Mass. Inf. Absent sick, from May 29, 1864. Hence no discharge.

LEONARD, JOSEPH F. Enlisted Aug. 1, 1864, 18th Mass. unattached Company. Discharged Nov. 14, 1864. 100 days. Son of George W. and Ruth Leonard. Married.

LEONARD, MELVIN G. Enlisted Dec. 10, 1864, 18th Mass. unattached Company. Discharged May 12, 1865. One year. Married.

LEWIS, JAMES M. Mustered in Jan. 1, 1863, 2d Rhode Island Cavalry. Transferred to Co. F, 1st La. Cavalry, Aug. 24, 1863. Transferred to Co. I, 3d Rhode Island Cavalry, Jan. 14, 1864. Discharged Nov. 29, 1865. Son of Timothy and Louisa (Horton) Lewis.

LOTHROP, HENRY H. Mustered in Sept. 23, 1862, Co. H, 3d Mass. Inf. Discharged June 26, 1863. Corporal. Married. Son of William H. and Lydia M. (Pearse) Lothrop. Lost at sea, 1865.

LUTHER, ALLEN B. Mustered in Sept. 23, 1862, Co. H, 3d Mass. Inf. Discharged June 26, 1863. Drummer. Son of Ira and Nancy (Bowen) Luther. Died 1864, aged 21.

LUTHER, HALE S. Mustered in Sept. 23, 1862, Co. H, 3d Mass. Inf. Discharged June 26, 1863. Son of Levi and Abigail (Bliss) Luther. Married. Died April 22, 1895, aged 65.

Digitized by Google

LUTHER, WILLIAM H. Mustered in Sept. 23, 1862, Co. H, 3d Mass. Inf. Discharged June 26, 1863. Re-enlisted Aug. 1, 1864, in 18th Mass. unattached Company. Discharged Nov. 14, 1864. 100 days. Corporal. Re-enlisted Dec. 10, 1864, 18th Mass. unattached Company for one year. Discharged May 12, 1865. Sergeant. Son of Rhodolphus and Lepha (Goff) Luther.

MACDONALD, JOHN 2d. Enlisted Aug. 17, 1864, Co. K, 4th Mass. Heavy Artillery. Discharged July 13, 1865. One year. Residence, New Hampshire.

MAGILL, BENJAMIN. Drafted July 16, 1863, Co. C, 54th Mass. (colored) Inf. Died in hospital at Morris Island, S.C., Oct. 15, 1864.

MAGOUN, CHARLES W. Mustered in Aug. 25, 1864, Co. M, 3d Mass. Heavy Artillery. Discharged Oct. 5, 1864 (special favor, etc.).

MARTIN, ELBRIDGE J. Enlisted June 16, 1861, Co. C, 7th Mass. Inf. Deserted Jan. 20, 1863. Son of Benjamin.

MARTIN, HIRAM L. Enlisted May 7, 1861, 7th Mass. Inf. Dropped from the Rolls April 26, 1864.

MARTIN, KINGSLEY. Enlisted June 16, 1861, Co. C, 7th Mass. Inf. Discharged July 3, 1863.

MCALLISTER, CLARENCE. Enlisted Sept. 1, 1864, Co. E, 61st Mass. Inf. Discharged June 4, 1865. One year.

MCELROY, KENNEDY. Enlisted Aug. 19, 1862, Co. I, 38th Mass. Inf. Three years. Deserted Nov. 10, 1862.

MCHENRY, PAUL. Enlisted Nov. 16, 1864, Co. L, 3d Mass. Heavy Artillery. Deserted July 22, 1865. One year.

MCKENNA, EDWARD. Enlisted Nov. 16, 1864, Co. G, 2d Mass. Cavalry. Discharged July 20, 1865. One year.

MOULTON, JAMES F. Mustered in Sept. 23, 1862, Co. H, 3d Mass. Inf. Discharged June 26, 1863. Nine months. Son of James B. and Abigail W. (Carpenter) Moulton. Died May 4, 1883, aged 43.

MOULTON, STEPHEN C. Enlisted Sept. 23, 1861, Co. I, 1st Mass. Cavalry. Re-enlisted June 1, 1864. Discharged Nov. 27, 1865. Son of James B. and Abigail W. (Carpenter) Moulton. Died 1908, aged 71.

MUNROE, BENJAMIN C. Enlisted Jan. 2, 1864, Co. C, 58th Mass. Inf. Killed near Spottsylvania Court House, Va., May 15, 1864.

MURPHY, EDWARD P. Enlisted Aug. 29, 1862, Co. H, 2d Mass. Cavalry. Discharged July 20, 1865. Three years.

Digitized by Google

O'Brien, John. Enlisted Nov. 21, 1864, Co. G, 61st Mass. Inf. Discharged by G. C. M., June 22, 1865.

Oldridge, Daniel H. Mustered in Aug. 6, 1864, 18th Mass. unattached Company. Discharged Nov. 14, 1864. 100 days. Son of Samuel.

Olsen, Jens. Enlisted March 18, 1864, 3d Mass. Cavalry. Deserted as recruit without joining any regiment.

Parker, George W. Mustered in Oct. 29, 1861, Battery F, 1st Rhode Island Light Artillery. Discharged Oct. 28, 1864. Three years.

Paul, Benjamin F. Enlisted Sept. 18, 1862, Co. G, 4th Mass. Inf. Discharged Sept., 1863. Died 1863.

Payne, John C. Enlisted Jan. 7, 1864, Co. E, 4th Mass. Cavalry. Discharged Nov. 14, 1865. Married.

Peacock, Alonzo. Enlisted Aug. 7, 1864, Co. K, 4th Mass. Heavy Artillery. Discharged June 17, 1865. One year.

Peck, Edwin A. Enlisted Aug. 14, 1862, Co. H, 40th Mass. Inf. Son of Cyril C. 2d and Hannah H. (Bliss) Peck. Died Jan. 5, 1864, at Hilton Head, S.C.

Peck, George G. Enlisted May, 1861, Co. D, 7th Mass. Inf. Lost an eye in battle. Transferred to Vet. Res. Corps, Sept. 30, 1863. Corporal. Discharged 1864.

Peck, Thomas W. D. Enlisted May 26, 1862, Co. I, 9th Rhode Island Inf. Discharged Sept. 2, 1862. Son of Philip and Frances J. (Barney) Peck. Died in 1900, aged 55.

Phillips, Alexander. Enlisted Aug. 9, 1864, Co. B, 1st Mass. Cavalry. One year. Discharged at close of the war.

Pierce, Abraham. Enlisted Oct. 15, 1862, Co. H, 3d Mass. Inf. Discharged June 26, 1863. Nine months. Son of Jeremiah. Married. Died in Rehoboth, Dec. 1, 1890, aged 62.

Pierce (Pearce) Dexter D. Mustered in June 6, 1861, Co. A, 1st Rhode Island Light Artillery. Discharged June 17, 1864. Died May, 1915.

Pierce, Wheaton. Enlisted Aug. 14, 1862, Co. H, 40th Mass. Inf. Son of Joshua and Betsy Pierce. Married. Killed by a shell June 6, 1864, at Cold Harbor, Va., aged 32.

Pierce, William F. Mustered in Aug. 6, 1864, 18th Mass. unattached Company. Discharged Nov. 14, 1864. 100 days. Afterwards enlisted in Vet. Rel. Corps.

Potter, David. Mustered in Dec. 16, 1861, Co. E, 5th Rhode Island Heavy Artillery. Discharged Nov. 20, 1864, at Newberne, N.C.

Digitized by Google

REYNOLDS, JOHN M. Enlisted Oct. 1, 1862, Co. G, 11th Rhode Island Inf. Discharged July 13, 1863. Nine months. Re-enlisted in 3d Rhode Island Cavalry.

ROACH, JAMES. Mustered in Sept. 23, 1862, Co. H, 3d Mass. Inf. Discharged June 26, 1863. Nine months. Married.

SHERMAN, EDWARD P. L. Mustered in Aug. 18, 1862, Co. H, 40th Mass. Inf. Married. Died at Ft. Independence, Boston, 1863.

SIMMONS, FRANCIS H. Enlisted Nov. 29, 1861, Co. F, 29th Mass. Inf. Died at Harper's Ferry, Va., Oct. 12, 1862.

SMITH, ALBERT F. Enlisted Sept. 26, 1862, Co. G, 4th Mass. Inf. Son of William and Eliza (White) Smith. Died Aug. 12, 1863, at Cairo, Ill., while on his way home, aged 21.

STEIMLE, THEODORE. Enlisted Nov. 17, 1864, Co. G, 19th Mass. Inf. Discharged June 30, 1865. One year.

THATCHER, JAMES J. Mustered in Aug. 6, 1864, 18th Mass. unattached Company. Discharged Nov. 14, 1864. 100 days. Re-enlisted Dec. 10, 1864, 18th Mass. unattached Company. Discharged May 12, 1865. One year.

THAYER, LORENZO J. Enlisted Sept. 23, 1862, Co. C, 47th Mass. Inf. Died Aug. 16, 1863, of fever, while in service at Cleveland, O. Nine months.

THORP, JOHN. Enlisted Nov. 15, 1864, Co. B, 4th Mass. Cavalry. Discharged Nov. 14, 1865. One year.

THRESHER, GEORGE H. Enlisted Feb. 8, 1864, Co. B, 58th Mass. Inf. Discharged June 20, 1865, for disability. Three years. Married.

THURBER, FRANCIS W. Mustered in Sept. 1, 1862, Co. H, 40th Mass. Inf. Transferred Nov. 15, 1864, to Vet. Rel. Corps. Discharged July 3, 1865. Three years.

THURBER, JEREMIAH. Mustered in Sept. 18, 1862, Co. H, 3d Mass. Inf. Discharged June 26, 1863. Nine months.

THURBER, NATHANIEL. Enlisted Dec. 9, 1861, Co. G, 29th Mass. Inf. Discharged Feb. 12, 1863, for disability.

TILTON, CHARLES W. Mustered in Sept. 23, 1862, Co. K, 43d Mass. Inf. Discharged July 30, 1863. Nine months.

TOWLE, JOHN W. Enlisted Aug. 29, 1864, Co. B, 61st Mass. Inf. Discharged June 4, 1865. One year.

TRENN, HENRY CLAY. Mustered in Aug. 6, 1864, 18th Mass. unattached Company. Discharged Nov. 14, 1864. 100 days. Died June, 1886. Interred at Burial Place Hill.

Digitized by Google

TRIPP, GEORGE A. Mustered in Sept. 23, 1862, Co. H, 3d Mass. Inf. Discharged June 26, 1863. Nine months. Married.

TUCKER, JOHN M. Enlisted March 16, 1864, 2d Mass. Cavalry. Deserted, 1864.

ULXRIBREN, CARL. Enlisted March 18, 1864, Co. M, 3d Mass. Cav. Died Nov. 10, 1864, at Baltimore.

VALETT, ALEXANDER. Enlisted May, 1861, Co. H, 7th Mass. Inf. Discharged July 5, 1864. Three years.

VIALL, GEORGE H. Mustered in Sept. 23, 1862, Co. H, 3d Mass. Inf. Discharged June 26, 1863. Nine months. Son of Samuel H. and Mary A. (Kent) Viall.

VIALL, SAMUEL H. Mustered in Oct. 11, 1862, Co. A, 43d Mass. Inf. Discharged July 30, 1863. Nine months.

WALKER, ARNOLD A. Enlisted June 6, 1861, Co. A, 1st Rhode Island Light Artillery. Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Feb. 5, 1863. Died in hospital in Washington, Feb 19, 1863.

WHEELER, PARMENUS E. Mustered in Sept. 2, 1861, 24th Mass. Inf. Promoted to 2d Lieutenant Aug. 1, 1862; to 1st Lieutenant March 7, 1864. Discharged Nov. 14, 1864, at expiration of service. Son of Arunah and Melinda (Mason) Wheeler.

WHITAKER, HERBERT A. Enlisted Aug. 10, 1864, 22d Mass. unattached Company. Discharged Nov. 25, 1864. 100 days. Re-enlisted Dec. 10, 1864. One year. Drummer. Discharged May 12, 1865.

WILLIAMS, CALEB. Mustered in Sept. 23, 1862, Co. H, 3d Mass. Inf. Discharged June 26, 1863. Nine months. Married. Died in 1903.

LIST OF MEN WHO WERE EITHER BORN IN REHOBOTH OR LIVED THERE AT SOME TIME, BUT ARE CREDITED ELSEWHERE IN THE STATE ROSTER

BLANCHARD, WILLIAM W.

BLANDING, ABRAM O. Served during the war as surgeon in the 22d Iowa Inf. Son of James and Elizabeth (Carpenter) Blanding. Died July 31, 1892, aged 69.

BLISS, CORNELIUS. Served in an Illinois regiment. Son of Elijah.

BLISS, EDWIN H. Grandson of Elijah.

BLISS, WHEATON L. Served two years in Co. A, 17th Mass. Inf. Son of George W. and Betsey (Bowen) Bliss. Born in Rehoboth. Credited to Seekonk.

BOWEN, CHARLES. Served in 1st Rhode Island Cavalry. Residence, North Rehoboth. Died 1904, aged 86.

Digitized by Google

BOWEN, CHARLES W. Served in 1st Rhode Island Cavalry. Son of Charles. Died 1902, aged 57.

BOWEN, CYRUS A. Son of Charles. Died 1902, aged 44. Father and sons buried in the "Stevens Corner" Cemetery.

BOWEN, EDWIN H.

BURTON, ELISHA P. Served in Co. H, 58th Mass. Inf. Died in Rehoboth, at home of Capt. Geo. W. Bliss. Buried at Rehoboth Village.

CHIPMAN, JAMES S., M.D. After the war, resided in Rehoboth several years and practiced medicine. Buried at Rehoboth Village.

CONNELLY, PETER.

DICKERMAN, EZRA. Enlisted 1861, 22d Mass. Inf. Discharged for disability Feb. 7, 1864. Credited to Taunton.

DICKERMAN, IRVING. Enlisted 1861, Co. G, 24th Mass. Inf. Reenlisted Jan. 4, 1864. Discharged Jan. 20, 1866. Credited to Berkeley.

DROWN, LEONARD. Captain in a New Hampshire regiment. Son of Israel and Christiana A. (Carpenter) Drown. Killed in battle at Williamsburg, Va., May 5, 1862. Buried at Rehoboth Village.

DRURY, JOHN.

FRANCIS, HENRY W. Enlisted May 1, 1861, Co. F, 7th Mass. Inf. Discharged Oct., 1864. Credited to Taunton.

GOFF, THOMAS L. Served in 11th Rhode Island Inf. Son of Nathan Goff; step-son of Baylies Goff.

HARRISON, GILBERT F. Served in Battery A, 1st Rhode Island Light Artillery. Wounded at Gettysburg. Transferred to Vet. Rel. Corps, from which he was discharged. Buried at E. Providence, Oct. 23, 1889, aged 62.

HORTON, ANTHONY. Lieutenant in one of the Rhode Island batteries. Son of John W. Horton. Buried at Rehoboth.

HORTON, SETH A. Enlisted Aug. 14, 1862, Co. H, 40th Mass. Inf. Discharged July 12, 1865. Credited to Dighton.

HORTON, WILLIAM H. Enlisted Aug. 15, 1862, Co. H, 39th Mass. Inf.

LUTHER, LEVI L. Enlisted June, 1861, Battery A, 1st Rhode Island Light Artillery. Was in the first and second battles of Bull Run and at Antietam. Afterwards sick and discharged for disability. Son of Levi and Abigail (Bliss) Luther. Credited to Providence, R.I. Served in 10th R.I. Battery. 100 days. Died in Rehoboth, March, 1914, aged 88.

MILLER, CHARLES E.

Digitized by Google

CAPT. CONSTANT S. HORTON
Deputy Supt. of Providence Police Force, Rhode Island, 1911–1914.

Digitized by Google

LIEUT. AMOS MILLER BOWEN

WILLIAM M. P. BOWEN, Esq.

Digitized by Google

PACKARD, WILLIAM D.

PARKER, THOMAS S. Enlisted June 13, 1862, Co. F, 1st Rhode Island Battery Light Artillery. Discharged for disability, March 6, 1863, at Newton University Hospital, Baltimore. Corporal.

PERRY, JAMES N. Enlisted 1861, Co. I, 7th Mass. Inf. Lost a leg in the battle of the Wilderness. Son of Nathaniel and Mary Perry. Credited to Attleborough, and later to Fall River. Died from wounds July 28, 1864, at Chestnut Hill Hospital, Philadelphia, aged 21.

PERRY, JOHN S. Mustered in Sept. 16, 1862, Co. K, 43d Mass. Inf. Discharged July 30, 1863. Credited to North Bridgewater.

PERRY, MARSDEN J. Enlisted Dec. 13, 1864, 26th Mass. unattached Company. Discharged May 12, 1865. Son of Horatio M. and Susan Perry. Credited to Somerset.

PIERCE, CHARLES. Served as Lieutenant in a Maine regiment. Residence, South Rehoboth. Buried at Burial Place Hill. Son of Elisha.

PIERCE, WILSON D. "Member of the Rhode Island Hospital Guard and veteran of the Civil War." Son of Joshua and Betsey (Wheaton) Pierce. Buried at Cole Brook. Credited to Dighton.

POTTER, ALDEN. Enlisted Aug. 5, 1862, Co. H, 39th Mass. Inf. Credited to Saugus.

PRATT, ALBERT S. 4th Mass. Inf. Credited to Taunton. (?)

ROBINSON, STEPHEN W. Enlisted Nov. 5, 1862, Co. B, 14th New York Cavalry, age 17. Discharged at San Antonio, Texas, Nov. 26, 1865. Residence, Brooklyn, N.Y. Since 1882 has lived in Rehoboth.

ROUND, IRA H. 100 days. Son of Jotham.

ROUNDS, GERSHOM. Credited to Attleborough.

SALISBURY, THOMAS R. Served on U. S. S.S. "Brooklyn." With Farragut at New Orleans. Died in Rehoboth, December, 1889.

SEAGRAVES, DAVID. Enlisted in a Kansas regiment. Was wounded at battle of Springfield, Mo., where Gen. Lyon was killed. Son of Rev. Edward and Harriet (Walker) Seagraves. Died in Texas.

SMITH, DANIEL. Served in an Illinois regiment. With Grant at capture of Fort Donelson in winter of 1862.

Digitized by Google

THAYER, JOHN J. Enlisted May, 1861, Co. I, 7th Mass. Inf. Discharged Dec. 29, 1863, for disability.

WHEATON, CYRUS M. Mustered in Aug. 29, 1861, Co. B, 18th Mass. Inf. 1st Lieutenant. Resigned April 3, 1862. Son of Cyrus M. and Nancy (Carpenter) Wheaton. Credited to Somerset. Died at Providence, R.I., June 26, 1862.

WHEATON, MARK O. Enlisted, 1861, 3d Rhode Island Cavalry. Son of William and Rachel (Burr) Wheaton. Died at Attleborough, June 22, 1896, aged 62.

WILLIAMS, ALEXANDER. Seaman (colored). Died at Rehoboth almshouse. Buried in Hix cemetery, Oak Swamp.

MEN IN THE UNITED STATES NAVY CREDITED TO REHOBOTH

BAKER, EUGENE. Landsman. Enlisted Jan. 29, 1864, for one year, on the "Oceola." Discharged Jan. 28, 1865, from "Daylight."

BEATTIE, EDWARD. Enlisted Sept. 26, 1862, for one year, on the "Sabine." Discharged Sept. 15, 1863, from ship "Brandywine."

BICKFORD, HENRY. Enlisted Sept. 26, 1862, for three years: "Ossipee," "Monongahela." Discharged from "Elk" Aug. 7, 1865.

BOARDMAN, JAMES. Enlisted Sept. 20, 1862, for one year on "Sabine." Discharged from "Florida" Sept. 15, 1863.

BROWN, ABIJAH. Enlisted Sept. 19, 1862, for one year on "Lancaster," later "Cyane." Discharged June 8, 1864, from receiving ship "Savannah."

BROWN, FRANCIS. Enlisted Oct. 20, 1862, for three years, on "Colorado," then "Oneida." Discharged June 30, 1865, from "Arkansas."

BROWN, JAMES E. Enlisted Sept. 5, 1862, for one year on "Saranac," then "Cyane," and "Lancaster." Discharged from "Savannah."

BROWN, JOHN. Enlisted Sept. 22, 1862, for three years, on "Sabine," then "Santa," etc. Discharged Feb. 23, 1865, from "Macedonia."

BROWN, JOHN T. Enlisted Sept. 20, 1862, for one year, on "Sabine." Discharged from "Zouave," Sept. 19, 1863.

BROWN, JOSEPH. Enlisted Sept. 24, 1862, for two years, on "Sabine." Deserted Nov. 30, 1864, from "Wateree."

BROWN, PETER. Enlisted Sept. 22, 1862, for three years, on "San Jacinto." Deserted Feb. 28, 1863.

Digitized by Google

BROWN, PETER. Enlisted Sept. 17, 1862, for one year, on "Sabine." Discharged Aug. 23, 1863.

BRIDGHAM, WILLIAM H. B. Enlisted Nov. 23, 1864, for one year, on R. S. "Ohio." Discharged Nov. 23, 1865.

BURLINGHAM, WILLIAM A. Enlisted Oct. 1, 1862, for three years, on "Colorado," then "Red Rover," etc. Deceased July 15, 1863.

BURNS, JOHN. Enlisted Oct. 4, 1862, for three years, on "Sabine," then "San Jacinto," etc. Discharged from "Dale" July 20, 1865.

BYERS, ALEXANDER. Enlisted Sept. 19, 1862, for two years, on "Sabine." Discharged from "Brandywine," Sept. 11, 1863.

DAVIS, ALEXANDER. Enlisted Sept. 18, 1862, for one year, on flag-ship "Lancaster." Discharged Sept. 22, 1863.

HARE, JOHN. Enlisted March 30, 1864, for two years, on "Brooklyn." Transferred July 31, 1865, to R.S. "North Carolina." No further record.

HERMEN, JACOB A. Enlisted April 8, 1864, for two years. Deserted from "Cherokee," Oct. 5, 1864.

ROUNDS, WILLIAM H. Enlisted Sept. 25, 1862, for one year, on "Colorado." Discharged Feb. 10, 1864.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VI

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY

THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

EARLY in the eighteenth century the first settlers of Rehoboth, who had come from Weymouth with Samuel Newman in 1643,[1] had passed away, and their descendants had spread out from the "ring of the town," which is now East Providence Center. Some of the more enterprising had moved as far east as Palmer's River and were settled along the borders of that stream. Following the river up from the Swansea line, we find the Thurbers, the Smiths, the Burrs, the Palmers, the Bullocks, the Allens, the Millers, the Martins and the Millards; then the Lakes, the Pecks, the Fullers and the Blisses; still farther up, the Blandings, the Hunts, the Wilmarths, the Carpenters and the Readways; then the Wheatons, the Perrys and the Blisses again. These sturdy and devout men and women, prizing the ministrations of the Sanctuary, found it difficult to attend worship at the Newman Church so far away, and petitioned the General Court in 1711 to have the town divided into two separate precincts for the support of the ministry. This the people in the older part of the town opposed by a counter petition. Thus arose a sort of distrust and rivalry between the east and west sections of the town, which increased until it culminated in 1759 in two distinct precincts; and in 1812, the year after the "fighting town meeting," in two separate towns.

In May, 1713, the General Court recommended to Rehoboth to raise one hundred and twenty pounds for the support of two ministers, — one at Palmer's River.

In 1717 the people at Palmer's River, by the consent of the Court, began to build a meeting-house in their part of the town, which was finished and occupied in 1721.

It stood half a mile north of the Orleans factory, on Lake Street, on the spot now marked by the remains of the old burying-ground. The lot includes three acres of land given by the brothers Jathniel and Samuel Peck and Jonathan Bliss, each giving one acre.

[1] According to old style the year 1644 began March 25th. By that time the colony would need to be on the ground to build their homes and fences and prepare the land for tillage.

Digitized by Google

The parent church had been granted two hundred and fifty pounds for building a new meeting-house; of this they relinquished fifty pounds to aid the church at Palmer's River, receiving a written release from any further payments. They also gave the facing of the galleries and the pulpit of their old meeting-house. The Church was organized Nov. 29, 1721, consisting of ten members, David Turner (pastor), Elisha May, Thomas Ormsbee (deacons), Jathniel Peck, Samuel Peck, Benjamin Wilson, Solomon Millard, Samuel Fuller, William Blanding, Joseph Wilson. The worshippers were to be seated with discrimination, according to dignity, age and liberality toward the building and supporting of the church.

The business of the two churches and societies was "managed by the town as the affairs of one church," and the expenses of both were to be borne by the whole town, an arrangement which, according to the precinct record, "occasioned great difficulties." They continued to be thus managed until the year 1759, each voter paying a yearly town rate and a ministerial rate collected by constables.

Rev. David Turner, the pastor, was a native of Scituate. He received one hundred pounds for a settlement. His annual salary averaged about eighty-five pounds. During his pastorate of thirty-six years, one hundred and seventy-one persons were added to the Church.

Mr. Turner graduated from Harvard College in 1718. He afterwards studied medicine and practised to some extent during his ministry. He was talented and witty, but eccentric. He had numerous children and grandchildren, but most of them brought no honor to the family name. The eldest son, David junior, was clerk of the precinct from 1761 to 1765, keeping his records in a neat and legible hand. He married Mary Smith of Rehoboth and had a large family. The name here was long ago extinct.

Rev. Mr. Turner died Aug. 9, 1757, in his 63d year and was buried in his church-yard, the oldest burying ground in town, long since overgrown with bushes. His tombstone bears the following inscription:

"In Memory of
the Reverend Mr
David Turner,
Pastor of the Second

Digitized by Google

Church in Rehoboth,
who departed this
Life on ye 9th Day of
August, A.D. 1757, in
ye 63d year of his Age.
'Watch and Pray because
You know not the hour.' "

Mr. Turner resided about one mile north of his church, in a house which stood where the deacon Wheeler house now stands on Wheeler Street, near the old Asa Bliss farm, and where his successor, Mr. Rogerson, also lived, and later Capt. John Rogerson, his son.

In his last illness, Mr. Turner sent for the Rev. Robert Rogerson, who had preached to his people since he had become disabled through infirmities, and said to him: "Mr. Rogerson, I rejoice to find that the people are so well pleased with you and your preaching, but you must remember that, though it is 'Hosanna!' 'Hosanna!' to-day, it will be 'Crucify him!' 'Crucify him!' to-morrow."

In the year 1759 this church and congregation was incorporated by an act of the General Court into a separate society by the name of "The Second Precinct of Rehoboth," thus freeing the town from further financial care.

The first meeting of the precinct was held Feb. 12th of the same year, when William Bullock was chosen Precinct Clerk, and Deacon Thomas Carpenter, Deacon Moulton, Stephen Moulton, Lieut. Ephraim Hunt, Capt. Nathaniel Bliss and William Blanding, Precinct Committee.

Up to this time one source of friction between the two churches (east and west) had been in collecting and dividing the revenue from the ministerial lands designated as the "Pastor's and Teacher's Rights." This difficulty was removed by selling all such lands owned in common, and dividing the proceeds equally between the precincts.[1] This was effected the following year by appointing a committee from each precinct, which consisted of Daniel Carpenter, John Lyon, and John Hunt from the first, and Thomas Carpenter, Nathaniel Bliss and William Bullock from the second. There were thirty-one of these lots scattered through the town, including one lot of 182 acres at Squannakonk

[1] One "salt meadow" in Barrington was reserved by each precinct by agreement.

Digitized by Google

swamp which was sold in three parcels. In all there were 674 acres, which netted each precinct about £600 ($3,000).

Feb. 29, 1759, the precinct united with the church in calling Rev. Robert Rogerson to be their pastor and voted to give him, in addition to a settlement of seventy pounds, sixty pounds for his annual salary.

"It was voted by y^e^ inhabitants of sd Precinct that Fifty two Pounds Lawful money be raised on ye Poles and Estates of ye inhabitants of ye sd Precinct this present year and one half of ye Revenues arising from ye ministerial lands this present year, with ye three Pounds Lawful money to be paid by ye west Precinct maks up sixty pounds Lawful mony which is one years Sallery. Likewise voted to Raise this present year on ye Poles and Estates of ye Inhabitants of sd Precinct Twenty three Pounds Six shillings and Eight pence Lawful mony being one third part of ye Settlement agreed upon by ye sd Inhabitants to give the Revrend Mr. Robert Rogerson."

Mr. Rogerson agreed to take one third part of his salary "in the produce of the country provided they bring me such articles as I have occasion for."

In years when the precinct had a larger income than usual they shared the surplus with their pastor,—an example worthy of imitation.

March 18, 1773, the precinct "voted that the old meeting-house should be sold or pulled down provided that a new one can be built upon the plain near Timothy Readway's." The site chosen is now known as the Village Cemetery. This was a part of the common or undivided lands on Readway's plain, used for a training field. A portion was surveyed and set off for a "church, stable and burying-ground" by the Proprietors' Committee, William Bullock, chairman.

The new house, fifty feet by forty, was built the following summer, and the pews were sold at public auction Oct. 25, 1773. They were at first forty in number and brought £462. 10*s*. Capt. Thomas Carpenter[1] was chairman of the building committee, and furnished the plan. This house, known as the "Yellow Meeting House," stood to the east of the graveyard, facing the south.[2] Back of it on the north and northwest were horse-sheds. It was without bell or steeple.

[1] Also designated as Thomas Carpenter 3d, and after his promotion in 1776, as Colonel Thomas.

[2] So stated by William Blanding, now living at 97; also by Dr. D. B. Nichols in a letter to the writer in 1885.

Digitized by Google

The high pulpit with its sounding-board overhead was at the north end and was reached by a spiral staircase on either side, with the deacons' seats close down in front, and hidden from the preacher's view. The church had two rows of windows, one above the other on each side, and was entered by three double doors, east, south, and west.[1] The pews were square. They were surmounted by a railing held in place by turned spokes four to six inches in length. The gallery extended across the front or south end and along the two sides. In the front gallery were the singers' seats after 1818, and back of them, high up in either corner, were seats for the negroes, the men occupying the southwest corner and the women the southeast. There were four rows of pews extending the whole length of the room and a short row each side of the pulpit. There were three aisles, one in the centre and one on each side half-way between the centre and the walls. Stoves were not installed until the winter of 1819, the women bringing hot stones or bricks, or in some cases foot-stoves supplied with hot coals. The whole cost of building the meeting-house was £622. 17*s.*, or $3,114.

In 1776 a valuable legacy, worth perhaps $10,000, was bequeathed to the precinct by Lieut. Ephraim Hunt, by means of which a considerable part of the minister's salary has been paid ever since.

The part of Mr. Hunt's will relating to this legacy reads as follows:

"I do hereby give, alienate and devote all the said home buildings, homestead lands & in fine all ye residue, remainder & remainders of my estate not disposed off, as afforsaid in particular I give & devote towards ye support & maintaining of the publick worship of God to be forever hereafter improved by the inhabitants of the Second Precinct of the said Town of Rehoboth that do & shall hereafter attend the publick worship of God in the church at Palmers River (so called) whereof the Revd. Robert Rogerson is now the pastor & his successors like wise ye same, moreover it is my will & pleasure that the said buildings & lands so given & devoted be annually leased out by said Prescincts committe that shall or may be chosen to lett out said Prescincts money as by Act of General Court enjoyned and that the yearly income & rents of said houseing & lands shall from year to year forever hereafter be paid by said committe to the minister of the church at Palmers River afforsaid (he being of the Presbiterian

[1] Rev. D. B. Nichols, D.D.

Digitized by Google

or Congregational persuasion): towards his support over & above ye interest of the afforsaid sum of one thousand pounds. And I do also hereby nominate, constitute & appoint my beloved wife Rachel & my trusty friend Thomas Carpenter ye 3rd of that name in Rehoboth afforsaid (gentleman) to be my lawfull executors in & to this my last will and testament.

"In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & seal this 21st day of February A. D. 1774. And in the fourteenth year of his Majistyes Reign George ye 3d King &c.

EPHRAIM HUNT (Seal)"

In the period between 1780 and 1790 the minister's salary was allowed to fall behind hundreds of dollars. In 1783 the Society paid Mr. Rogerson for three years, or up to March, 1782, £57. 6*s*. for each of the three years. The shortage was due in large part to the depreciation of the paper currency which led the precinct in 1787 to petition the General Court for a lottery. In 1782, out of £1019 belonging to the Society funds, only £592 remained good.

Falling in with the scarcity of "lawful money" was the tendency of the people to rely on the Hunt legacy to meet current expenses, carelessly hoping that the income even from the depreciated fund would satisfy the minister's needs. At length the limit of forbearance was reached, and he pressed for his dues. The final terms of settlement are explained in the following interesting letter of Mr. Rogerson to the precinct:

"December 14, 1789.

"Gentlemen:

"Having seriously further considered the circumstances of the parish, I have finally concluded that on consideration of paying the arrears due to me of my salary in the following manner, viz: one hundred dollars each succeeding year until the whole is paid, without any interest, one half of the payments to be in money and the other half in stock and farm produce, and also that I am paid annually sixty-six pounds to be paid in the spring of each year, half in Lawful Money and half in stock and farm produce for my future salary and the rent of the ministerial farm and also that I have brought to my door in the fall of each year for the future twelve cords of good wood; on complying with these conditions, I entirely relinquish my right in all former agreements.

ROBERT ROGERSON."

By levying a tax on "the poles and estates" of the sixty-eight willing members of the Society the sum of $667 was raised to-

Digitized by Google

ward the arrears in the salary, and the matter was squared in March, 1790.

As the population of the precinct increased, the numbers also increased of those who were not Congregationalists, and the precinct became unwieldy. There were two Baptist churches in South Rehoboth, and besides, a number of families in that part of the town were identified with the First Baptist Church in Swansea. Moreover, the Congregationalists had property of their own, mainly the Hunt legacy, in which the precinct as such had no special interest. For these reasons the Congregationalists, eighty-four in number, petitioned the General Court to repeal the precinct act and incorporate them under the name of "The Catholic Congregational Church and Society in the Second Precinct in Rehoboth." This act was passed in 1792. The word "Catholic" has since been stricken out of the title.

Mr. Rogerson continued to be pastor of this people until his death, March 20, 1799, a period of forty years. He was of a respectable English family, born at Portsmouth, England, and was educated at St. Paul's School, London. He came to America at the age of nineteen as an assistant to the Collector of revenue in Virginia, serving in this capacity one year.

After teaching school several years and studying divinity meanwhile, he took his degree of M. A. at Harvard in 1765. He preached one year at Brookline, and one year at the First Church in Rehoboth, now East Providence, R.I. While there he married a daughter of Col. Thomas Bowen, then Mrs. Betsey Sweet, a young widow with one child. He was ordained over "The Palmer's River Church," July 2, 1759.

He had three sons and three daughters. The sons were Robert, an honored physician in Boston; Thomas, a planter in Virginia; and Capt. John Rogerson, who resided on his father's estate, formerly the home of Rev. David Turner, till his death in 1835.

Mr. Rogerson was a man of learning and piety. His long ministry was quiet and conservative, with but thirty-six reported additions to the church.

His remains lie buried in the older part of the Village Cemetery. On his tombstone of blue slate is this inscription:

"In Memory of
The Revd. Robert Rogerson,
who descended from a respectable

Digitized by Google

Family in Great Britain
Renouncing the Honors & Emoluments
of this world, he devoted himself to the
Christian Ministry, from a Conviction
of its truth & importance.
In a pious, exemplary, & faithful discharge
of that office he continued near 40 years,
And in the hope
of a blessed immortality
He departed this life in the 78th year
of his Age, March 20th, 1799."

Mr. Rogerson was followed by Rev. Otis Thompson, who was ordained pastor of this church Sept. 24, 1800, and continued in its service twenty-five years. He was the son of Nathaniel Thompson and was born at Middleborough, Mass., Sept. 14, 1776, and graduated at Brown University in 1798, where he remained two years as tutor. During this period he applied himself to the study of theology. After preaching a year as candidate, he was unanimously called by the Church and Society and entered upon his pastorate under the most favorable conditions. He had a "hundred pounds settlement" and a salary of three hundred and fifty dollars, which in 1816 was increased to five hundred dollars. The community was at once awakened in religious matters and forty persons were added to the Church the first year of his ministry. For more than twenty years nothing occurred to interrupt the harmonious relations of pastor and people. Mr. Thompson's century sermon, preached in 1821, states that the number of members of the Church at that time was fifty-six, and that seventy-seven had been enrolled during his twenty-one years of service; the total enrollment for the century being three hundred and three.

Mr. Thompson was a man of scholarly habits and a writer of ability. He printed numerous funeral and ordination sermons and edited the "Hopkinsian Magazine" for a number of years, making four octavo volumes.

He superintended the theological studies of fifteen students. Among these may be mentioned the brothers Moses Thacher and Tyler Thacher, grandsons of Rev. Peter Thacher, first pastor of the Second Congregational Church in Attleborough. Tyler Thacher married Mr. Thompson's daughter, Fidelia.

Also Elam Smalley, Dr. Emmons's successor in Franklin; Jason Chamberlain, who became a professor in Vermont Univer-

Digitized by Google

sity; Josephus Wheaton and Augustus B. Reed, both natives of Rehoboth; and Alvan Cobb.

Mr. Thompson was "an acute metaphysical thinker," rigid and uncompromising in his opinions, with an imperious will which would brook no opposition. He would rule or ruin.

In 1825 a serious difficulty arose which greatly disturbed the harmony of the Church and Society and kept them in a bitter wrangle with the pastor and his friends for months and years.

It grew out of a breach of promise suit brought by Mr. Thompson against a gentleman belonging to one of the foremost families of the Church. At first the people took sides, some for and others against the pastor, and all attempts to reconcile the parties were in vain. Before long, however, Mr. Thompson's arbitrary proceedings alienated nearly all the active members of the Church and Society. To carry his points he depended upon non-residents and minors, and the few members he had rushed into the Church for the occasion.

Many pages of the records are given to this controversy, and a full account is contained in a pamphlet of thirty pages published by the Church in 1826, entitled "A Narrative of the Difficulties in which the Church has been involved and a just Statement of their Proceedings Concerning them."

From a careful study of the documents we gather the following facts: (1), There was antagonism between Reverend Otis Thompson and Elijah A. Reed, a prominent member of his Church. (2), A paper was drawn up by the Church urging both parties to drop the whole matter and "let good feeling and brotherly love continue." This paper Mr. Thompson alone refused to sign, and so made a bad matter worse.

To ward off a course of discipline against himself he began such a course against Mr. Reed.

He showed his analytical keenness in drawing up five articles with definite specifications under each: Article I, Slander. Article II, Falsehood. Article III, Neglect of Duty. Article IV, Unchristian Conduct. Article V, Covetous Practices.

In a Church trial lasting several months, these articles were taken up seriatim with witnesses and affidavits on each separate count.

To illustrate the trivial nature of most of these counts, take several under Article V, Covetous Practices:

Digitized by Google

1. In demanding and receiving of Deacon Ezra Perry an unreasonable sum for an injury done to his chaise.

2. In demanding an unreasonable sum of the pastor for a ton of hay.

3. In taking an unreasonable sum of Seth Follet for a second-hand axe.

4. In taking soil from a piece of common land which he had no right to take, etc.

The result of the trial was that Mr. Thompson excommunicated Mr. Reed and delivered him "over to Satan."

He then proceeded to excommunicate Brother Samuel Smith and Dr. James Bliss, (1) for neglecting family worship. (2) for joining in "irregular and improper measures for the dismission of the pastor."

The progress of events is indicated in the following statements:—

August 15, 1825. At a meeting of the Society a motion to dismiss Rev. Otis Thompson was lost thirty to twenty-nine.

September 9. A vote for his dismissal was carried.

October 11. An *ex-parte* Council met and sent a request to Mr. Thompson to unite with the Society in calling a mutual council.

October 27. Mr. Thompson having refused to join in calling a mutual council, the following motion was made in the Society:

"Whereas we consider the usefulness of the Rev. Otis Thompson as a minister of the Gospel very much at an end in this place on account of his conduct, and of consequence that the peace, union and well-being of this Society require it.

"I therefore move that he be dismissed from his ministerial relation to us."

Twenty-seven voted for the motion and none against it.

November 1. A second ecclesiastical council (*ex-parte*) met and recommended the dissolution of the pastoral relation.

November 23. At a meeting of the Church, Rev. Thomas Williams, moderator, strong resolutions condemning Mr. Thompson were passed. "The duty which we owe to God and this Church requires us to dismiss him."

To a committee urging a mutual council, Mr. Thompson replied: "Neither the body which you represent nor the council that dismissed me are worthy of my notice."

At this meeting the three "excommunicated" brethren were de-

Digitized by Google

clared to be members in good standing. In truth they were brethren highly respected, and later Elijah A. Reed was chosen deacon.

November 29, a third *ex-parte* council met. The following churches were represented by pastor and delegate: Berkeley, Providence (Beneficent), Attleborough (First), and Bristol. In this council a communication was read from Mr. Thompson. After reviewing the conditions, the council voted unanimously to approve the vote of the Church, dismissing Mr. Thompson.

"There are in our view special reasons for the dismission of the Rev. Otis Thompson founded on his impropriety of conduct: first, his unjustifiable and oppressive manner of conducting church discipline, or lording it over God's heritage. (2) The consequent alienation of a large portion of the Church and Society from him. (3) His repeated refusal of propositions for a mutual council, and, (4) That his usefulness in this place is very greatly diminished if not entirely destroyed.

THOMAS ANDROS, *Moderator.*
JOEL MANN, *Scribe.*"

November 30. Voted that the salary of the Rev. Otis Thompson shall be discontinued from and after this day, he having been dismissed from his ministerial and pastoral connection with this Society.

Voted to choose a committee of five to take charge of and shut up the meeting-house.

1826, November 14. Christopher Carpenter, Jr., was chosen agent to defend the suit brought against the Society by Rev. Otis Thompson for his salary.

During this year not less than twenty-seven members of the Society, utterly wearied with the strife, requested to have their names dropped; while the Church became weak and inactive. Even Asahel Bliss and his wife left and joined the Church in Attleborough, although they came back in December of that year (1826), and the following March he was a second time chosen deacon.

1827, July 24. The fourth of a series of ecclesiastical *ex-parte* councils called by the Catholic Congregational Church and Society met at the house of Capt. Stephen Carpenter. The churches represented were: Berkeley, Norton, Attleborough First, Seekonk and Providence. Charges were presented reflecting severely upon the teaching and conduct of Mr. Thompson. In fact the Church and Society turned the tables on him and formulated a

Digitized by Google

number of distinct charges against him which were in part as follows:—

1. That of late years he had propagated theological principles subversive of morality and godliness,—e. g., that God by an immediate creating power produces all the most vile and bloody crimes and abominations in the hearts of the wicked. That there can be no real piety and goodness in a man unless he is willing to be damned, etc.

2. That by his imprudent and uncandid acts of ministerial conduct he has subjected himself generally to the loss of the fellowship of other churches and pastors to the detriment of this Church and Society.

3. That he has subjected certain members of the Society to the loss of Christian character and privilege merely for exercising their right to vote in said Society. Under this charge are five counts.

4. That the said Thompson has been guilty of dishonest practices toward said Society, especially in prosecuting an action against the Society to recover the part of the Hunt legacy which he had relinquished when he agreed upon a stipulated salary.

5. That he had wilfully aggravated difficulties between himself and members of his Church and Society and "has been guilty of gross indecency, falsehood and immorality in repeatedly charging said persons with want of veracity and other crimes." Under this charge are seven counts.

One copy of these charges was given to Mr. Thompson and one to the council. A protest from Mr. Thompson was read.

The council voted that "several of the charges and specifications have been substantiated and that they can entertain no hope that his ministry will be of any further use to this Congregational Society; They therefore advise to the dissolution of his ministerial connection with them.

PITT CLARK (Norton), *Moderator.*
JAMES O. BARNEY (Seekonk), *Scribe.*"

From the "Narrative of Difficulties" we learn incidentally that Mr. Thompson sometime during the trouble called a council to suit himself without consulting the Church and Society, but we can find no record of its date or doings.

Knowing that he was settled for life, he had small regard for councils. When the Church was closed against him he continued

Digitized by Google

to hold services, one year at Wheaton Hall, then at his home or in the "Old Red" school-house near by (district No. 7), and the Catholic Congregational Church and Society were obliged to pay his salary.

Neither by law nor by persuasion could they move him to a settlement. This condition of strife and bitterness continued year after year until finally by a cash payment of $1,000 he agreed to relinquish all claims upon the Society. And yet, according to Bliss, who was a member of the Church, and whose parents resided in Rehoboth at the time, attempts were afterwards made by Mr. Thompson and his friends, but without success, "to revive the old precinct, and wrest from the Church and Society a part or the whole of the funds which are now in their possession." He was dismissed from his pastorate October 30, 1832, after seven years of strife and bitterness, perhaps unparalleled in the church-annals of New England.

We would like to be fair to this keen and learned minister, and we regret that we have no writing which gives his point of view in the sad controversy which did great harm and nearly wrecked a church. That he was headstrong and unyielding no one can doubt. "He is of one mind, who can turn him?"

For several terms he taught a select school at his home, to the great advantage of the young people who attended. We have heard men like William Henry Bowen and his brother George, and John C. Marvel, speak highly of the instruction they received in his school.

Mr. Thompson's first wife was Miss Rachel Chandler of Plympton, Mass., who died Sept. 6, 1827, aged forty-seven, by whom he had four sons and five daughters.

His second wife was Miss Charlotte Fales of Bristol, R.I., to whom he was married Sept. 10, 1828. She died Dec. 12, 1848. Mr. Thompson continued to reside in Rehoboth until 1840. Thence he went to Litchfield, N.Y., and preached there until 1850. In May of that year he married Miss Polly Shaw of North Abington, Mass., where he resided until his death, which occurred June 26, 1859, at the age of eighty-two. His widow died Feb. 3, 1874.

From the receipt of the Hunt legacy in 1776 to the settlement of Rev. Mr. Vernon in 1826 the Church and Society had a yearly income amounting to about $600. A fund of $5,000 was repre-

Digitized by Google

sented by numerous individual notes bearing interest. The annual sale of wood, timber and hoop-poles brought, on an average, about $250. In 1797 the amount was $596. These products were frequently sold at "vandues" where rum was furnished: e. g., on page 310 of the Precinct record is this item: "Paid Jonathan Wheaton, Jr., rum for vandue, $2.74. (Nov. 28, 1819.) The ministerial farm rented for $100 a year and upwards. The farm-house was built in 1808 for $200. In recent years the Society's annual income from farm and funds has been about $350.

It is worthy of note that Capt. Shubael Goff and "Aunt Sally," his wife, lived on this farm for many years, where they brought up fifteen hardy children, whose numerous descendants enjoy yearly a great family clam-bake in town.

Only in emergencies was it necessary to make any assessment on the members of the Society, as in the case of the depreciated currency or the one hundred pounds settlement paid the minister in the year 1800. But the forced payments to Mr. Thompson after the trouble, in addition to the new minister's salary, drew heavily upon the funds in hand.

The successor of Mr. Thompson was Rev. Thomas Vernon, a native of Newport, R.I., and son of Samuel Vernon. He was born Dec. 20, 1797. He graduated at Brown University in 1816 and studied theology at Andover Seminary. He was ordained over this church Sept. 13, 1826. He found the church prostrate and torn with dissensions: he left it after eleven years of faithful service, in a large measure healed and united. Only a man of excellent spirit could have done this. He was sound in judgment and judicious in management. He greatly endeared himself to all the people. During his ministry the Sunday-School was inaugurated and a considerable number joined the church. Elijah A. Reed was chosen deacon in 1832, and Sylvester Allen in 1836. Mr. Vernon resided in the Village, in Mrs. Otis Goff's chambers opposite the church.

Mr. Vernon having resigned on account of inadequate support, a mutual ecclesiastical council convened at the house of James Blanding, Esq., Dec. 5, 1836, to act upon his resignation. The churches represented were: Bristol, Rev. Thomas Shepherd, Pastor; Fall River, Rev. Orin Fowler; Pawtucket, Rev. Constantine Blodgett; Dighton, Rev. Jonathan King; Taunton (Trinitarian), Rev. Erastus Maltby; and Seekonk, Deacon William

Digitized by Google

Ellis, delegate. The Council came unanimously to the following result:

"Considering the almost unexampled state of harmony and cordiality that has subsisted between Mr. Vernon and his people, and still continues, we recommend to Mr. Vernon to remain with his united Church and Society.

"The Council are aware that the salary paid Mr. Vernon is altogether inadequate to the necessary wants of his family; they therefore recommend to the Church and Society to provide immediately a parsonage suitable for the use of their minister, and that Mr. Vernon be granted the use of said parsonage free of expense so long as he shall be their minister."

This wise suggestion of the Council, the people neglected to heed. It is a mistake which churches too often make. They are loth to adequately sustain the preaching of the Gospel. Such a penny-wise and pound-foolish policy which permits the golden opportunity to pass suggests the saying, "The men of this world are wiser in their generation than the children of light."

Mr. Vernon, seeing no prospect of improved conditions, again resigned and was dismissed four months later by the same Churches in Council, April 12, 1837. The building of the parsonage was delayed until twelve years later.

As Mr. Vernon had ministered to this people for six months before his ordination, the entire period of his labors among them was eleven years.

In May, 1831, he had married Miss Adelaide A. Winthrop of Bristol, R.I. They had six children, one of whom, John W. Vernon, was for many years an officer in the Merchants' National Bank, Providence, R.I.

Owing to a severe bronchial affection, Mr. Vernon was compelled to give up the ministry, and engaged in the practice of medicine at Perth Amboy, N.J., and other places. He died at Providence, R.I., May 9, 1876, of acute bronchitis, in his seventy-ninth year, and was buried in the old family ground at Newport, R.I.

The successor of Mr. Vernon, and the fifth pastor of this church, was the Rev. John Chester Paine, who was ordained over the church June 6, 1838, by a council representing ten churches. The ordination sermon was preached by his brother, Rev. William P. Paine, D.D., of Holden. On the first day of September following, the Society passed a vote to build a new meeting-house.

Digitized by Google

A minority, however, were strongly opposed to this movement. The building committee consisted of Abiah Bliss, Jr., William K. Bullock, John R. Rogerson, and Cyrus M. Wheaton. It was decided to locate the new house in the Village on the lot where Jonathan Wheaton's barn stood. Strong objection was made to placing the church in a "barn-yard." Mr. Wheaton gave the small plot which belonged to him, and the Goff brothers, Darius and Nelson, gave the remainder. The church edifice was erected and dedicated the following year, 1839. It is sixty feet long by forty wide, and cost three thousand eight hundred dollars. Its seating capacity is about three hundred and twenty.

After the dedication of the new house, the disaffected members of the Church and the Society joined with other families in town, who were Baptists in belief, in holding a series of religious meetings at Lewis's tavern. This resulted in the formation of the Union Baptist Church.

The "old yellow meeting-house," which had stood on the Village Cemetery lot for sixty-six years, was finally sold to Mr. Otis Goff, who moved the materials home, and reconstructed them into a barn, which is now standing.

Mr. Paine was an excellent preacher, and a very useful man in the community. He was born at Ashfield, Mass., Jan. 28, 1806. He was the seventh generation in direct line from Stephen Paine, one of the early settlers of Rehoboth. He was educated at Amherst and Princeton Colleges, and received the degree of A.M. from the latter in 1843. He graduated from the theological seminary at East Windsor, Conn., in 1836. He was married April, 1839, to Miss Eliza Folger, of Nantucket. He was dismissed from this church March 23, 1847, having served the people faithfully for nine years. After leaving Rehoboth he preached at Gardner, Sandwich, Dracut, and Groveland, Mass. In the places where he was settled he was chairman of the school committee many years. He died at Groveland of typhoid pneumonia, March 10, 1880, in his seventy-fifth year. His son, Charles F. Paine, was a lawyer in Boston, and his daughter, Harriet E. Paine, was preceptress of Oread Female Seminary at Worcester, Mass.

Mr. Paine was succeeded by Rev. Charles P. Grosvenor, who was acting pastor of this church from September, 1847, to September, 1856,—just nine years. Mr. Grosvenor was born Aug. 12, 1804, at Pomfret, Conn.; graduated at Yale College in 1827;

Digitized by Google

spent one year in the service of the American Sunday-School Union in Illinois and Missouri, and graduated at Yale Theological Seminary in 1831. For two years he was secretary and agent of the Connecticut Sunday-School Union and editor of the *Sunday-School Record*, published in New Haven. He was ordained at Blackstone, Mass., July 16, 1834. Before coming to Rehoboth he preached at Kingston and North Scituate, R.I. After leaving Rehoboth he preached at Stoneham and East Randolph, Mass., and at Canterbury, East Woodstock, and Ashfield, Conn. His eyesight failing, he closed his ministerial labors March 31, 1881. Mr. Grosvenor's first wife was Cordelia Mathewson of Pomfret, Conn. His second wife was Hannah H. Wells, of Kingston, R.I. His third wife was Elizabeth E. Foster of Brooklyn, N.Y., to whom he was married May 19, 1842. They celebrated the fortieth anniversary of their marriage at Pomfret, Conn., May 19, 1882, Dea. E. A. Brown being present as the representative from this church. Mr. Grosvenor was a man of sterling sense and piety and was beloved by all the people.

In 1851 the following persons were honored by receiving a diploma signed by Mr. Grosvenor for committing to memory "The Westminster Shorter Catechism": Edward P. Brown, Arnold De F. Brown, Amanda M. Brown, Rebecca Bliss, Sarah A. Carpenter, Rachel Carpenter, Hattie A. Carpenter, Lydia J. Peck, Dexter W. Horton, William H. Luther, Nellie M. Marsh and Elizabeth B. Pierce.

There was a revival in the church in the fall of 1855, when Rev. Norris Day, the evangelist, assisted the pastor. On the second day of March, 1856, thirty-one persons united with the church, all but one by profession. In 1849 the present parsonage was built, Mr. Grosvenor furnishing the plan.

A letter from Mr. Grosvenor to the writer in 1883 contains the following reference to his pastorate here:

"I have very many pleasant memories and but few of a different character in connection with my fields of labor. Rehoboth stands first on the list in the number and richness of its reminiscences. I often wonder that I left a people who loved me so well, and to whom I was and am still so strongly attached."

He died at Palmer, Mass., Dec. 23, 1893.

The successor of Mr. Grosvenor was Rev. Walter P. Doe, who supplied the pulpit two years beginning with the spring of 1857.

Digitized by Google

He resided in Providence, R.I., but came to Rehoboth on the Sabbath and occasionally on other days and held neighborhood prayer-meetings among the people. In this way the church was kept awake and several persons were hopefully converted. He was born at Wilton, N.Y., March 30, 1813; graduated at Union College in 1844, and at Andover Theological Seminary in 1847; was married to Miss Sophia S. Knight of Providence, Aug. 1, 1849; died Dec. 15, 1887.

The next acting pastor was Rev. Alexander C. Childs, from Jan. 1, 1860, to April 1, 1862. He was born at Nantucket, Aug. 31, 1823; graduated at Yale College in 1845, and Union Theological Seminary in 1849; married Miss Eunice H. Barney of Nantucket, Aug. 17, 1857. He supplied churches for brief periods in New Hampshire and Vermont as well as in Massachusetts. He died at Worcester, Mass., April 13, 1896.

After Mr. Childs, Rev. S. Y. Lum was acting pastor for two years, beginning in July, 1862. He was born at New Providence, N.J., May 6, 1821, studied at Oberlin College and graduated at Union Theological Seminary in 1848. He was ordained at Middletown, N.Y., Jan. 13, 1852.

Mr. Lum was Home Missionary in Kansas from 1854 to 1861, during the "border ruffian war." After leaving Rehoboth he was superintendent of the American Bible Society at Lawrence, Kansas, and later preached in Connecticut and New York. He died at Rutherford, N.J., Oct. 1, 1895.

Rev. Francis H. Boynton was ordained pastor of this church Oct. 20, 1864, and continued his work here until Aug. 30, 1867. During his pastorate the church was greatly revived and more than fifty persons were added to its membership.

Mr. Boynton was born in Troy, N.Y., March 14, 1839; graduated at Amherst College in 1861, and at Andover Theological Seminary in 1864; married Miss Emily A. Clark of Amherst, Mass., May 24, 1866. Four children were born to them. He was a man of scholarly habits with a fine spirit touched to fine issues. After leaving Rehoboth he traveled abroad, visiting Palestine, Egypt, and other countries. He preached at Assonet, New Marlborough, Raynham, and Essex, Mass., and at Rye, N.H., and later at other places in Massachusetts. He died at Florence, Mass., in 1910.

Mr. Boynton was succeeded by Rev. Thomas Henry Johnson,

Digitized by Google

who was acting pastor from October, 1868, to October, 1869. He was born March 24, 1824, at Portland, Me.; studied and taught at the Mission Institute, Quincy, Ill., under the charge of the Rev. David Nelson; was ordained at La Harpe, Ill., in April, 1853, and was married the following December to Miss Martha A. Brooks of Dalton, N.H. They had two children.

The next acting pastor was Rev. Henry D. Woodworth, from December, 1869, to October, 1872; born in Lebanon, Conn., Feb. 18, 1826; graduated at Amherst College in 1855, and Andover Theological Seminary in 1860; ordained at East Bridgewater in September of the same year; married Aug. 14, 1855, Miss Sarah E. Carkin of Brookfield, Mass. After leaving Rehoboth, was in the jewelry business in Cambridge. Died June 27, 1891.

Rev. Isaac R. Prior succeeded Mr. Woodworth as acting pastor from July 13, 1873, to October, 1877; born in Ohio, July 22, 1840; graduated at Adrian College, Mich., in 1863; at the University of Law at Albany, N.Y., in 1865; and at Union Theological Seminary in 1870. He was married Sept. 29, 1874, to Miss Ruth E. Manton of Providence, R.I. They had two children.

He preached for brief periods at numerous places, in Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Florida, and South Dakota, where he died at Redfield, March 3, 1899.

Mr. Prior's successor was Rev. George Henry Tilton, who was born in Nashua, N.H., Jan. 31, 1845. He was the son of William Wells and Sarah Ann (Morrill) Tilton, descended through his father from the Tiltons of New Hampshire, for whom the town of Tilton was named; and through his mother from the Morrills and Allens of Amesbury and Salisbury, Mass. His great-great-grandfather was Col. Henry Morrill of Revolutionary fame. Sir Hugh Morrill was presented with the Morrill coat of arms in the fifteenth year of the reign of Queen Elizabeth. His ancestor Capt. Jacob Allen was killed in the battle of Saratoga, Sept. 19, 1777. The Tilton family traces its ancestry back to Everard (Sir) Lord of Tilton and Drystoke, ancestor of Sir Kenelm Digby, Knight, styled "The ornament of England." The town of Tilton in England was in existence prior to the time of William the Conqueror. The original family was Digby de Tilton, but the "Digby" was dropped, becoming a branch name, but both use the Digby coat of arms. John Tilton came to Lynn in 1642, and a brother

Digitized by Google

William in 1645, and are spoken of as "educated." One branch of the family settled in New Hampshire.

Mr. Tilton fitted for college at Williston Seminary, Easthampton, Mass., graduating with the class of 1866, and at Amherst College with the class of 1870 (Phi Beta Kappa), receiving the degree of A.M. in 1873. Also graduated at Andover Theological Seminary, 1873, and was ordained to the Congregational ministry at Hopkinton, N.H., June 4, 1873.

He was married June 6, 1876, to Ella Minerva Mann of Attleborough Falls, Mass. They have had three children. Mr. Tilton was pastor at Attleborough Falls, 1874–5 (organizing the Central Church and building its meeting-house); at Wolfeborough, N.H., 1876–7; at Rehoboth, Mass., 1877–1891; at Lancaster, N.H., 1891–1896; and at North Woburn, Mass., 1896–1915. (Dismissed June 22d.)

At Rehoboth he was chairman of the School Committee in 1885–6, and founder of the Rehoboth Antiquarian Society, which was organized March 5, 1884.

In 1883 Mr. Tilton wrote the "History of the Churches of Rehoboth," published in the "History of Bristol County." In 1900, he furnished for the History of Lancaster, N.H., a sketch of the Congregational Church of that place, and a monograph of the Native Plants and Trees. In 1901 he published a "Memorial of Marshall Henshaw, LL.D."

During Mr. Tilton's pastorate of fourteen years in Rehoboth, the Church enjoyed a large measure of prosperity. For this whole period it paid the largest salary in its history, and gave liberally for benevolent objects. At that time the entire population of the town, with very few exceptions, was of pure New England stock, and most of the people were in the habit of attending church on the Sabbath. The religious life of the church was quickened from time to time by special services. It was the pastor's custom to preach about once a month at the Willis School-house, the Orleans Chapel and the Almshouse, the latter in charge of Mr. and Mrs. Frank E. Luther.

Mr. Tilton was dismissed from this church Nov. 17, 1891, to accept a call from the Congregational Church in Lancaster, N.H.

In the year 1887, a silver cup which Rev. Otis Thompson had taken away with him in 1840, was restored to the church by Mr.

Digitized by Google

M. T. Bennett of Bristol, R.I., a relative of the second Mrs. Thompson. This valuable relic was inscribed thus:—

> "The gift of Capt. Sam'l Peck to ye second Church of Christ in Rehoboth, 1736."

Mr. Tilton was succeeded by Rev. Cyrus D. Harp, who began his work here as acting pastor, March 13, 1892, and continued till Aug. 28, 1895. Mr. Harp was born at Benevola, Md., Feb. 8, 1858. He was the son of Rev. Joshua Harp and Magdalene Wolfe. He prepared for college at Lebanon Institute, Lebanon, Pa.; did both undergraduate and graduate work at Harvard, where he received the degree of A.B. He graduated at Yale Theological Seminary in 1885.

His first regular pastorate was at Columbia, Pa., where he built a church, and left an increased membership of over one hundred and fifty. He preached at Houlton, Me., in 1899, and later at Duxbury, Mass.

His ministry at Rehoboth was signalized by his marriage to Miss Eleanor H. Whiteside of Washington, D.C. Two children were born to them, Katharine, Oct. 5, 1893, and Benjamin H., Nov. 12, 1894.

After resigning his pastorate here, Mr. Harp entered commercial lines. He built himself a house at Cranston, R.I., became pastor of the Hughesdale Congregational Church, while at the same time serving as an agent in the employ of the Travelers' Insurance Company of Hartford, Conn.

Rev. Charles B. Wathen began his labors here June 1, 1896. During his ministry the church was thoroughly renovated and beautified. This was done in 1906, at a cost of more than $2,000, not including the memorial windows. Half of this sum was contributed by Leonard C. Bliss of Boston. Hon. Cornelius N. Bliss of New York gave liberally, and Frank N. Bliss of Pawtucket, R.I., made a contribution. The Ladies' Home Missionary Society gave $600, — the proceeds of the Colonial Fair held the winter before. The furnishings were supplied as follows: the carpets for the church were given by Mr. Lyman B. Goff, and the cushions for the seats by Mr. Geo. S. Baker and Miss Emma M. Baker; a donation was also received from Mr. Frederic W. Bliss. Of the beautiful memorial windows, one was given by Cornelius N. Bliss, to perpetuate the memory of his grandfather, Dea. Asahel Bliss,

Digitized by Google

who was an officer of the church for more than fifty years; two were given by Mr. L. C. Bliss; one by Darius L. and Lyman B. Goff and their sister, Mrs. Sarah Steele. The children of Reuben Bowen gave one; and the children of Tamerline Horton, one. The church was reopened by appropriate exercises, Dec. 5, 1906. In the record we read: "We reopened this church, free from debt, and as a church and people are profoundly grateful to the friends through whose interest and liberality this work has been accomplished." It should be mentioned also, that on March 1, 1907, Mrs. Clara I. Hubbard, daughter of the late Henry Reed and Delight Carpenter Reed, of Taunton, gave a solid mahogany table and chairs to furnish the social corner of the church. Also, during Mr. Wathen's pastorate the choir was brought down from the loft in the rear to its present place near the pulpit. In 1900 Paschal Allen left the church a legacy of $1,500.

Mr. Wathen was born in Richibucto, New Brunswick, Jan. 1, 1852. He married Mary P. Kennedy of Keswick, N.B., Sept. 17, 1876. They have one son. Mr. Wathen taught four years in the grammar and high schools at St. Stephen, N.B. Graduated at Bangor Theological Seminary, June, 1883. Preached at Orono, Me., from 1883 to 1888; Chelmsford, Mass., 1888–90; at Manchester, N.H., 1890–96; Rehoboth, Mass., 1896–1908; Hookset, N.H., 1908–10; since, at South Dartmouth, Mass. He was dismissed from his charge in Rehoboth, July 12, 1908.

On Jan. 3, 1909, Hon. Edmund E. Peck of New York sent the church a beautifully carved chair designed by himself and given in memory of his ancestors who had resided in Rehoboth. On the back is a plate inscribed as follows:—

> "In memory of my ancestors among whom were Joseph Peck, born in England, 1587, settled in Rehoboth; Ebenezer Peck, who founded the forge privilege near Great Meadow Hill, born 1697; my grandfather, Edmund I. Peck, born on the Forge Privilege, 1798; and my father, Caleb S. Peck, born in Rehoboth, 1825.
>
> "Designed and made by Edmund E. Peck, Donor, 1908."

Mr. Wathen was succeeded by Rev. Joseph Woodbury Strout, who came from Kingston, N.H., and was installed over the church at Rehoboth, June 9, 1909. The following year, through his

Digitized by Google

efforts, a new pipe-organ was purchased for the church, costing $2,000; of this amount about $1,200 was raised in the town.

A new pulpit was presented to the church by Miss Emma M. Baker.

Mr. Strout was born in Milbridge, Me., July 7, 1852; was a teacher in that state for four years; preached two years at East Machias, Me.; graduated from Bangor Seminary in 1885; was ordained June 29, 1886; held pastorates at Thomaston, Me., 1885–1893; at Cummington and West Cummington, Mass., 1894–1899; at Kingston, N.H., 1899–1908; at Rehoboth, 1909–1915 (Dec. 31); since at Little Compton, R.I.

Mr Strout married Ella E. Sprague of Milbridge, Me., May 1, 1876. They have two children. Mr. Strout's successor was Rev. Henry E. Oxnard, who began his work here Oct. 1, 1916.

DEACONS OF THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

Name	*Date Chosen*
Elisha May,	1721.
Thomas Ormsbee,	1721.
John Wilmarth,	1731.
Abiah Carpenter,	1738.
Joshua Smith,	1744.
Thomas Carpenter,	1744.
Stephen Moulton,	1750 to 1772.
Ephraim Bliss,	1762 to 1771.
Joshua Smith,	1762.
Daniel Bliss,	Between 1762 and 1791.
John Brown,	1791.
Calvin Jacobs,	1801.
Asahel Bliss,	1808. Re-elected in 1827.
Chace Moulton,	1811 to 1813.
Ezra Perry,	1814 to 1850.
Elijah A. Reed	1832 to 1848.
Eleazer A. Brown,	1842 to 1889.
Elisha A. King,	1842 to 1848. Moved to Providence.
Josephus B. Smith,	1851 to 1857. Moved to Illinois.
Asaph Carpenter,	1858 to 1863.
Gustavus A. Reed,	1863 to 1889.
William H. Luther,	1877. Moved to East Providence.
David Taylor,	1877. Moved to Providence.
Francis A. Bliss,	1877 to 1914.
Johnstone Black	1891. Moved to Warren.
Almon A. Reed,	1895.
Enoch A. Carpenter,	1911.
Charles S. Bliss,	1911.
William R. Browning,	1912.

Digitized by Google

BAPTIST CHURCHES IN REHOBOTH

Benedict, in his history of the Baptists, writes of the Rehoboth churches as follows:—

"There have been Baptists in this town from about 1650, when Obadiah Holmes separated from the parish worship; but no church was gathered in it until 1732, when one arose near its southeast, under the ministry of Mr. John Comer, former pastor of the first Baptist Church in Newport, R.I. By the year 1794, no less than seven Baptist churches had been formed in Rehoboth. Most of them were small and hardly any two of them were united in their views of doctrine and discipline. Elhanan Winchester, who afterward distinguished himself by the propagation of the doctrine of Universal Restoration, was, for a few years, pastor of one of them. The youngest of these is that at the lower end of the great Seekonk Plain, within three miles of Providence, which is supplied by Mr. John Pitman of that town" (now the Baptist Church of East Providence).

At first three of these churches were of the "Six Principle" creed: the Oak Swamp, from 1732 to 1773; the Hornbine, from 1753 to 1888; and the Round Church in northeast Rehoboth, organized by Elder Richard Round[1] in 1743, and, after lapsing, was reorganized by Dea. Aaron Wheeler and Elder Sylvester Round, who were ordained its pastors April 20, 1789. This church was the precursor of the Reformed Methodist Church in the same locality, which was organized in 1827, three years after Elder Round's death.

The Six-Principle Baptists were strictly evangelical, and firm believers in free will and a universal atonement, but their creed, in Heb. 6: 1, 2, required them to emphasize the laying on of hands, which they did in the case of every convert they baptized, and they made this a condition of receiving the Lord's supper; neither would they commune with any one who had not been both under water and under hands. Each elder remained with the church over which he was ordained as long as he lived, and as a rule received no salary.

The Oak Swamp Church

This church at first belonged to the Six-Principle Baptists, and was gathered by Rev. John Comer in 1732. He was installed its pastor July 26th of that year. The installation sermon was

[1] Another account gives David Round, who may have been a colleague with Richard.

Digitized by Google

preached by Rev. Ephraim Wheaton, pastor of the First Baptist Church of Swansea, from I Thess. 5: 12, 13. Mr. Comer was an able preacher and gathered many into the church. In the following November he baptized fifteen persons in one day, and within a year it numbered nearly one hundred members. Mr. Comer was born in Boston, Aug. 1, 1704. From a very early age he delighted in books and composed a discourse when only fifteen. He attempted to learn a glover's trade, but his passion for study was so strong that he prevailed on his grandfather to send him to school. In 1723 he was admitted to Yale College, but left and studied with Rev. Mr. Barnard of Andover the following year. After reading "Stennett on Baptism" he became an ardent Baptist. In 1725 he went to Swansea to teach school, and while there assisted Rev. Ephraim Wheaton in the Sabbath services. In 1726 he received a call to preach in the First Baptist Church at Newport. After preaching in this church about a year as colleague with Rev. William Peckham, he came out and advocated the Six-Principle theory. This led to his dismissal from the First Church, and he became colleague with Elder Daniel Wightman of the Second Baptist Church of Newport, where he remained two years, preaching with remarkable success. He was married Jan. 20, 1726, to Miss Sarah Rogers of Newport, by whom he had three children.

On coming to Rehoboth he labored with such zeal that he undermined his health and died of consumption, May 23, 1734, in his thirtieth year. In the old "Burial Place Hill" yard of South Rehoboth his tombstone of blue slate bears this brief inscription:—

Here lies interred
Ye body of ye Revd
Mr. John Comer
Decd May ye 23d
1734 in ye 30th
Year of Age."

Mr. Comer had formed the design of writing the history of the American Baptists and had collected valuable materials which were used subsequently by both Backus and Benedict in their histories.

Mr. Comer's successor was Nathaniel Millard, who was ordained June 24, 1736; but he proved unworthy of his trust and was dismissed in 1742.

Digitized by Google

Elder Samuel Maxwell was the next pastor and was installed in 1745. After some years he became a Congregationalist and wrote against the Baptists. The church, thus unfortunate in its ministers, became discouraged and scattered, and many of its members eventually joined other churches. Some of them, however, held together and secured the services first of Elder John Paine and afterwards of Elder Richard Round, one of Mr. Comer's converts, who had organized a church in the northeast part of the town. Elder Round preached to this church, later called the Oak Swamp church, until his death, May 18, 1768. His tombstone may be seen near that of John Comer in the old yard about a mile southeast of the Orleans Factory.

The original Oak Swamp meeting-house (not that of Elder John Hix) stood on the triangular lot at the junction of Chestnut and Pleasant streets, a short distance south of Horton's Signal. As the writer was told by the oldest residents living forty years ago, this house was framed at the old cemetery lot at Burial Place Hill, but it was taken away in the night by the Oak Swamp people, carried a mile and a half eastward and raised on the spot above mentioned.

After the death of Elder Round the church no longer existed under the Six-Principle creed. In 1773 it was reorganized with open communion principles. Some of its members had come out from the church of Elder John Hix, a close communion Baptist, and others had been converted and baptized by Rev. Elhanan Winchester, a traveling preacher; while still others had belonged to the original church founded by Elder John Comer. This new reorganized church ordained Mr. Jacob Hix as their pastor, Jan. 20, 1773, and held their services in the first Oak Swamp meeting-house.

Elder Jacob Hix was born Jan. 1, 1740. He was the son of Elder John Hix, and brother of Elder Daniel Hix of Dartmouth. He owned the farm inherited from his father and part of a mill, which, with some help from the church, enabled him to live comfortably. He had no children. He died March 30, 1809, aged sixty-nine years.

From the beginning of his ministry the church was designated as "The First Christian Church of Rehoboth," which name it still bears.

Elder Hix with his brother Daniel held services at Dartmouth

Digitized by Google

for several years and gathered a church there, over which Elder Daniel Hix was ordained July 12, 1780, and that church was considered as a branch of the Oak Swamp church.

The Oak Swamp or Christian church was in part the offspring of the older Calvinistic church gathered and shepherded by Elder John Hix.[1] He was born in Rehoboth, May 10, 1712, probably at the Hix homestead on Brook Street, where he spent his days, and where he died in March, 1799, aged 87 years. In the same house his son Jacob lived and died, when the farm passed into the hands of Samuel Baker, Jr., and here, in the old red house, Mrs. Baker resided for more than eighty years.

Our record of the church organized by Elder John Hix is very meager. He was ordained its pastor Nov. 10, 1762. In 1771 it experienced a great revival, and he baptized forty persons. In 1780 the church had reached a membership of one hundred and six. After the new and more liberal church was formed in 1772, over which his son Jacob became pastor, the two churches worshipped in the same house, but separately owing to their widely divergent creeds.

Finally, Elder John Hix becoming old and feeble and his flock having no house of its own, it became scattered and its identity lost. The communion vessels used in the old church were given to the newer organization in 1804, consisting of one flagon, one tankard, two platters, two cups, one silver spoon, one tablecloth and one napkin, and the hope was expressed that these souvenirs of the older church might be handed down to posterity from generation to generation.

Of the two earliest Baptist churches out of which grew the First Christian Church of 1773, that of Elder John Hix had its constituency in the vicinity of Oak Swamp, while that of Elder Comer was gathered in large part from people living in the neighborhood of Burial Place Hill, where Elders Comer and Round are buried. The result was a compromise,—locating the meeting-house between the two places, as we have seen. In an old record book of this church, whose first entry is dated Dec. 7, 1809, the following title is given: "A true Copy of the Records of the First Christian Church in Rehoboth under the care of Elder Childs Luther."

[1]There is no record of any church building. His followers may have worshipped at first in a private house.

Digitized by Google

The successor of Elder Jacob Hix was Elder Childs Luther, who, after preaching to the people a year or two, was ordained their pastor, Nov. 26, 1812. In 1820 the church enjoyed a special awakening through the labors of Elders Plumm and Hathaway, who assisted the pastor, and some forty persons professed conversion.

At a meeting on July, 1822, the church "called Brother George Kelton to the great work of preaching the Gospel, and that he should be depended on as a helper in the work of the ministry." He was publicly ordained to that work April 28, 1830, Elders Joseph Blackmar, Benjamin Taylor and Richard Davis assisting in the services.

The present house was built by a joint stock company, Mr. Nathan Hix taking the contract for one thousand dollars. It was dedicated May 28, 1834. Soon after this the old house was torn down and made over into a barn.

Elder Luther continued his labors among this people until the year 1841, having preached to them more than thirty years. In the latter part of his pastorate a division occurred in the church on the matter of temperance. He was inclined to be conservative, while some of his people became vehement supporters of the principle of total abstinence. The breach was made wider by the Millerite excitement, with which Elder Luther had no sympathy. He was born Feb. 6, 1780, and was married to Miss Lucy Kelton, Dec. 10, 1797. He married for his second wife, Mrs. Mehitabel Goff, Oct. 21, 1827. He died July 3, 1859, in his eightieth year, and was buried in the Hix yard.

For a number of years Elder George Kelton assisted Mr. Luther as colleague. In the year 1829 there was an extensive revival in connection with the labors of Elder Joseph Blackmar of New York, an itinerant preacher. He spent about a year in this town and baptized in all forty-eight converts. On the first day of January, 1830, he immersed sixteen persons in Baker's mill-pond, just below the present meeting-house; for this purpose a way was cut through the ice, which was fourteen inches thick. Ira Stillman Baker was one of these, as he told the writer. His decision was made on the spot. He threw off his coat and was baptized. Elder Blackmar spent his last years in Boston, where he died in October, 1878, aged seventy-eight years.

In the year 1842, Elder Matthias E. Gammons came from

Digitized by Google

Westport to this place, and in connection with Rev. W. P. Russell reorganized the church with twelve men and twenty-one women as charter members, on the broad basis of the following statement:—

"To whom it may concern: we as a band of brothers and sisters believe it to be the will of God that we come together and unite by organizing ourselves into a Christian Union Church for the good of the cause of God and the upbuilding of the same."

The organization was effected Nov. 28, 1842, Elder Russell preaching the sermon. The members of this new body were drawn in part from the old church under Elder Luther, especially those who were inclined to follow Elder Gammons in his Millerite doctrines, which he strongly emphasized. Many of the old, substantial members refused to join in this movement and were left without any church connection. The Second Advent excitement was a great injury to the church. As Elder Gammons' prophecy of the end of the world in 1843 or '44 failed, he was called to account and was dismissed Jan. 31, 1845. After this the church. disappointed and weakened, was supplied by Dea. Hermon Wood, Elder Luther Baker and others.

In November, 1848, Elder James L. Pierce became its pastor and held a protracted meeting in which he was assisted by Elder Albert G. Morton, and as a result thirteen converts were baptized Feb. 25, 1849. Although Elder Pierce was dismissed in 1850, he continued to reside in the neighborhood with intervals of brief pastorates elsewhere, and occasionally supplied the pulpit when vacant, almost up to the time of his death in 1897. If not a gifted preacher, he was a good man and much respected in the community.

After 1850, Elders Otis Bliss and Waterman Pierce preached here for a time.

From 1865 to 1877, Elder J. W. Osborne supplied the pulpit in connection with that of the Christian Church in Swansea, of which he was pastor. A revival in 1871–2 increased the church membership.

He was succeeded by Elder William Miller of Swansea, a venerable man of handsome features and long snow-white hair who preached the Word until April 1, 1882.

Rev. Lester Howard, an able minister from the Christian

Digitized by Google

Church in Swansea, supplied the pulpit for some years previous to 1890. On the 26th of November, 1889, the meeting-house was re-dedicated after having been remodeled and made attractive. On this occasion a large audience gathered and addresses were made by Rev. J. W. Osborne and Rev. G. H. Tilton.

After this, Rev. T. S. Weeks, also of Swansea, preached acceptably to the people until Oct. 1, 1895. Since that time scarcely any records have been kept of the doings of the church. Its services have continued most of the time from year to year with different preachers, among whom was Rev. C. B. Wathen in 1904, Elder Albert Loucks in 1911, Elder Ernest Caswell in 1913, and Elder Frederick Dark in 1915.

The Oak Swamp church, one of the oldest in the Christian Denomination, has had a hard struggle to live, and has never been able to pay a larger annual salary than two hundred dollars.

It has, however, been a constant power for good in the community. Most of its preachers have been thoughtful and devout men, and many of its members and supporters have been and are men and women of excellent character, while the community at large has ever maintained a reputation for the rugged virtues of integrity and good citizenship.

In studying the history of this church from the beginning, the writer has been pleased to note how fully it has exemplified the principles of a pure democracy, each member voting freely but subject to the will of the majority. At the same time its discipline has been maintained with firmness and without respect of persons, but with due kindness and forbearance, thus affording a worthy example.

A Partial List of Deacons in the Oak Swamp Church

Name	*Appointed*	*Name*	*Appointed*
Joseph Pierce,	previous to 1773.	Nathaniel Mason,	April 5, 1838.
Frederick Luther,	Jan. 14, 1783.	Jonathan Wheeler,	1842.
Benjamin Kingsley,	May 2, 1805.	Hermon Wood,	1842.
Deacon Hix,	previous to 1805.	Samuel Nichols,	1859.
Harvey S. Pierce,	1811.	Dexter E. Horton,	1884.
David Bosworth,	Sept. 18, 1822.	Dexter E. Horton, Jr.	
Lloyd Bosworth,	Sept. 18, 1822.	Oren N. Goff, Vice-Dea.,	1884.
Aaron Case,	Sept. 18, 1822.	Henry G. Pierce,	1913.
Daniel Pierce,	Feb. 28, 1835.	Edgar Nickerson,	1916.

Digitized by Google

Some Early Members of the Oak Swamp Church [1]

Males

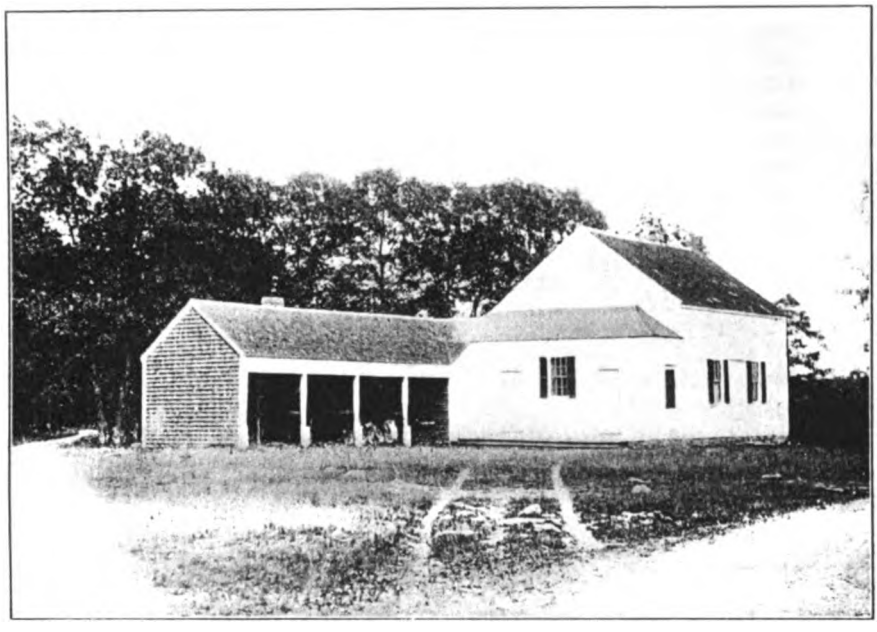
Squire Goff, died May 13, 1825.
Squire Pierce.
Richard Bullock.
Elder Childs Luther.
Nathaniel Pierce 2d.
Richard Bullock, Jr.
Arial Horton, died May 1, 1838.
George Ingals.
Levi B. Miller.
Lloyd Bosworth.
Sylvanus Jones. *Joined*
Otis Nichols, Feb. 18, 1830.
George N. Kelton, April 1, 1830.
Constant Cole, May 6, 1830.
Samuel O. Case, May 20, 1830.
Samuel Baker 3d, July 7, 1831.
Josiah Simmons, Jan. 5, 1832.
Barnard Pierce 3d, Aug. 25, 1832.
Nathaniel Mason, Aug. 6, 1835.
Samuel Baker, Jr., Oct. 1, 1835.
Daniel Pierce, Feb. 4, 1836.
Alfred Horton, Aug. 3, 1837.
Reuben G. Pierce, Nov. 2, 1837.
Plummer Pierce, Nov. 2, 1837.
James C. Pierce, Dec. 7, 1837.
Childs Pierce, Dec. 7, 1837.
Comfort Horton, Feb. 1, 1838.
Abel F. Pierce, Feb. 1, 1838.
Isaiah Bowen, Feb. 1, 1838.
Amos Lee, Feb. 1, 1838.
Benjamin Perry, Feb. 1, 1838.
Henry Simmons, Feb. 28, 1838.
Elbridge G. Miller, Feb. 28, 1838.
Samuel Nichols, March 4, 1838.
Nathan B. Goff, April 5, 1838.
Gideon Horton, April 8, 1838.
Thomas P. Goff, April 8, 1838.
Thomas Lewis.

Females *Joined*

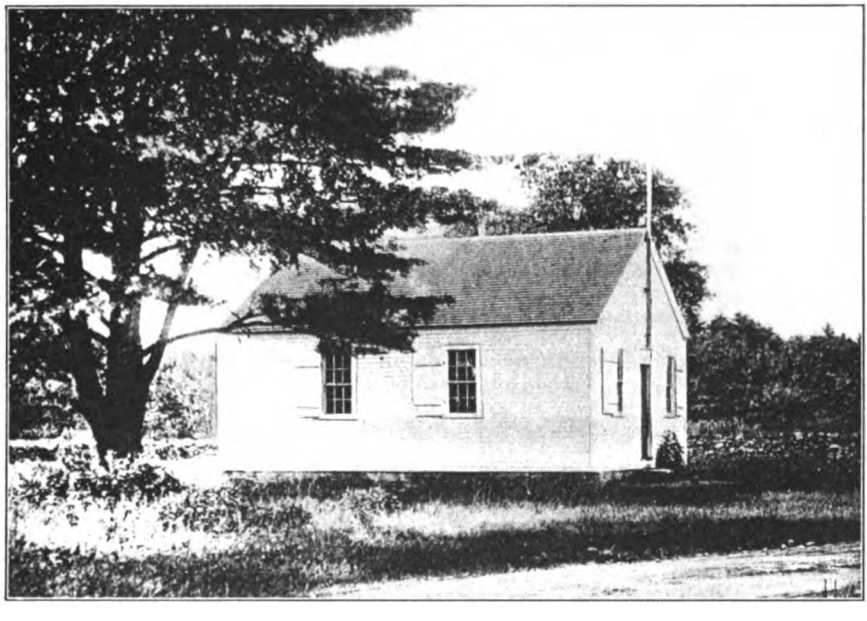
Patience Bowen.
Hannah Bullock.
Lydia Horton.
Chloe Bosworth.
Sarah Hicks.
Susannah Baker.
Elizabeth Miller.
Freelove Nichols.
Mary Buffinton.
Ardelia Allen.
Mary Martin.
Rebecca Bullock.
Hannah H. Bullock.
Nancy Pierce.
Rhoda Kelton, died May 3, 1839.
Precilla Case.
Maryan Pierce.
Patience Buffinton.
Betsy Pierce.
Lydia Bowen.
Abagail Bowen.
Sarah Miller.
Salla Lee.
Lyda Kelton, Jan. 7, 1830.
Sarah Bowen.
Hannah Nichols, Feb. 18, 1830.
Huldah Bullock, Feb. 18, 1830.
Nancy Hicks, March 18, 1830.
Eliza Simmons, April 1, 1830.
Hannah Bosworth, April 1, 1830.
Susan Eddy, June 3, 1830.
Mary Simmons, July 1, 1830.
Nancy Mason, Sept. 2, 1830.
Sally Baker, Nov. 4, 1830.
Sally Hunter, Dec. 2, 1830.
Eliza Pierce.
Maryan Buffinton, Dec. 2, 1830.
Almanda Baker, June 2, 1831.
Patience Baker, Oct. 1, 1835.
Sasannah Pierce 2d, Oct. 1, 1835.
Abagail Goff.
Selyan Pierce, Nov. 2, 1837.
Nancy Allen, Nov. 2, 1837.
Mariah Bullock, Nov. 2, 1837.

[1] From Church Record Book from 1809 to 1837. The revised list made Oct. 5, 1837.

Digitized by Google

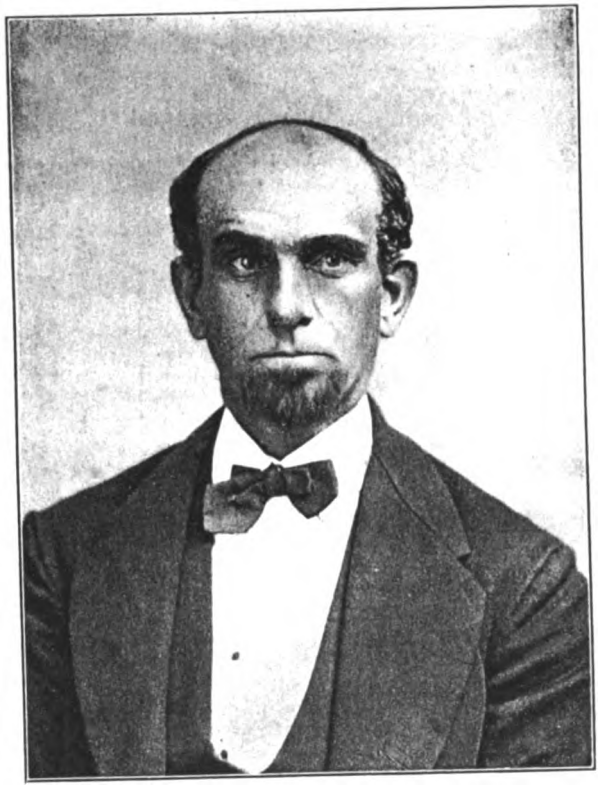


HORNBINE CHURCH



HORNBINE SCHOOLHOUSE

Digitized by Google



WILLIAM THATCHER

Digitized by Google

Levina Millard,	Nov. 2, 1837.	Abby Ann Pierce,	Feb. 1, 1838.
Emeline Baker,	Nov. 2, 1837.	Huldy Miller,	Feb. 28, 1838.
Lorryan Lawton,	Dec. 7, 1837.	Nancy Nichols,	March 4, 1838.
Mary Bullock,	Dec. 7, 1837.	Nancy W. Pierce,	April 8, 1838.
Nancy Horton,	Oct. 5, 1837.	Choice M. Pierce,	April 8, 1838.
Sarah Ann Horton,	Oct. 5, 1837.	Lucinda D. Pierce,	April 8, 1838.
Nancy G. Pierce,	Oct. 5, 1837.	Pheby Short,	April 8, 1838.
Jane Croswell,	Aug. 3, 1837.	Sally Goff,	Sept. 6, 1838.

The Hornbine Church

This church is in the southeast part of the town, about six miles from Rehoboth Village. It is at the present time (1917) in excellent repair, with neat and attractive surroundings. The church belonged originally to the order of the Six-Principle Baptists. Their creed is found in Hebrews vi: 1, 2. The name "Hornbine" is a corruption of Hornbeam, a species of tree which grows in the vicinity.

About thirty members of the Second Baptist Church in Swansea, at that time of the Six-Principle creed, formed themselves into a church in Rehoboth, and ordained Mr. Daniel Martin as their pastor, Feb. 8, 1753. Elder Martin was the eldest son of Dea. Melatiah Martin of Swansea. He was born Sept. 23, 1702, followed the trade of a house-carpenter, and died Nov. 18, 1781, aged seventy-nine. He had nine children.

Soon after his settlement over this church, Elder Nathan Pierce was ordained as his colleague and continued to preach to this people for forty years. He was born in Warwick, R.I., Feb. 21, 1716. His father was Dea. Mial Pearce.[1] His wife was Lydia Martin of Barrington, R.I., to whom he was married Oct. 6, 1736. They had sixteen children, ten sons and six daughters. Two of his sons were Revolutionary soldiers. Mr. Pierce died April 14, 1793, in his seventy-eighth year. His mortal remains, buried in the family yard in the Horton neighborhood, have since been removed with those of his son, Elder Preserved, to the Village Cemetery. "Elder Pierce was an able minister of the New Testament, sound in the faith, deep in the mysteries of godliness, — a plain, powerful, comprehensive and feeling preacher." (Knight's *Baptist History*, p. 304.) During his ministry the church increased in numbers and influence. Some years before the death of Elder Pierce, Elder Thomas Seamans was ordained as his colleague.

[1] Until recent years the name was often written and pronounced Pearce.

Digitized by Google

He was a farmer by occupation and possessed great physical vigor. He preached a sermon in this church after he was one hundred years of age, and died in 1826, at the advanced age of one hundred and four years, five months and fifteen days, probably the oldest person that ever died in Rehoboth. He spent the last few years of his life with his son, Mr. Comfort Seamans, who owned a farm about a mile north of the church. His remains lie buried in a little plot on the farm inclosed by a strong wall, but overgrown with shrubs. The stone which marks the spot is uninscribed, save on the upper edge, where the figures "104," rudely carved, indicate his age. Beside him are buried his son and several members of his family. Elder Seamans' grandson, deacon Josiah Simmons (as the name is now spelled) was an honored deacon in this church for many years.

During Elder Seamans' pastorate he was assisted by several colleagues. Elder Benjamin Mason of Swansea preached with him for a time. In the year 1800, Elder Preserved Pierce and his brother Elder Philip Pierce, were ordained as associate pastors with Elder Seamans. Elder Philip Pierce afterwards went West, but returned to spend his last years with his daughter in Dighton, Mass.

Elder Preserved Pierce was the son of Elder Nathan, and was born in Rehoboth July 23, 1758. He married Sarah Lewis, also of Rehoboth, by whom he had ten children. Richard Knight, in his *Baptist History*, speaks of him as a "sound, pious and useful minister." During his pastorate no salary was paid by the church, the minister earning his bread by the sweat of his brow. This accounts for the custom in this denomination of having colleagues, thus permitting several elders to share the work of the parish while supporting themselves.

Mr. Pierce used to say that the only money he received for his services was fifty cents a year, which sum a good lady, Miss Molly Miller, slipped into his fingers while shaking hands with him. A large number of members were added to the church during his ministry, which continued till his death, June 29, 1828, in the seventieth year of his age. At this period, according to Knight, the Church had about 126 members.[1] After the death of Elder Pierce the church was supplied by Elders William Manchester, Joseph Blackmar and others, until 1834, when Elder Otis Potter

[1] Knight's History of the General or Six-Principle Baptists, Providence, 1827.

Digitized by Google

of Cranston, R.I., became their minister. On the first Sabbath in May of that year Elder Potter organized the Sunday-school, consisting of thirty or forty young people, which he superintended himself. He resided at Swansea Factory and preached a part of the time to the Swansea church at the home of Dea. Ellery Wood. During the first year of Elder Potter's pastorate, there was a revival, and sixty persons joined the church on profession of faith.

Elder Potter was a strong advocate of temperance, and an uncompromising abolitionist. At the time of the Dorr disturbance in Rhode Island, he took a rigid stand against the Dorr party, much to the displeasure of certain members of his church. On going into his pulpit one Sunday, having the week before expressed himself strongly on this point, he found suspended there a gun, knapsack, bayonet, sword, and various other implements of war.

Finding that he had in various ways aroused considerable opposition to himself, he left Rehoboth in 1841 or '42 and preached at Cranston, R.I., until 1848, when he returned to his former charge in Rehoboth, where he remained four years longer. After that he moved to Providence and went into the book business, still preaching as he had opportunity. He died May 27, 1857, of consumption. One of his sons, Elder Thomas Potter, preached for a time at Fresno, Cal.

The church was next supplied by Elders Warner and Morton, and Elder Samuel Knight of Swansea. Elder Waterman Pierce, grandson of Elder Nathan, also preached to this people for several years. Most of his ministerial life was spent with the Free Baptist Church at Barneyville, Swansea, a little flock which he had gathered.

Elder Welcome G. Comstock was acting pastor of this church for about fourteen years, beginning in 1862. He was a kind, jovial man, and an entertaining speaker, but a poor financier.

From 1876 to 1880, Rev. James L. Pierce was acting pastor. During this period there was a revival in which Mr. Pierce was assisted by Dr. M. L. Rosvalley, a converted Jew. The church received some additions and was much strengthened. Mr. Pierce having preached for more than thirty years in various places, ended his days in South Rehoboth.

Mr. Pierce's successor was Rev. William Miller of Swansea,

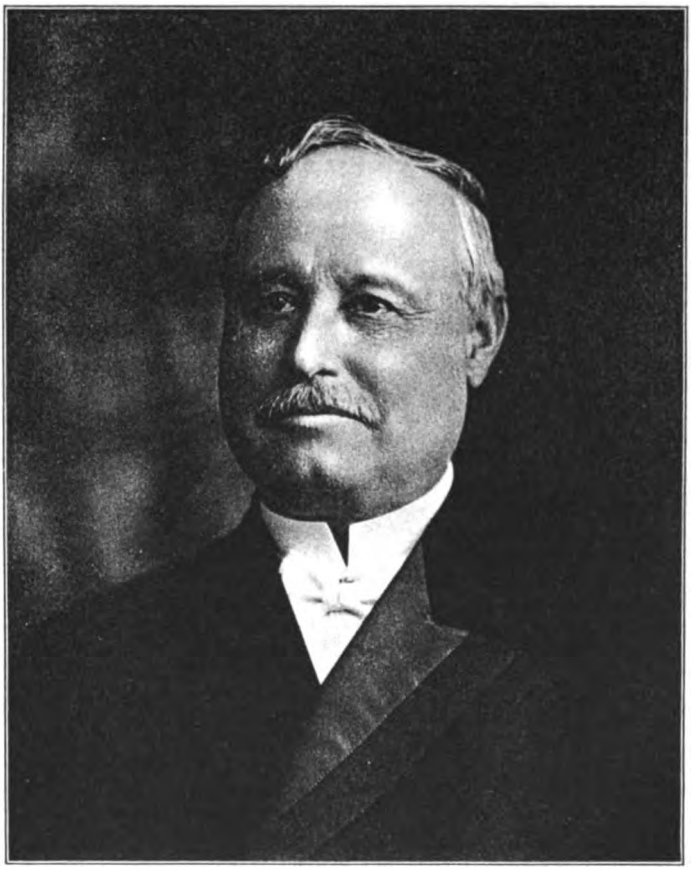
Digitized by Google

who began his labors here April 1, 1880, and supplied the pulpit for a number of years.

In the spring of 1888, Rev. George H. Horton became pastor of this church, which he served faithfully for five years. Up to this time the church had continued under the old Six-Principle creed, although several of its ministers were of other denominations. Mr. Horton secured the substitution of the Free Baptist creed, and the church became affiliated with the Free Baptist Association of Rhode Island. Public services in recognition of the change were held in the church, Nov. 20, 1888. Since that time a number of ministers have supplied the pulpit and changes have been frequent. Among these are Revs. L. B. Rose, 1894, B. A. Sherwood, 1895, R. I. Hudson, 1896, George E. Hathaway, 1897–1901, S. H. McKean, 1902–1904, W. A. Leonard, 1906–1908, Walter Bartlett of the Dighton Congregational church, 1908–1909, and John P. Richardson from the same church, 1910 to 1916. While preaching has been regularly sustained and the property well kept, the church proper has run down until only one member is left, Mrs. Frank Pierce, its clerk. The Christian people of the community, however, forming a congregation of twenty-five to thirty-five at the Sunday service, although of many creeds, afford a fine illustration of Christian union.

About fifty years ago the Hornbine people formed themselves into an organization which they designated as The First Baptist Church and Society, for the purpose of raising money for the parish expenses. Under its direction annual clam-bakes have been held at Baker's Grove near the church. These clam-bakes soon became very popular, and in some years nearly three thousand people have assembled from the surrounding cities and towns. Plates were set for fifteen hundred at fifty cents each, and five hundred more were fed at random, paying for what they ordered. More than a thousand dollars has been taken in a single day. This was before 1886, when the Antiquarian Bake was instituted at the Village, after which the attendance diminished somewhat, and especially after the advent of the electrics in 1898, which favored the Village bake; but since automobiles have become common the old-time crowds have come back and often the patrons of the bake are more than can be cared for. Many of these visitors have relatives in the neighborhood and the day (the first Wednesday in September) is to them an occasion of a grand reunion.

Digitized by Google



REV. GEORGE H. HORTON

Digitized by Google

WELCOME F. HORTON

Digitized by Google

For the last forty years the net proceeds have averaged $400. The nineteen hundred and fourteen bake netted over $450. Some money is also received from the "Columbus Bake," which was begun in 1911 for the enjoyment of the people of the neighborhood to whom the larger bake brought much care and labor; but others also like to come, and preparation is made for two hundred and fifty people. The proceeds of these clam-bakes have enabled the Society to meet all expenses and to maintain the Church property in first-class condition.

As there are no early records of this church, a complete list of its deacons cannot be given, but some of them were Mial Pearce, Joseph Seamans, Joseph Lewis, Ichabod Bosworth, Jonathan Lewis, Mason Horton, and George T. Wheeler.

The Annawan Union Baptist Church

In the year 1839 the Congregational Society left their old meeting-house on the Village Cemetery lot and entered their new house of worship in the Village. Several of the older members, however, including some of the trustees, were unwilling to make the change, and withdrew from the Society. At this time there were a few families of the Baptist belief living in Rehoboth who were members of Elder Goff's church, on Long Hill, in Dighton. As the latter church had greatly declined in numbers, making it difficult to sustain regular services, it was thought a favorable time to form a new Baptist church within the limits of Rehoboth. This plan was favored by Elder J. L. Whittemore, of the Dighton church. Accordingly it was proposed that these brethren join with the disaffected members of the Congregational Society in holding a series of meetings with reference to forming a new church.

The first meeting was held on the first Sabbath in January, 1840, at the tavern of Mr. Isaac Lewis, where there was a convenient hall. A large number were present, and the congregation continued to increase from Sabbath to Sabbath, till the hall overflowed. After the first few meetings, which were conducted by Messrs. Whittemore and Brently, the people secured the services of Mr. Caleb Blood, a talented young man from the freshman class of Brown University.

Early in the spring of this year The Union Baptist Society was organized. A committee was appointed, consisting of Richard Goff, Otis Peck, and Joseph Bowen, to erect a meeting-house on

Digitized by Google

the lot appropriated for that purpose by Darius Horton, near Lewis' tavern, on the Providence and Taunton turnpike.

On the twelfth of March, Mr. Blood presented eight articles of faith, embodying the strict principles of the Calvinistic Baptists. These articles were signed by the following persons, who thereby constituted themselves a church: Seth Talbot, Isaiah N. Allen, Benjamin Munroe, Charles C. Munroe, Sally Talbot, Ann F. Allen, Ruth Munroe, Sybil Peck, Peddy Peck, Joanna Horton, Polly Bowen, Nancy Bowen, Fanny L. Williams, Olive Wheeler, Joanna Wheeler, Lucy Horton and Jane Snow.

This church was publicly recognized by an ecclesiastical council which assembled at Lewis' hall, April 1, 1840, Rev. A. Fisher of Swansea preaching the sermon. The following day was set apart by the church as a day of special fasting and prayer, and meetings were held almost daily for several weeks, resulting in numerous conversions. April 26th, Danforth G. Horton, John Davis, Jr., Thomas Carpenter, and several others were baptized.

On the third of June, Mr. Caleb Blood was ordained by an ecclesiastical council which met at Lewis' tavern, Rev. Asa Bronson of Fall River preaching the sermon. Mr. Blood was engaged to supply the pulpit for the sum of three hundred dollars a year. His pastoral labors were greatly blessed, and the church at the close of the first year numbered forty-three members. Mr. Blood was born July 4, 1815, at Rodman, N.Y. He graduated at Brown University in 1844; was married April 10, 1844, to Miss Martha Baker of Rehoboth, by whom he had five children. He died Nov. 21, 1881, at Independence, Mo. While pastor of this church Mr. Blood organized the Sunday-school which flourished for many years.

The new meeting-house was dedicated Nov. 25, 1840, with the sermon by Mr. Blood, from Isaiah 60:13.

Up to 1883 the church had fifteen pastors and acting pastors, whose names and terms of service follow: Rev. Caleb Blood, 1840–41 (died Nov. 21, 1881); Rev. David M. Burdick, 1841–43; Rev. Henry C. Coombs, 1843–47; Rev. Silas Hall, 1847–49; Rev. Samuel A. Collins, 1850–52; Rev. Zalmon Tobey, 1852–53; Rev. J. J. Thatcher, 1854–59; Rev. Henry C. Coombs, 1860–64; Rev. Samuel C. Cheever, 1865–68; Rev. John Coombs, 1868–69; Rev. J. M. Mace, 1870–73; Rev. Norman B. Wilson, 1873–75;

Digitized by Google

Rev. L. F. Shepherdson, 1875–78; Rev. O. P. Bessey, 1878–80; Rev. D. C. Bixby, 1880–83.

In 1870 the church was presented with a house and lot for a parsonage, the gift of Mrs. Delight C. Reed, of Taunton, only child of Christopher Carpenter of Rehoboth. In 1878 the church received a bequest of five hundred dollars from Mrs. Nancy Baker.

An important revival was enjoyed under the labors of Rev. Samuel A. Collins, and many were added to the church. Another revival occurred during the pastorate of Mr. Bessey, the Congregational Church joining in special services during the winter of 1879–80.

After Mr. Bixby came Rev. E. A. Goddard, whose personal influence vitalized all branches of the church and led to increased attendance and activity. A conveyance was furnished each Sunday to bring the people to church and Sunday-school from the outlying districts, and the whole community felt the awakening. This was a last great effort to save the church from a decline which was inevitable. So many had died or moved away that the church ultimately became weak in membership and finances.

Mr. Goddard finished his work here about 1889, and was followed by Rev. A. T. Derr from Newton Theological Seminary, who was ordained pastor of the church Jan. 29, 1890, but remained only a short time, giving place to Rev. J. H. Balcom in 1891–1893. The pulpit was then supplied by John Watts and Howard Brown, students from Brown University, each for one year; and last of all by Rev. Wallace Gushee. The church was finally closed about the year 1900 after sixty years of struggle and self-denial. At the church reunion on Fast Day, 1886, the statement was made by Dea. Gilbert Bullock that "since the organization of the church in 1840, two hundred and thirty different persons have been members, and the present number is eighty-six." After 1900 the house remained unoccupied for a number of years and some of the Baptists attended the Congregational Church at the Village.

The deacons of the Annawan church were: Seth Talbot, appointed in 1840, John Davis, Jr., 1840; Sylvester Hunt, 1845; John Davis, 1854; Gilbert D. Bullock, 1867; Hale S. Luther, 1883; and G. Gardner Bullock, 1883.

Deacon Luther was for a long time superintendent of the Sunday-school, a man highly respected for his sterling virtues, and

Digitized by Google

likewise Dea. G. D. Bullock, whose zeal and devotion to the church were unfailing. The name of Charles Perry should also be mentioned as one who spared neither time nor money in the service of the church and Sunday-school.

April 28, 1908, the church people gave their property to the Annawan Grange, which has greatly improved the house, and holds its meetings there.

This is one of the incidental good results of the movement in 1840 to establish a Baptist church near Lewis' tavern. Of the moral and spiritual uplift to those who have felt its influence, only the recording angel can bear witness.

The Irons, or Free-Will Baptist Church

The Irons Church, so-called, was located in the north part of the town, in an oak grove,[1] about half a mile south of the Attleborough line and not far from Briggs Corner. It was organized Oct. 2, 1777, with thirty-one members. A distinguishing feature of this body was its practice of free communion, and at a very early period it became connected with the Groton Conference of Free Communion Baptists. Elder James Sheldon of Providence was ordained its first pastor, Sept. 6, 1780.

According to Backus, he bought a farm in the neighborhood for sixteen hundred dollars, but owing to the financial distress of 1786, after paying in one thousand dollars, he was obliged to sell it at a loss of seven hundred dollars and moved back to Providence, although he came out and preached until his dismission in 1792, after which he removed to the state of New York.

Elder Sheldon was followed by Elder Jeremiah Irons, who was ordained over the church Sept. 24, 1795. He continued to labor here with great acceptance until his dismission, June 26, 1799. He was born in Gloucester, R.I., Oct. 14, 1765. After leaving Rehoboth he preached for many years in the West. At the time of his pastorate, and afterward, the church came to be known as "The Irons Church." For several years after Mr. Irons left, the church was supplied by Elders William Northrup, Daniel Hix and others, until 1808, when Elder Samuel Northrup of North Kingston, R.I., became acting pastor until his death, July 21, 1812. Under his ministry the church flourished and increased in numbers and strength.

[1] As shown in a pencil sketch preserved by Dr. William Blanding (see p. 4).

Digitized by Google

Again the church was left without a regular pastor for a number of years. Elder Sylvester Round, pastor of the Six-Principle Baptist Church near Stevens' Corner, often preached for them and administered the sacrament. The pulpit was also supplied by Elders Childs Luther, Daniel Hix, Levi Hathaway, and Reuben Allen.

The church enjoyed its greatest revival in the years 1820–22, under the labors of Elders David Sweet and Levi Hathaway, and a large number of worthy members were gathered into it. From this time the church became connected with the Rhode Island Quarterly Meeting, a Free-Will Baptist organization, and was supplied mostly by ministers from this association. It was henceforth designated as The First Free-Will Baptist Church in Rehoboth.

In 1830–31 the church enjoyed another interesting revival under the preaching of Elder John Yearnshaw, when twenty-five more persons joined its membership. In 1834–35, Elder Junia S. Mowry was acting pastor. He was succeeded by Mr. David Steere, who was ordained pastor in September, 1836. At this time the church numbered ninety members. His father was a Quaker, who died leaving him, a young lad, with a large fortune. This he soon wasted with riotous living, and worked for a time in a paper-mill in Cumberland, R.I. He was converted in a bar-room. As he was putting a glass of rum to his lips, he seemed to hear a voice saying to him plainly, "David, if you drink that cup, you drink your eternal damnation." He dropped the glass, fell on his knees, and cried to God for mercy. From that hour he was an active Christian. He remained with this church till 1840, when he was dismissed, and went to Newport, R.I. It was during Elder Steere's pastorate that the old first meeting-house was abandoned and a new one built one-third of a mile further north and nearer Briggs Corner, on the opposite side of the road from the Thrasher house. This church was dedicated July 4, 1837.

Mr. John W. Colwell was ordained pastor of this church in October, 1841, and continued for four years. For several years he was overseer in the factory at Hebronville. He preached a while in California, and on his return died at Panama. He left several children. One of his sons was Rev. John W. Colwell, a Congregational clergyman.

Mr. Colwell was succeeded by Elder Joshua Stetson, who was ordained over the church in August, 1845, and labored in all about two years, when he removed to Taunton.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Stetson's successor was Elder Gardner Clarke, who was acting pastor from July, 1846, until 1853, during which time there was a revival, and several names were added to the church. Mr. Clarke was born at Highgate, Vt., Aug. 21, 1812. He spent his early days mostly at Bradford, Vt., and received a good education from the academies of his native State. He was ordained at Cabot, Vt., in 1843. He was married in 1837 to Miss Jane R. Deming, of Wethersfield, Conn., by whom he had three daughters. Mr. Clarke resided in Attleborough. He was succeeded by Elder Lowell Parker, of Charlestown, R.I., who remained with the church from 1853 to 1858, when he removed to Portsmouth, N.H.; 1859–62, Elder George W. Wallace; 1863–64, Elder John Pratt, of Newport, R.I.; 1865, Elder Handy. After 1866 the church was supplied for a number of years by students from Brown University. In 1875 there were only seven active members.

In 1880–82, Elder Gardner Clarke preached to this people a second time. After this the services of the church proper ceased. The Methodists held one service each Sabbath for several years, but in 1892 the church was permanently closed. It was finally taken down, and to-day scarcely a stone is left to mark its site. Every vestige of the old Irons Church is gone long since, grove and all.

In 1886 a chapel was built across the line in Attleborough, owned and run by the "Christian Union of Briggs Corner." A Sunday-school was organized and services were held at first, occasionally by different ministers, but later the work came under the spiritual care of the Second Congregational Church in Attleborough, to which many of the communicants belong, and for a number of years its pastor, Dr. J. Lee Mitchell, has preached here regularly. The enterprise is much indebted to the Ladies' "Mite Society" which has a membership of forty-eight.

The following is the list of deacons since the organization of the old church in 1777: Jacob Bliss, David Perry, Edmund Mason, Cyril C. Peck, William Cole, Milton Freeman, George H. Thrasher, William Lane.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

A Baptist Church of the Six-Principle order was formed in the northeast part of the town, not far from Stevens' Corner, about the year 1740. It started with forty members, and ordained Mr.

Digitized by Google

Richard Round as its pastor, July 13, 1743. After some years, he left to preach at Oak Swamp, where he died May 18, 1768, and his tombstone may be seen near Rev. John Comer's in the South Rehoboth burying-ground. After his removal the church he had gathered became feeble and there was no regular preaching for many years.

In the year 1789 the church was revived under the efficient labors of Elder Sylvester Round and Deacon Aaron Wheeler. They were ordained as associate pastors on the twentieth of April of that year. Elder Wheeler died in 1800, but Elder Round continued its pastor till his death, Oct. 26, 1824. He was a very able and influential man. He was born in this town April 10, 1762, and was married to Mehitabel Perry in 1780. About the year 1800 he built the old tavern-house for his son.

Up to the time of Elder Round's death the church had belonged to the Six-Principle Baptists. The house of worship stood where the school-house now stands. In 1824 the old meeting-house, having fallen into decay, a new one was built on the corner of the road leading to Norton.

In 1826, Rev. Lorenzo Dow Johnson, a Reformed Methodist, from Vermont, visited this place and preached the gospel with great power; the church was revived, and joined the denomination to which Mr. Johnson belonged. It soon became prosperous, and under the preaching of Rev. Benjamin McCloth, Rev. Joseph Eldridge, and others, was favored with several revivals of religion, until in 1834 it had seventy-seven members.

In 1843 the present house of worship was erected, largely through the influence of Mr. Grenville Stevens. Rev. Charles Hammond now became pastor, and remained for several years. After Mr. Hammond left, the Reformed Methodists were mostly merged in the Wesleyan Methodists, and the church could not find preachers for the pulpit. At length certain persons applied to the Providence Annual Conference, and the Rev. William Cone was sent to them in 1849.

Now began a new era in the history of the church, henceforth of the Methodist Episcopal order. It appears that about the year 1798, Rev. John Brodhead, a Methodist preacher, had organized a Methodist class, which in 1810 had forty-five members. Rev. Thomas Perry and his wife were among the earliest members of this class, as were also Mrs. Rebecca Perry and Mrs. Noah Bliss

Digitized by Google

When Mr. Cone came here he succeeded in uniting the remnant of this old class with a few of the members of the Methodist Reformed Church, together with others who had been converted through his labors, so that at the close of his first year in 1850 he returned a membership of forty-four.

Mr. Cone was succeeded in 1850 by Rev. J. E. Gifford, a zealous laborer, who brought the membership up to sixty-five in 1852. The church debt was wholly paid under his pastorate.

In 1856–57 there was a powerful revival, owing to the efficient labors of Rev. Moses Chace, and many worthy members were added to the church.

A successful Sunday-school has been sustained from the first. In 1883 the church numbered forty-five members. It held regularly a monthly meeting of prayer for missions, for which cause it contributed liberally.

The preachers and the dates of their service have been as follow: William Cone, 1849; J. E. Gifford, 1850–51; W. H. Richards, 1852–53; Arnold Adams, 1854–55; Henry H. Smith, 1856–57; Samuel Fox, 1858–59; Edward A. Lyon, 1860; Abel Gardner, 1861–62; S. W. Cogshall, 1863; Charles Morse, 1864–65; B. K. Bosworth, 1866–67; Caleb S. Sanford, 1868; John Q. Adams, 1869–70; Richard Pony, 1871–72; Elijah F. Smith, 1873; De Witt C. House, 1874–75; S. V. B. Cross, 1876–77; S. P. Snow, 1878; Charles Stokes, 1879; J. A. Rood, 1880–83; John F. Sheffield, 1883–84; George W. King, 1884-85; Charles Hammond, 1885–86; Henry P. Adams, 1886–89; W. Hall, 1889–90; Clark Perry, 1890–91; Samuel F. Johnson, 1891–93; Edward B. Gurney, 1893–94; Nathaniel B. Cook, 1895–96; James Biram, 1896–97; Benjamin F. Raynor, 1898–99; Marsden R. Foster, 1899–1902; Alexander Anderson, 1902–03; William Kirkby, 1904–08; George H. Butler, 1908–12; William McCreary, 1912–13; William F. Martin, 1913–15.

Most of these preachers have belonged to the New England Southern Conference. Two of them became distinguished in the denomination. S. W. Cogshall was a noted scholar and author. He contributed largely to Methodist periodical literature. While at Rehoboth he received the degree of D.D. from the Ohio Wesleyan University, and was often spoken of as "a walking cyclopedia."

G. W. King was one of the ablest preachers among the

Digitized by Google

Methodists, and author of "The Moral Universe" and other books.

Nearly all of these ministers, as far as Mr. Gurney, resided within the parish and devoted their whole time to its interests.

Messrs. Cook, Biram, Raynor, and Foster divided their time between this and the Chartley field.

Messrs. Anderson and Kirkby were pastors at Hebronville and supplied the pulpit here on the Sabbath. Messrs. Butler, McCleary and Martin resided in Providence.

During the last thirty years the church has lost by death and removals more than it has gained by admissions. It continues under difficulties. The church property is kept in good repair, partly by the aid of an annual clam-bake which has proved beneficial both financially and socially. The electric cars have also helped the attendance, although the congregations are small.

ELDER PECK'S CHURCH

Elder Peck's Church was located in the eastern part of Seekonk, at the junction of Lake Street and Lincoln Street, and although the house was taken down more than a hundred years ago (in 1815), the site is still known as "The Meeting-house lot." This church was organized by Elder Samuel Peck (1703–1788), who was its minister for more than forty years. Although Elder Peck was reckoned as a Baptist, he was an independent and liberal Christian who welcomed all followers of Christ to the privileges of his church. The Historian, Backus, speaks of his church as "Congregational." Under the ministry of its large-hearted leader it was a moral and spiritual light in the community. Dr. William Blanding (1773–1857), son of William and Lydia (Ormsbee) Blanding, tells us that his grandfather, Abraham Ormsbee, attended Elder Peck's Church and led the singing there. As we have seen, the house was standing some years after the Revolution, but its glory seems to have departed with its founder.

Elder Samuel Peck was the son of Captain Samuel Peck, who was the son of Joseph, one of the earliest settlers on the bank of Palmer's River; the family for several generations resided on a farm within the limits of the Thomas Reynolds farm off Summer Street, and formerly known as the "Covill" place. Elder Peck married Hannah Allen of Barrington, March 23, 1733–4, and "lived near Joshua Smith's."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VII

EDUCATION IN REHOBOTH

In the early days of New England, when the population was mostly of Puritan stock, the children were taught the elements of learning by their parents and by the parish minister, who met them at their homes or in the church. Modern reading-books were unknown, and no spelling-books were prepared before the middle of the eighteenth century. Children were taught to read from the hornbook, a kind of printed tablet covered with thin, transparent horn, or the New England Primer, in use for more than a century with a yearly sale of twenty thousand copies. It contained the alphabet, the Arabic numerals, Scripture verses including the Lord's prayer, and pious rimes in which children were drilled for the double practice of reading and religion.

"In Adam's fall
We sinnèd all."

"Zaccheus he
Did climb a tree
His Lord to see."

Moral hints were couched in couplets like this:—

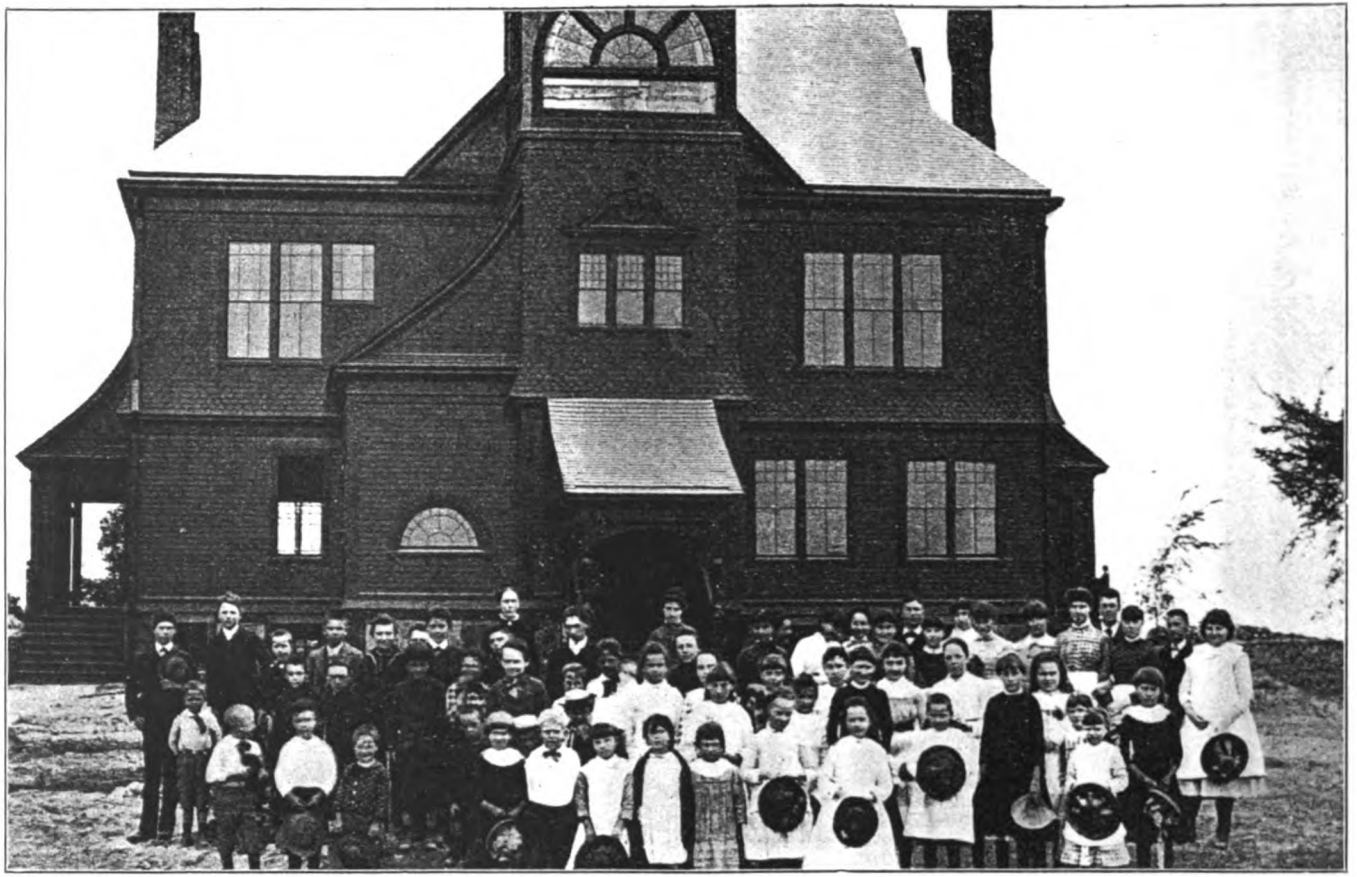
"A dog will bite
A thief at night."

The advanced reading-book of the early days was the Bible itself. A copy was supposed to be in every home, and it was read and conned more than all other books together.

Webster's spelling-book was a great advance over all other elementary helps. It was published in 1785, and was in common use fifty or sixty years ago. Many millions of copies have been sold.

Massachusetts claims the honor of having originated the free public school by a law enacted in 1647. But the Rehoboth proprietors, four years earlier, Dec. 10, 1643, at a meeting in Weymouth, had voted that "the teacher should have a certain portion from each settler," thus making the first provision on record for free public schools by taxation (p. 21).

Digitized by Google



PUBLIC SCHOOL AT MEMORIAL HALL, 1885–6

Digitized by Google

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH
Erected in 1839

PRESENT PARSONAGE
Built in 1849

OLD PARSONAGE
Occupied by Rev. Otis Thompson, 1800–1840.

Digitized by Google

These early settlers made provision, first of all for religion as the most essential thing, and in the second place for the education of their children. Every community must have its minister to preach the Gospel, and its teacher to instruct the rising generation to "read, write and cipher."

The town fathers set apart certain lots of land known as "Pastors' and Teachers' Rights" for the use of the minister and the pedagogue. The teacher's compensation was small, not exceeding forty pounds a year for many years, and often much less.

The following items from this history show the amounts raised for schools from time to time:—

In 1680 Mr. Edward Howard was engaged to teach school for "twenty pounds a year and his diet" (p. 90).

In 1699 Robert Dickson was engaged for six months "to teach both boys and girls to read English and write and cast accounts, for which service he was to have thirteen pounds, one half in silver money and the other half in good, merchantable boards" (p. 98).

In the year 1700 the school committee of the town agreed with the Rev. Thomas Greenwood, their minister, to teach school for the sum of thirty pounds in current silver money (p. 98).

After 1712 the Palmer's River neighborhood received a part of the school money. As the population increased, more money was appropriated for the schools. In 1754, thirty-eight pounds; in 1772, eighty pounds; in 1792, one hundred and fifty pounds, to include a Latin school. After the division of the town in 1812, Rehoboth began by raising four hundred dollars a year; in 1819, six hundred dollars; in 1877, fifty-three hundred; in 1907, the same; in 1913, 1914, and 1915, six thousand dollars; and in 1916, seven thousand dollars. From this is paid the tuition of the eighteen high-school pupils who study out of town.

Up to the middle of the nineteenth century each district furnished fuel and the teacher's board free of charge. The districts were authorized by a law enacted in 1789 with the purpose of giving all school children a fair chance by having convenient centers of instruction. Rehoboth was accordingly divided into fifteen districts. The design of the system was praiseworthy, but its working was defective.

At first the prudential committee was elected by the town, but by a law passed in 1799 the districts were given corporate powers and chose their own moderator, clerk and prudential committee,

Digitized by Google

and neither town nor state had any power to determine their acts. The prudential committee hired the teacher for his district, who must, however, secure from the town's committee a certificate of qualification. This was nearly always given, though not infrequently against his best judgment. The town and state, thus handicapped, were unable to standardize either rules or text-books. Children moving into a district brought with them such books as they had. School books were the property of the pupils, and they were seldom required to buy a different set. This lack of uniformity multiplied classes and hindered the work of the teacher. Horace Mann says of the system: "I consider the law of 1789 authorizing towns to divide themselves into districts the most unfortunate law on the subject of common schools ever enacted in Massachusetts." The schools of Rehoboth, some of which were poorly equipped, illustrated the working of this system until 1883, when the districts were abolished by the State. This was a long step forward and was followed the next year by a statute requiring all towns to own the text-books and to loan them to the pupils without expense, thereby securing uniformity.

One thing may be said for the district schools. They were managed economically. As the parents boarded the teacher and supplied the wood, the only expense was the teacher's wages, which up to 1850 or later averaged for a man from $12 to $16 a month, and for a woman from $2 to $5 a month, making the total expense for a summer term about $20 and for a winter term about $50. Exceptional teachers were paid more. In the winter of 1840–41, district number 1, later known as the Harris School, paid Lemuel Morse, Esq., $20 a month; but the next winter William A. King, one of Mr. Morse's pupils, taught the Oak Swamp School for $11 a month.

The school year consisted of two terms of three months each. The summer term began the first Monday in May and was kept by a woman. The winter term began the first Monday in December, when the older boys and girls attended, sometimes up to the age of twenty, and was usually taught by a man. Since the civil war of 1861–65, however, no men have come to Rehoboth to teach. For the most part only common branches were pursued, but at the Blanding School (district number 2), Algebra, Physiology, Rhetoric and Latin were also taken up, and in fact, for a number of years this was the most advanced school in town, owing to its

Digitized by Google

carefully selected teachers and the private schools between the regular terms. Teachers were secured from Brown University, among them Dr. Theophilus Hutchins and Francis Wheaton, and later Charles A. Snow, afterwards a Baptist minister. Some of the women teachers here were of unusual excellence, as Amelia D. Blanding, Susan and Elizabeth Blanding, and Elizabeth B. Pierce. Nearly forty young pupils have received here their preparation for service as teachers.

It should be stated that several of the districts had libraries of their own. Every district raising $30 for this purpose was assisted by the State. There was such a library in the Village (district number 7), kept in J. C. Marvel's store, which was frequently consulted. The remains of such a library are still to be seen at the Bliss School (number 5). In most cases, however, the old books have become scattered and lost.

An interesting event connected with our common schools was the fortieth reunion of the pupils of Mrs. Elizabeth Z. Baker, fourteen in number, at the Hornbine School (number 10) in October, 1909. Other pupils also and friends of the school were present, exercises being held in the church, and Mrs. Baker and her class of fourteen were photographed.

Among the men and women who have been effective workers for the welfare of the Rehoboth schools may be mentioned Ira Perry, L. Morse, Esq., Asaph L. Bliss, George H. Carpenter, John C. Marvel, James Blanding, William D. Hunt, Francis A. Bliss, Elizabeth B. Pierce, and Charlotte W. Brown.

Taken as a whole the Rehoboth schools will compare favorably with those of other country towns, having maintained an exceptionally high standard. Many bright girls have become successful teachers, even without the advantages of a normal training. Men of affairs have also received here their preparation for a successful career. Ex-Governor John W. Davis, Philip Munroe, Marsden J. Perry, Nathaniel B. Horton, Henry T. Horton, Jeremiah W. Horton, Edwin R. Bosworth, and William W. Blanding may be mentioned with numerous others.

In addition to the common district schools, several private schools have been opened with greater or less success. About the years 1830–35, Rev. Otis Thompson, who had trained at the Rehoboth parsonage no less than fifteen young ministers for their calling, taught a select school in his own house, which was highly

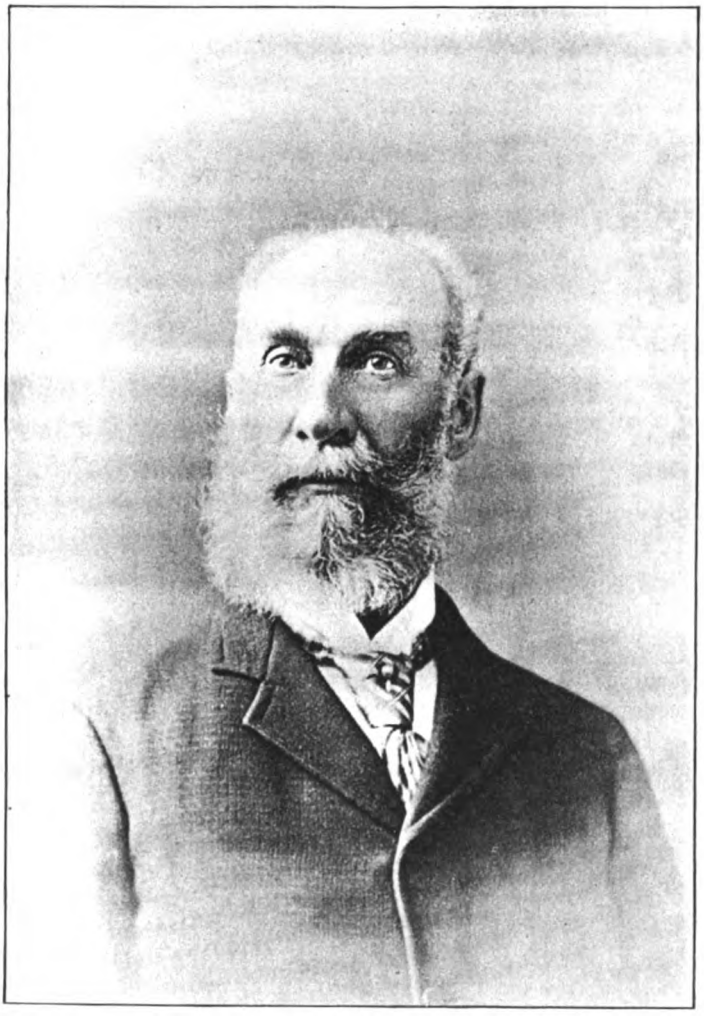
Digitized by Google

advantageous to the young people who attended it. There was later a movement for a select school of advanced grade in the Annawan neighborhood, taught by Mr. J. K. Metcalf and others, and a building was erected about 1845 or 1846.

The Bicknell Era

The years 1854 to 1858 constitute a period of special intellectual activity in the Rehoboth schools. The entire town felt the thrill of a new literary impulse, and youthful minds and hearts were stirred with high resolves as never before nor since. The occasion of this revival of learning was the coming to town of a tall, athletic youth of nineteen whose every fibre tingled with enthusiasm. He was Thomas Williams Bicknell of Barrington, R.I. It was in the autumn of 1853 that John C. Marvel, prudential committee of district number 7, engaged young Bicknell to teach the winter term of four months in the "Old Red Schoolhouse." He was to have twenty-five dollars a month and "board around." He received his certificate from Rev. C. P. Grosvenor, chairman of the School Committee, without an examination. He had the "privilege of warming all the beds in the district and of assisting in the disposal of all the spareribs, sausages and mincepies between Dea. Josephus Smith's and John Hicks' on the south and the hospitable mansions of Otis Goff, Dea. Brown, Nelson Goff, and others on the north." The "Old Red" was well filled with scholars. Dea. E. A. Brown sent three, including Edward, afterwards a distinguished lawyer. The Hortons sent six, one of whom, Jeremiah, became Mayor of Newport, R.I., and another, Henry, represented Rehoboth in the State Legislature. The Luthers sent two fine scholars, William H. and Lydia J. Otis Goff sent three, and Nelson Goff sent his son George Nelson who was to be state senator from Rehoboth. The school, a live one, fed from a live wire, led the van, with the Blanding School a close second. Its teacher was Amelia D. Blanding, who afterwards fell in love with and married the young schoolmaster from Rhode Island. At the close of the term Mr. Bicknell returned to his class in Amherst College, but the next winter he was back again in the "Old Red" with a four months' contract and with interest unabated. No sooner had the term closed than he opened a private school in the same place in April, 1855, with forty pupils. These seven months with those of the winter before won the young

Digitized by Google



Hon. THOMAS WILLIAMS BICKNELL, LL.D.

Digitized by Google

Mrs. AMELIA D. (BLANDING) BICKNELL

Digitized by Google

teacher much local fame, and visitors flocked from far and near to see the wheels of learning spin. Of this experience he writes: "My pupils were my companions out of school and I was their playmate, while in the schoolroom I never failed to receive their unbounded respect." The term closed in June with an exhibition in the town hall. The following year, from August, 1855, to August, 1856, Mr. Bicknell spent in the West and taught in Elgin, Illinois. But in September, 1856, he was back once more in old Rehoboth at the call of Mrs. Deacon Brown, and started a select school in the Congregational vestry which opened with fifty pupils. The tuition was from three to six dollars for a twelve weeks' term. Pupils of all grades came from Rehoboth, Dighton, Norton, Swansea, Seekonk, East Providence and other towns. The advanced students took Algebra, Geometry, Book-keeping, Latin and Greek with the usual etceteras of a high-school. As there were numerous classes, Mr. Bicknell was assisted by Simeon Hunt (later a physician) and Amelia D. Blanding. Special literary exercises were held every Friday, and a paper edited by the pupils was read. The interest was universal and there was talk of erecting a High-school building if Mr. Bicknell would promise to stay.

No sooner was this term ended than he was engaged to teach for the third time, the winter term in the "Old Red," which was filled to overflowing. After four months here, he went directly to the Congregational vestry again and began another select school with advanced studies. This was in April, 1857. He taught this term of twelve weeks and another in the autumn of sixteen weeks, when the number of pupils reached seventy-three. Fifteen of them had been teachers, and they made the school earnest, efficient and successful. "We all lived, worked and loved as a family of brothers and sisters. On the playground as in the schoolroom each recognized his place and relation and sought the individual in the common good."

At a great public exhibition in the meeting-house, which closed his labors in Rehoboth, Mr. Bicknell was presented by his pupils with a beautiful quarto Bible in an eloquent speech by Edward P. Brown.

Mr. Bicknell's work in the Rehoboth schools covers, all told, two full years of fifty week seach, a period never to be forgotten by those who shared its privileges. He left to complete at Brown University the course which he had begun at Amherst College in 1853.

After this the High School was continued at Rehoboth Village

Digitized by Google

for a time, taught by Edwin Greene and Randall White, both from Thetford Academy, Vt., who were followed by Ebenezer Gay and others; but the climax had been reached, the number fell off and the interest waned.

Some of the more prominent of Mr. Bicknell's pupils, in addition to those already named, were Darius and Lyman Goff of Pawtucket, distinguished in the business world, Frank M. Bird, prominent citizen of Canton. Several were in the Civil War,— Francis A. Bliss, Quartermaster-Sergeant; Edward P. Brown, promoted to the rank of Major, James P. Brown, and Howard Drown, both killed in battle. Mark O. Wheaton served through the war, as did William H. Luther, Sergeant, also for many years town clerk; Charles Perry, representative to the Massachusetts General Court; Maria Lewis (Mrs. Manchester), organizer and leader of reforms in Providence, R.I.; Elizabeth B. Pierce, queen among teachers, and other successful teachers as well as men of affairs in various communities. One result of this educational awakening was that several young men went to study at the Thetford Academy, Vermont, under the instruction of Dr. Hiram Orcutt, a noted educator. These were: Francis A. Bliss, William H. Luther, William Cole, Stephen Moulton, Otis Horton, and Edward P. Brown.

The Consolidation Experiment

In projecting the first Antiquarian Hall in 1885, Mr. Tilton, at that time chairman of the School Committee, cherished the idea that better privileges might be given the children of the near-by districts by bringing them together into a central school better equipped and graded. To this end the building was planned to include a large schoolroom with a recitation room opening out of it on one side and the Blanding library on the other. These schoolrooms were well ventilated and equipped with modern furnishings, — desks, blackboards, maps, etc., and first-class teachers placed in charge.

Arrangements were perfected to take the children to and fro each day in safety and comfort. Mr. P. E. Wilmarth purchased an ample barge for his neighborhood, which he drove himself and took much pains to promote the enterprise; others co-operated, and the children of four districts were brought together: those of the Village, the Annawan, the Blanding, and the Bliss districts.

Digitized by Google

The term began in September, 1885, with Miss E. B. Pierce as principal and Miss Laura A. Hardy, assistant. The following or winter term, 1885–6 was taught by Mr. John Barrett, now Director-General of the Pan-American Union at Washington, D.C. The plan was working well and there was every reason to expect success — except one — the people as a whole were not ready for the change. They preferred to have their children gathered in the small schoolhouses of their own neighborhood, and some admitted that they wanted their share of the school money spent within the districts, thus giving employment to young teachers and saving the board and wood money to the district. Petitions were circulated to return to the old way. The Committee and the friends of the movement still hoped to stem the opposition, but the matter was made an issue in the election of a new School Committee, and Mr. Tilton was retired, eighty-nine to seventy-eight, March 1, 1886, and the old order was resumed.

A convincing view of the "Central School," as it was designated, including teachers and pupils standing in front of the hall, may be seen on another page. The friends of the movement, loth to turn back, maintained a private school at the hall for a number of years. Thirty years have passed and the plan thus contravened has elsewhere proved its excellence. Desiring to honor the teachers of Rehoboth, past and present, we have introduced the names and faces of a goodly number in this history.[1]

Here may be mentioned an enterprise of some educational value and in many ways a help to the communal life of the town,— the establishment of the *Rehoboth Townsman*, an eight-page weekly paper published by Perry and Barnes of North Attleborough. There were several correspondents representing different parts of the town, who sent their news items each week. The first issue was Saturday, Dec. 5, 1885, and the last, July 28, 1894, covering a period of eight years and seven months. The paper was discontinued for lack of pecuniary support. There is extant a complete file of the *Townsman* preserved by Mrs. Paschal E. Wilmarth of Rehoboth.

THE REHOBOTH INSTITUTE for mutual improvement was formed Nov. 19, 1846: President, Jonathan Wheaton; Secretary, John C. Marvel. Meetings were held on Thursday evenings, sometimes

[1] Three groups with seventeen teachers in each group.

Digitized by Google

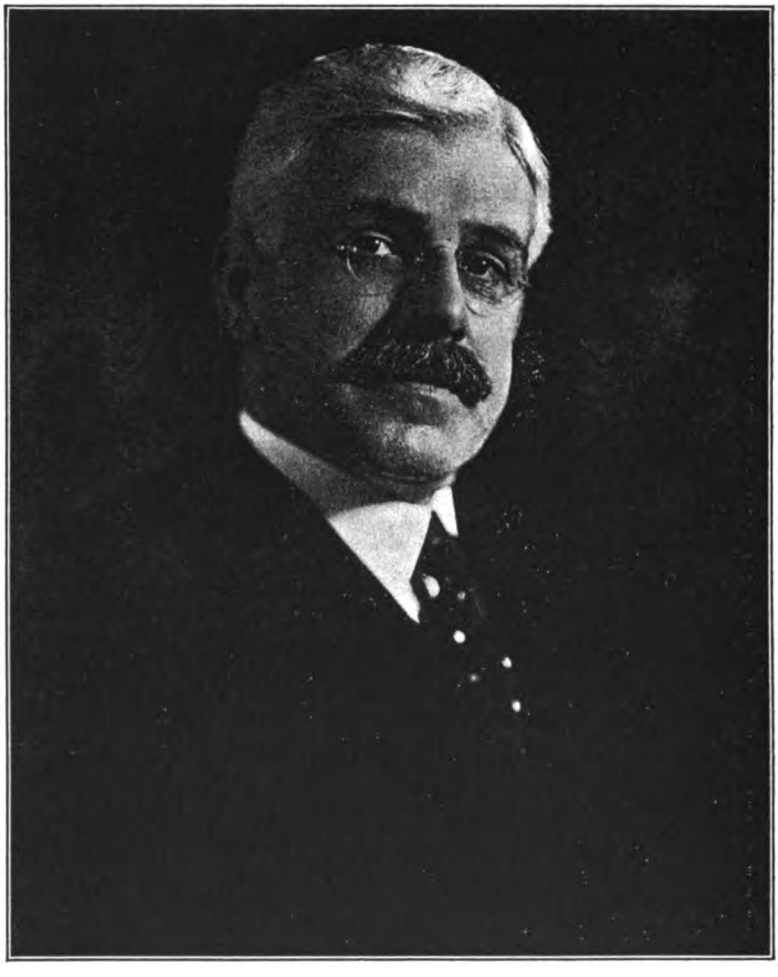
in the school-houses. Rev. John C. Paine took a prominent part in the debates. Number of members thirty-eight.

THE REHOBOTH LYCEUM ASSOCIATION was organized in the Congregational vestry, Dec. 20, 1882, Rev. George H. Tilton, President and C. C. Viall, Secretary. Meetings were held Friday evenings, with debates, singing and readings. Practical questions were discussed relating to Woman Suffrage, Prohibition, the Indians, etc. Among the leading debaters were John C. Marvel, William H. Luther, George H. Tilton, Thomas R. Salsbury and Charles Perry. Among the singers were C. C. Viall, Edward Medbury, Charles Perry, Nathan Bowen, Mary B. Goff, Angie (Bliss) Goff, Hannah (Patten) Goff, and Clarissa Barnaby, reader.

Digitized by Google

Hon. JOHN COTTON MARVEL
Postmaster at Rehoboth, 1843 to 1897.

Digitized by Google



PROF. FREDERICK W. MARVEL

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VIII

TEACHERS OF REHOBOTH[1]

GROUP I

1. MARIA BAKER (Rounds) GRAVES, daughter of Joshua and Mary Ann (Baker) Rounds, was born March 23, 1856, in Swansea, Mass. Educated in the public schools of Swansea and Warren High School. Taught in Rehoboth from 1873 to 1888, in the Long Hill, Hornbine, and Harris Schools. Married Aug. 3, 1886, Zephaniah Waldo, son of Zephaniah and Anna A. Graves.

Has two children: Jennie Louise and Grace May.

2. ALICE AUGUSTA GOFF, daughter of George Nelson and Julia Bishop (Horton) Goff, was born in Rehoboth, Aug. 19, 1866. Educated in the Rehoboth public schools and graduated from the Providence High School with the class of 1886. Took a course at Providence in kindergarten work. Taught in the Stevens, Wheeler, Peck, Blanding, and Village Schools of Rehoboth, from 1886 to 1913. Also wrote in Registry of Deeds in Taunton for several years. Died Dec. 9, 1913.

3. CLEORA M. (Perry) BLISS, daughter of Ira and Emily (Reed) Perry, was born in Rehoboth, Sept. 24, 1857. Educated in the public schools and Bridgewater Normal School, graduating from the latter in the class of 1875. Taught the Harris, Stevens and Perry Schools in Rehoboth, and also taught in Attleborough. Period of teaching from September, 1875, to March, 1883. Married James Walter, son of George W. and Betsey (Bowen) Bliss, April 19, 1883. Died Oct. 18, 1916.

Three children: Richard, Mildred E. and Warren.

4. VIRGINIA ADELAIDE BOWEN, daughter of Reuben and Sarah (George) Bowen, was born in Rehoboth, April 23, 1860. Educated in the public schools and East Greenwich Academy, Rhode Island. Taught the Bliss School from 1880 to 1882. Married March 2, 1882, Oscar Edward, son of Osborn and Harriet (Seagraves) Perry, all of Rehoboth.

Children: Edward Bowen, Oscar Seagraves, Ernest George, Ralph Osborn, Robert Seagraves, Clara Adelaide, Frederick Nichols, and Harriet Ellen.

5. ELLEN MARIA (Bowen) MARSH, daughter of Reuben and Sarah (George) Bowen, was born in Rehoboth April 11, 1843. Educated in the public schools and the Bicknell High School. Graduated from Day's Academy in Wrentham in 1860. Taught

[1]The serial numbers here correspond to the numbers of the portraits in each group.

Digitized by Google

the Bliss and Annawan Schools in Rehoboth from 1860 to 1863. Married, July 27, 1871, George W. Marsh of Providence, R.I.

6. ANGELINE SHEPHERDSON (Bliss) GOFF, daughter of George Ellis and Ann M. (Walker) Bliss, was born in Rehoboth Oct. 30, 1843. Educated in the public schools and the Bicknell High School. Taught nine years in the Rehoboth Schools. Married June 17, 1868, Henry Childs Goff, son of George E. and Maria (Goff) Goff.

7. DELIGHT CARPENTER (Reed) MACNEIL, daughter of Gustavus and Electa (Miller) Reed, was born Feb. 14, 1856, in Rehoboth. Educated in the Rehoboth schools and also received private instruction. Taught thirty-five years, beginning in 1874, and resigning in 1909. Taught the Horton and Harris Schools, continuing in the latter for twenty-five years. Married, May 2, 1911, Thomas, son of James MacNeil.

8. HARRIET AMELIA (Horton) CARPENTER, daughter of Tamerline and Amanda (Walker) Horton, was born in Rehoboth, Dec. 29, 1839. Mrs Carpenter was educated in the public schools of her native town and attended every term of the private school taught by Thomas W. Bicknell. She taught the Blanding, Annawan, and Oak Swamp Schools in town, and also taught in Dighton. Married James Perry Carpenter, son of Nathan and Mina (Perry) Carpenter, Aug. 14, 1862.

Children: Louis Francis, Flora Amanda, Clara Amelia, and George William.

9. ELIZABETH BESAYADE PIERCE. (See sketch in Biographical chapter.)

10. ELIZABETH MARTIN (Carpenter) GOFF, daughter of Dewitt Clinton Carpenter and Vashti (Carpenter) Carpenter, was born in Rehoboth Oct. 14, 1863. Educated in the public schools of Rehoboth. Taught the Willis and Blanding Schools in town from 1883 to 1890. Also taught in Seekonk. Married, May 1, 1890, Albert Carpenter Goff, son of George Nelson and Julia Bishop (Horton) Goff.

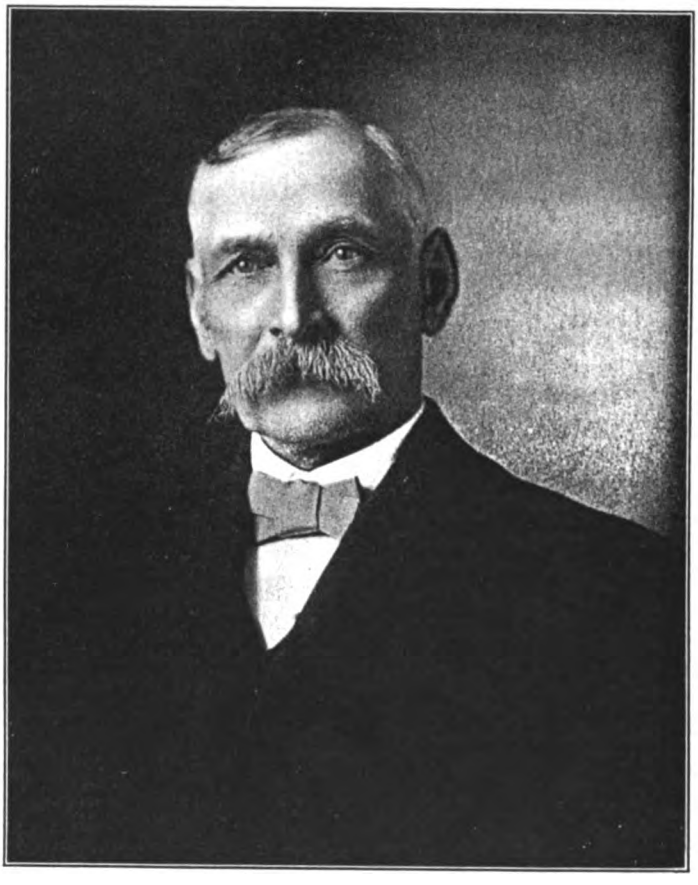
Children: Clinton Nelson, Annie Carpenter, Eleanor Elizabeth, and Royal Bishop.

11. MARY BULLOCK GOFF, daughter of Otis and Cynthia (Smith) Goff, was born in Rehoboth, Aug. 9, 1843. Educated in the Rehoboth Schools and attended every term of the Bicknell High School. Taught from 1861 to 1885, mostly in the public schools of Rehoboth, including the Village School, in district number 7. Was organist in the Village Church for more than forty years. Was a good singer and very helpful in the choir. She traveled abroad extensively with her cousin, Mrs. Sarah Steele. Died June 6, 1915.

Digitized by Google

REHOBOTH TEACHERS. Group I

Digitized by Google



CHRISTOPHER C. VIALL
School Committee

Digitized by Google

12. AMANDA MARIA (Horton) BROWN, daughter of Tamerline and Amanda (Walker) Horton, was born in Rehoboth, July 24, 1837. Educated in the Rehoboth schools and attended every term of the Bicknell High School. Taught several terms in the Long Hill School, and also in Dighton. Married July 12, 1860, Arnold DeForest Brown, son of Eleazer and Charlotte Wright (Peck) Brown.

Children: Walter DeForest and Cora.

13. AMELIA ANNA (Horton) CARPENTER, daughter of George Henry and Charlotte Anna (Goff) Horton, was born in Rehoboth, Aug. 18, 1872. Was educated in the public schools and the Providence Normal School. Began teaching in 1890. Taught in the Hornbine, Wheeler, and Village Schools, also in Seekonk. Married Oct. 27, 1898, Edwin Stanton Carpenter, son of Thomas Williams and Mary W. (Seagraves) Carpenter.

One son, Earle Stanton Carpenter, born Dec. 26, 1902.

14. CLARA GEORGE (Bowen) VIALL, daughter of Reuben and Sarah (George) Bowen, was born in Rehoboth Feb. 28, 1855. Educated in the Rehoboth schools and at the Mount Pleasant Academy in Providence, R.I. Taught from 1876 to 1881, in the Bliss, Peck, and Annawan Schools. Married, April 14, 1881, Christopher Carpenter, son of Samuel and Mary A. (Kent) Viall.

Children: Annie George, and Mary Adelaide.

15. SARAH MURRAY (Blanding) BOWEN, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Carpenter) Blanding, was born in Rehoboth June 21, 1827. Educated in the Blanding School, public and private. Taught in Swansea. Married, Feb. 23, 1865, Reuben, son of Ephraim and Rhoda (Bates) Bowen. Died Dec. 31, 1911.

Children: William Blanding, Elizabeth Carpenter, Murray James, and Susan Augusta.

16. CATHERINE WALTON (Bowen) EARLE, daughter of Reuben and Sarah (George) Bowen, was born in Rehoboth, March 24, 1850. Educated in the Rehoboth Schools and the Bridgewater Normal School. Taught from 1870 to 1877 in the Long Hill and Village Schools, and in Seekonk. Married, June 15, 1875, Joseph Franklin Earle, son of John and Rebecca (Horton) Earle.

Children: Edward Franklin, Howard Walton, Nellie Maria, and John William.

17. FLORA AMANDA (Carpenter) McKECHNIE, daughter of James P. and Harriet A. (Horton) Carpenter, was born in Rehoboth, Jan. 7, 1866. Attended the Blanding School, taught by Elizabeth B. Pierce, who was her only teacher. Taught from 1884 to 1896 in the Oak Swamp, Palmer's River, and Willis Schools. Married Dougald McKechnie, Dec. 29, 1898.

Digitized by Google

GROUP II.

1. HANNAH S. (Horton) FISHER, daughter of Henry Slade and Arabella (Simmons) Horton, was born in Rehoboth in 1842. Educated in the public schools of Rehoboth and taught in the Annawan School, also several years in Attleborough. Married, June 10, 1877, John, son of Emulous and Cordelia Fisher of Attleborough.

Twin children: Gertrude and Grace.

2. MARTHA SMITH (Nash) BOWEN, daughter of Daniel and Amanda (Goff) Nash, was born in Rehoboth, March 13, 1832. Taught several years in Rehoboth, in the Bliss, Peck, Willis, and other schools. Was chosen on the School Committee, March, 1880, and held the office two years when she moved to Seekonk, where she died in 1895. Mrs. Bowen was much interested in education, a great reader, and in many ways a superior woman. Married Nelson, son of Palman and Mary Bowen of Seekonk.

3. ETHEL LOUISE HORTON, daughter of Josephus Wheaton and Mary Emeline (Bosworth) Horton, was born in Rehoboth, July 23, 1883. Educated in the Rehoboth schools, the Taunton High School, and the Hyannis Normal School. Taught the Palmer's River School four years, beginning in 1902, during which time the new school-house was built. Has since taught in the Oak Swamp School.

4. MARTHA EVELYN DEAN, daughter of Benjamin and Polly French (Cole) Dean, was born in Rehoboth, July 23, 1849. Educated in the Rehoboth schools and attended the East Greenwich Academy, Rhode Island. Taught many years in the Stevens, Bliss, Willis, Wheeler, Peck, Village, Annawan, Oak Swamp, and Palmer's River Schools, also in Attleborough, Seekonk, and West Mansfield.

5. ALMA EVELYN (Smith) LEWIS, daughter of Remember and Sarah Bliss (Carpenter) Smith, was born in Rehoboth, June 20, 1854. Educated in the Rehoboth schools and attended Bristol Academy in Taunton. Taught from 1874 to 1886, the Wheeler, Long Hill, Annawan, Stevens and Perry Schools. Married, April 13, 1884, Albert R., son of William and Mary (Cole) Lewis.

One son: Maynard Carpenter Lewis.

6. LEPHE JANE (Peck) MOORHOUSE, daughter of Royal Carpenter and Lois M. (Drown) Peck, was born in Rehoboth, Sept. 26, 1885. Educated in the Rehoboth schools and attended Bristol Academy in Taunton. Taught the Bliss, Wheeler, Long Hill, and Horton Schools. Married, Oct. 16, 1887, John, son of James and Mary Moorhouse.

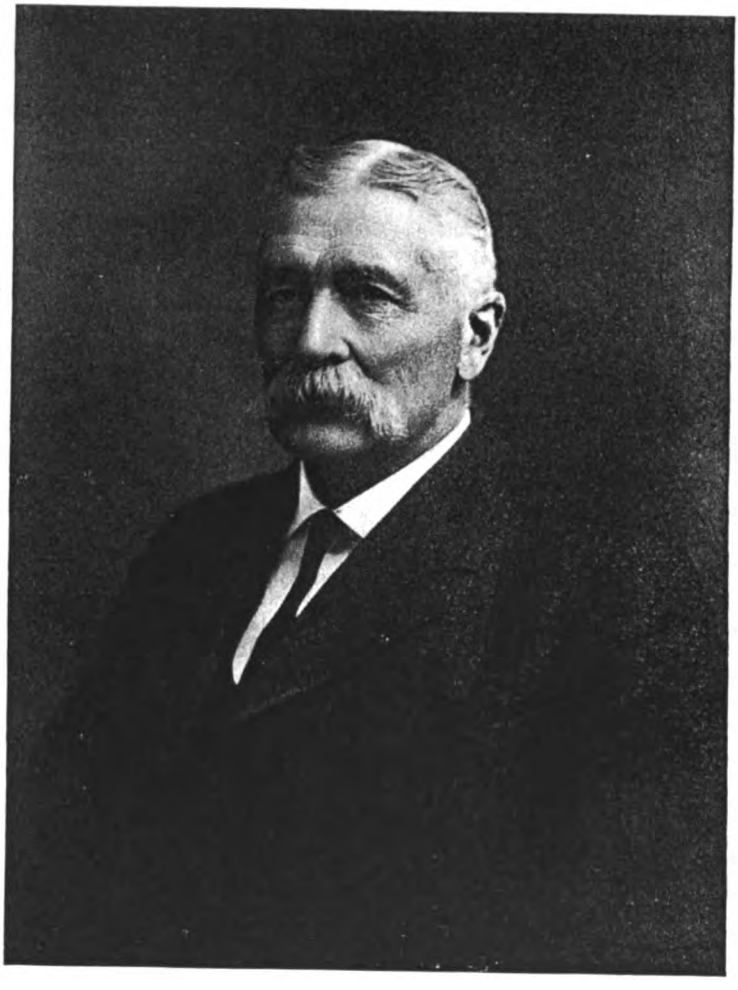
Children: Lephe Matilda and Lois Jane.

7. MARTHA ADALINE COLE, daughter of Danforth L. and

Digitized by Google

REHOBOTH TEACHERS. Group II

Digitized by Google



CHARLES PERRY
School Committee

Digitized by Google

Adaline (Tallman) Cole, was born in Providence, R.I. Educated in the public schools of Providence, graduating from the High School with the class of 1890. Came to Rehoboth to live in 1908 and began teaching the Bliss School in 1909, which position she still holds.

8. HARRIET EMMA (Perry) ROUNDS, daughter of Osborn and Harriet (Seagraves) Perry, was born in Rehoboth, Nov. 30, 1854. Attended the Rehoboth schools, the Pawtucket Grammar School and graduated from the Providence Normal School with the class of 1874. Taught the Bliss and Stevens Schools in Rehoboth from 1874 to 1878. Married, Nov. 16, 1880, Eugene B., son of Joseph and Elizabeth A. (Carey) Rounds.

Children: Hattie A., Edith and Ethel (twins), Elizabeth, Gertrude and Dorothea.

9. FRANCES MARIA (Carpenter) BLISS, daughter of Ira and Mary Ann (Hall) Carpenter, was born in Rehoboth, Nov. 16, 1840. Educated in the public schools of Rehoboth, the Bicknell High School, also the High School in Fall River. Taught in the Perry, Harris and Stevens Schools from 1860 to 1864. Also taught in East Providence and Seekonk. Married, Dec. 24, 1867, Francis Abiah, son of Abiah and Julia Ann (Sturtevant) Bliss. Died Aug. 27, 1914.

Children: Albert Abiah, Martha Bird, Adeline Hall, Mary Carpenter, Thomas Kent, and Charles Sturtevant.

10. SARA MARIA CUSHING, daughter of Edwin F. and Sara Bradford (Medbury) Cushing, was born in Rehoboth, March 14, 1858. Educated in the public schools of Rehoboth. Taught the Willis School from 1876 to 1882. Married, Oct. 13, 1882, Samuel M., son of William and Laura J. Atkinson of Providence, R.I.

Children: Mabel Laura and Emma Bradford.

11. HARRIET AMELIA (Carpenter) REED, daughter of Thomas Williams and Mary Walker (Seagraves) Carpenter, was born in Rehoboth, Aug. 25, 1856. Educated in the Rehoboth schools and the Pawtucket High School. Taught the Long Hill, Oak Swamp, Horton, Peck, and Bliss Schools from 1873 to 1879. Married, Jan. 6, 1880, Almon Augustus, son of Dea. Gustavus and Electa (Miller) Reed. Died March 22, 1910.

Children: Annie Brown, Marion Carpenter, John Leonard, Almon Augustus, Helen Electa, Mary Delight and Amelia.

12. MARTHA BIRD BLISS, daughter of Francis Abiah and Frances (Carpenter) Bliss, was born in Rehoboth, Aug. 28, 1871. Educated in the Rehoboth schools and the High School in Scranton, Penn. Taught three years in the Bliss School, beginning in 1891, two years at the Dorchester Academy, McIntosh, Georgia, and in the Perry School in Rehoboth until 1909, when she resigned to care for her aged parents.

Digitized by Google

13. Bessie Amelia (Carpenter) Carraher, daughter of Ira Winsor and Mary T. (Goff) Carpenter, was born at the Carpenter homestead on the Bay State Road in Rehoboth, Feb. 15, 1882. Educated in the Rehoboth schools and attended the Bristol Academy from 1897 to 1899. Taught the Wheeler, Hornbine, and Annawan Schools from March 1900 to March 1907. Married, March 19, 1907, James Thomas, son of Michael and Katherine (Smith) Carraher.

14. Charlotte Catherine (Carruthers) Thatcher, daughter of Alexander and Sophie (Schultz) Carruthers, was born in Rehoboth, June 26, 1886. Educated in the Rehoboth schools and received private instruction from her mother. Taught the Oak Swamp and Horton Schools from 1904 to 1906. Married, June 27, 1906, Frank, son of William H. and Ella (Horton) Thatcher.

Two children: Anthony Carruthers and Elizabeth May.

15. Lydia Jane (Luther) Peck, daughter of Rhodolphus and Lephe (Goff) Luther, was born in Rehoboth, Nov. 30, 1836. Educated in the public schools of Rehoboth and attended every term of the Bicknell High School. Taught the Horton School two terms in 1856 and also taught in Seekonk. Married, Jan. 1, 1858, Gustavus Brutus, son of Cyrus and Rebecca (Sherman) Peck.

One child: Ella Rebecca Peck.

16. Ellen Frances (Dean) Wilmarth, daughter of Benjamin and Polly French (Cole) Dean, was born in Rehoboth, Jan. 2, 1843. Educated in the public and private schools of her native town. Taught the Willis School in 1860 and 1861. Also taught in Dighton. Married, May 1, 1862, Paschal Elery, son of Paschal E. and Abigail Maria (Day) Wilmarth.

Children: Abbie M., Wilson Elery, Agustus Day, and Grace May.

17. Abbie (Wilmarth) Marvel, daughter of Paschal Elery and Ellen F. (Dean) Wilmarth, was born in Rehoboth, April 11, 1865. Was a pupil of Elizabeth B. Pierce for eleven years, and at the Bristol Academy in Taunton one year. Has the record of being neither absent nor tardy for ten successive years. Taught the Blanding, Willis, Annawan, Village, Oak Swamp, Wheeler, Long Hill, and Hornbine Schools. Married, Nov. 28, 1899, John F., son of John C. and Frances A. (Peck) Marvel.

One child: Ruth Wilmarth Marvel.

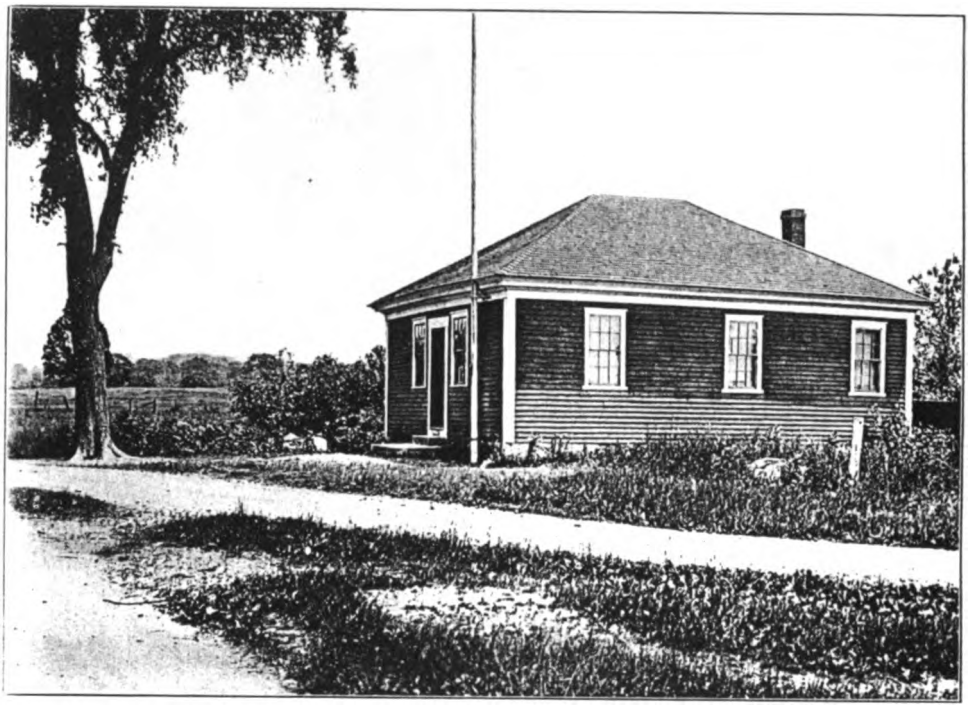
Group III

1. Mary A. (Remington) Blanding was the daughter of Oliver and Electa Ann (Bosworth) Remington; was born in Providence, R.I., Aug. 20, 1828, and died there Nov. 25, 1905. She taught in the Horton School, district number 9, in 1845. She was married to William Bullock Blanding in Providence, Nov. 13, 1851, by

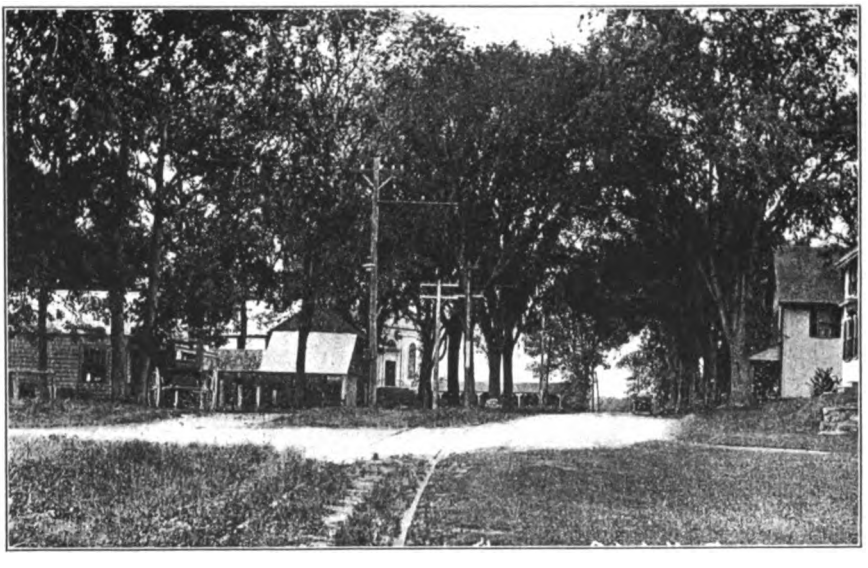
Digitized by Google

REHOBOTH TEACHERS. Group III

Digitized by Google



THE "OLD RED" SCHOOLHOUSE
District No. 7. Rehoboth Village.



REHOBOTH VILLAGE

Digitized by Google

Rev. Henry Waterman, Rector of St. Stephen's Church. She had one son, William Oliver Blanding, who has four sons and three grandsons.

2. Mary Walker (Seagraves) Carpenter, daughter of Rev. Edward and Harriet (Walker) Seagraves, was born in Scituate, Mass., March 31, 1831. Educated in the public schools of Providence, R.I., and the Golden Rule Institute in Lansingburg, N.Y. Taught the Bliss and Annawan Schools in Rehoboth from 1851 to 1853. Married Thomas Williams, son of Asaph and Caroline (Carpenter) Carpenter, Sept. 11, 1853. She died July 7, 1907.

Children: Mary Ella, Harriet Amelia, Frederick Williams, Cynthia Anna, Chloe Remington, Thomas Newton, William Seagraves, Lillian Borden, and Edwin Stanton.

3. Marion Carpenter (Reed) Goff, daughter of Almon Augustus and Harriet Amelia (Carpenter) Reed, was born in Rehoboth, Aug. 9, 1887. Educated in the Rehoboth public schools and State Normal School at Rhode Island. Taught the Oak Swamp School from spring, 1904, to June, 1906. Also taught in Swansea. Married Clifford Arnold Goff, son of Charles Warren and Ella Bradford (Nichols) Goff, Jan. 28, 1909.

4. Caroline Frances (Martin) Wilbur, was born in Swansea, Mass., Sept. 30, 1832. She was the daughter of Darius and Ardelia S. (Cornell) Martin of Swansea. Taught her first school in the Horton District of Rehoboth in 1848–9, receiving $1.75 per week and "boarded round." She married Dr. Leonidas F. Wilbur and moved to Honeoye, N.Y., where she still lives in her 85th year.

Of her five children, four lived to maturity: Clarence, Nellie, Maud and Hollis. Clarence was a missionary in Central America. Hollis is National Chairman of the Y.M.C.A., at Shanghai, China.

5. William L. Pierce, son of Jabez and Abby (Harlow) Pierce, was born in Rehoboth, Aug. 23, 1837. Educated in the public schools of Rehoboth and Pierce Academy at Middleboro, Mass. He taught the Hornbine, Horton, and Village Schools in Rehoboth, also taught in Somerset and Swansea. He married Sarah E. Wright, April 11, 1861, in Swansea. He was on the School Committee in Rehoboth twenty-one years, which office he held at the time of his death, Aug. 16, 1885.

Three children: John W., Charles L., and Addie.

6. John W. Pierce. (See Biographical Chapter.)

7. Polly French (Cole) Dean, daughter of Nathan and Polly (French) Cole, was born in Attleborough, Mass., March 30, 1813. Educated in the public schools of Pawtucket, R.I., and attended the Seminary at Warren, R.I., one year. Taught the Perry, Bliss, Hornbine, Peck, and Stevens Schools in Rehoboth. Mar-

Digitized by Google

ried Benjamin, son of Abijah and Polly (Rounds) Dean, Jan. 1, 1841. Died June 17, 1896.

Children: Ellen F., Emily M., Benjamin Warren, Martha E., Nathan W., and Anna M.

8. Emily Maria (Dean) Parmenter, daughter of Benjamin and Polly F. (Cole) Dean, was born in Rehoboth, Feb. 15, 1844. Educated in the public schools. Taught the Stevens School 1862–3, also in Taunton and Attleborough, Mass. Married Edward D., son of Draper and Florilla (Bliss) Parmenter of Attleborough, Nov. 30, 1865. Died Feb. 15, 1886.

Children: Mary French, Frederick Warren, Emma Louise, Charles Edward, George Dexter, Florilla Bliss, Mabel Emily.

9. John Barrett, diplomatist, son of Charles and Caroline Sanford Barrett, was born Nov. 28, 1866, at Grafton, Vt. He graduated from the Worcester Academy in Massachusetts in 1886, received his degree of A.B. from Dartmouth College in 1889, and the honorary degree of LL.D., in 1899. He taught in the Goff Memorial building in Rehoboth during the winter of 1885–6, and later at the Hopkins Academy in Oakland, Cal. Since 1907 he has held the position of Director-General of the Pan-American Union, having its headquarters at Washington, D.C.

10. Julia Maria (Goff) Moulton, daughter of Henry B. and Sally Briggs (Goff) Goff, was born in Seekonk, Aug. 1, 1841. Educated in the public schools of Seekonk. Taught the Village School in 1863. Married James Francis Moulton, son of James and Abigail Whipple (Carpenter) Moulton, April 7, 1864. Mrs. Moulton died Nov. 2, 1909.

Children: Herbert Elmer, Lizzie Frances, James Henry, and Frank Dexter.

11. Grace (Darling) Bowen, daughter of David Darius and Hannah (Jones) Darling, was born March 1, 1845, at Hartford, Conn. Educated in the public schools of Attleborough and graduated from its High School with the class of 1863. Taught the Wheeler School in 1871–2. Married in 1872, William Henry Bowen, by whom she had one daughter, Emily Bradford. She also had a daughter, Hannah Patten, by a former marriage.

12. Oscar Edward Perry, son of Osborn and Harriet (Seagraves) Perry, was born in Rehoboth, Dec. 3, 1857. Educated in the public schools and Phillips Academy, and graduated from Harvard College with the class of 1883. Taught the Bliss School in 1873. Superintendent of the Meter Department for the Narragansett Electric Lighting Co., of Providence, R.I. Married Virginia Adelaide, daughter of Reuben and Sarah (George) Bowen, March 17, 1882.

Children: Edward Bowen, Oscar Seagraves, Ernest George,

Digitized by Google

Ralph Osborn, Robert Seagraves, Clara Adelaide, Frederick Nichols, and Harriet Ellen.

13. JOSEPH ALLEN CARPENTER, son of Ira Winsor and Mary T. (Goff) Carpenter, was born on the home place in Rehoboth, March 27, 1880. Educated in the Annawan School, Goff Memorial Hall, and graduated from Taunton High School with the class of 1900. Taught the Stevens School in 1900–1. Bookkeeper for the Narragansett Milling Co. until 1914, when he was chosen auditor.

14. MARY EMELINE CARPENTER (Martin) HORTON, daughter of Edward Irving and Sybil (Haskins) Martin, was born April 3, 1838, in Taunton, Mass. Educated in the public schools of Lowell, Mass., and the Bicknell private school in Rehoboth. Taught the Peck, Wheeler, Long Hill, and Annawan Schools in Rehoboth from 1854 to 1861. Married Nathan Bradford Horton, son of Henry Slade and Arabella (Simmons) Horton, of Rehoboth, Dec. 7, 1861. Died in East Providence, April 22, 1888.

Children: Mary Isabelle, Edward Henry, Alice Harriet, and Herbert Bradford.

15. EVELYN BRADFORD (Carpenter) MANSFIELD, daughter of Ira Winsor and Mary Tiffany (Goff) Carpenter, was born at the Carpenter homestead, Jan. 23, 1871. Educated in the public schools of Rehoboth, Bristol Academy of Taunton, and attended the school in Goff Memorial Hall. Taught the Wheeler and Annawan Schools from 1889 to 1899. Also taught in Seekonk, Mass. Married Lucius Risley Mansfield, son of William and Augusta (Risley) Mansfield, Dec. 27, 1899.

Children: William Noel, Stanley Carpenter, Mary Augusta, Robert Risley, and Fanny Bliss.

16. ELMIE GARDNER (Goff) FULLER, daughter of Bradford Gardner and Evelyn Milton (Goff) Goff, was born in Rehoboth, May 9, 1872. Educated in the public schools, the private school in Goff Memorial Hall, and Bristol Academy in Taunton, Mass. Taught from 1889 to 1901 in the Oak Swamp, Horton, Bliss, Blanding and Long Hill Schools. Married Charles Henry, son of Noah and Abby (Horton) Fuller, Dec. 18, 1901.

Children: Charlotte Bradford and Leonard Goff Fuller.

17. HATTIE EVELYN (Goff) VIALL, daughter of Bradford Gardner and Evelyn Milton (Goff) Goff, was born in Rehoboth, Dec. 15, 1881. Educated in the public schools of Rehoboth and graduated from the Attleborough High School with the class of 1900. Taught the Hornbine and Long Hill Schools from fall of 1900 to winter of 1902. Married William Carpenter Viall, son of Charles F. and Mary Ella (Carpenter) Viall, Dec. 10, 1902.

Children: Bradford, Elizabeth, Harriet, Carlton, and Charles Carpenter.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IX

REHOBOTH ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY

In calling upon the families of his parish, Rev. Geo. H. Tilton, pastor of the Congregational Church, was impressed with the number of old relics he saw in their homes, and on the second day of January, 1884, seeing an old loom at Mr. Geo. N. Goff's, he said to Mrs. Goff, "We must have an Antiquarian Society." He at once began to raise money for a building in shares of ten dollars each. On reaching $1,500, Mr. Darius Goff of Pawtucket was appealed to and promised a like amount while suggesting further effort. Thus encouraged, Mr. Tilton brought the pledges up to $4,000, which Mr. Goff promptly duplicated.

The first meeting of the stockholders was held in the vestry of the Congregational Church, March 5, 1884, when the following communication from Mr. Goff was presented and accepted:—

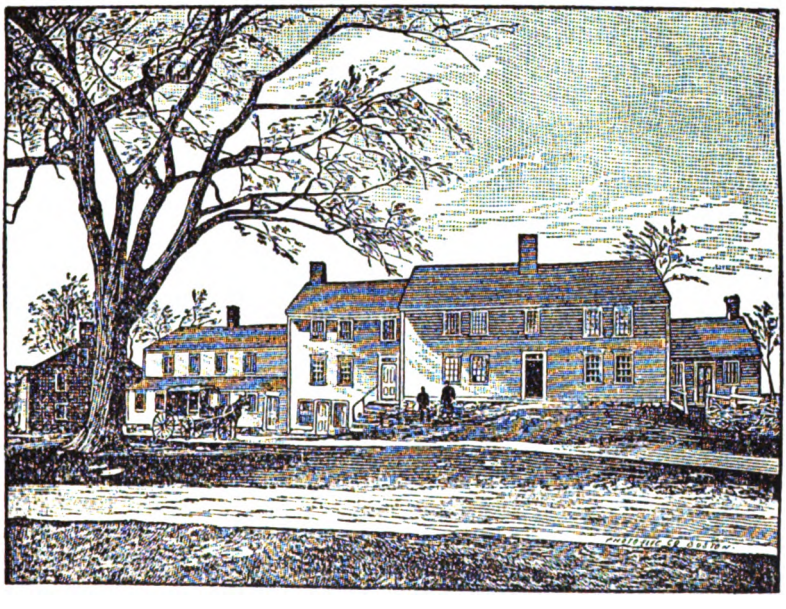
"If the inhabitants of the town will increase their subscription up to four thousand dollars, I will raise mine up to the same amount, and in addition, give one acre of land to erect the building thereon, the location of which shall be the old homestead of my father, and a further condition that five gentlemen shall be elected as trustees, one for five years, one for four years, one for three years, one for two years, and one for one year, who, with the president and secretary of the society shall erect said building and have the whole care and management of the property. After one year, one trustee shall be elected annually; and furthermore, I reserve the right to name three of the five trustees, and also to approve the plan of the building. At least three thousand dollars of the four thousand subscribed outside of mine, shall be paid into the treasury before I am called upon. When that is done I shall be ready to pay mine in full. This offer will hold good for sixty days from date."

At this meeting the following officers were elected: President, Rev. George H. Tilton; Vice-Presidents, Esek H. Pierce and Francis A. Bliss; Secretary, Wm. H. Marvel; Corresponding Secretary, Rev. Geo. H. Tilton; Treasurer, Wm. W. Blanding; Trustees: for five years, George N. Goff, four years, Esek H. Pierce,

Digitized by Google

three years, Paschal E. Wilmarth, two years, Charles Perry, one year, George H. Horton,—the last three named by Mr. Goff. By the constitution, the President and Secretary are made trustees ex-officio, thus making the whole board of trustees to consist of seven persons.

This society was incorporated in 1885, the capital stock not to exceed $250,000, to be divided into shares of ten dollars each.



THE OLD GOFF INN

It was decided to have a building suitable for an antiquarian room, hall, school-room and library.

Late in March Mr. Tilton wrote to Hon. Thomas W. Bicknell of Boston, informing him that a building would be erected with room for a library and inviting his co-operation.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Bicknell became deeply interested in the undertaking and wrote in part as follows:—

"We believe that a good library is one of the most valuable means of education. In order, therefore, to encourage the formation of a library to be kept in the Goff Memorial, we will donate five hundred dollars to the trustees of the Rehoboth Antiquarian

Digitized by Google

Society, to be expended by them in the selection of good books, a large portion of which, let us suggest, shall be chosen with special reference to the wants of the boys and girls, the young people of the town. We sincerely hope that others may contribute more or less freely to this nucleus of a library, and that the annual supply of books shall keep it fresh and interesting to all readers, so that the gifts may be a constantly increasing blessing to all who may enjoy their benefits.

"We have but one request to make in connection with our humble gift, which we leave for your consideration and decision. The name of Blanding is one of the oldest and most respectable of this ancient town. William Blanding was a contributor to the expenses incurred in carrying on the war with King Philip of Pokanoket, and for more than two hundred years the name of the family and the town have been associated.

"In view of these facts, and that the name may be kept fresh in the minds of the future dwellers of Rehoboth, yet more especially for the loving affection we have for the character and memory of our beloved parents, Christopher and Chloe Blanding, whose dust sleeps with that of the long line of their kindred in the old church burial ground on the hill west of Rehoboth Village, we most respectfully suggest that the permanent name of the library shall be The Blanding Public Library of Rehoboth, Mass."

This generous offer was gratefully accepted by the Society and the Blanding Library was opened to the public Feb. 26, 1886, with about six hundred and twenty-five volumes.

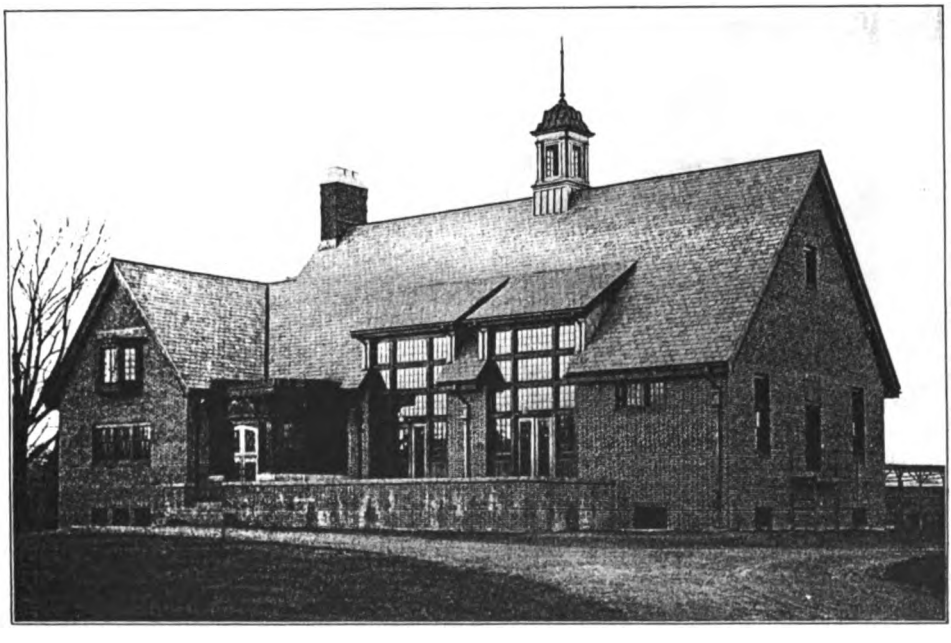
On the spot selected by Mr. Goff as the site of the new structure, the Old Goff Inn was still standing. Here Mr. Goff was born and the land upon which it stood had been in the Goff family for a century and a half. The picture of the old inn on another page shows that additions had been made to the original house, which was one of the noted hostelries of colonial days. It was torn down, not without regret, in April, 1884, and in May ground was broken for the new structure. Owing to certain legal difficulties the work was delayed until fall, when the cellar was constructed.

The contract was signed Sept. 8, 1884, by Lewis T. Hoar's Sons of Warren, R.I., and by the committee on contract, G. N. Goff, Charles Perry and Esek H. Pierce. The architects were

Digitized by Google

THE FIRST GOFF MEMORIAL

Dedicated May 10, 1886. Destroyed by lightning July 7, 1911.

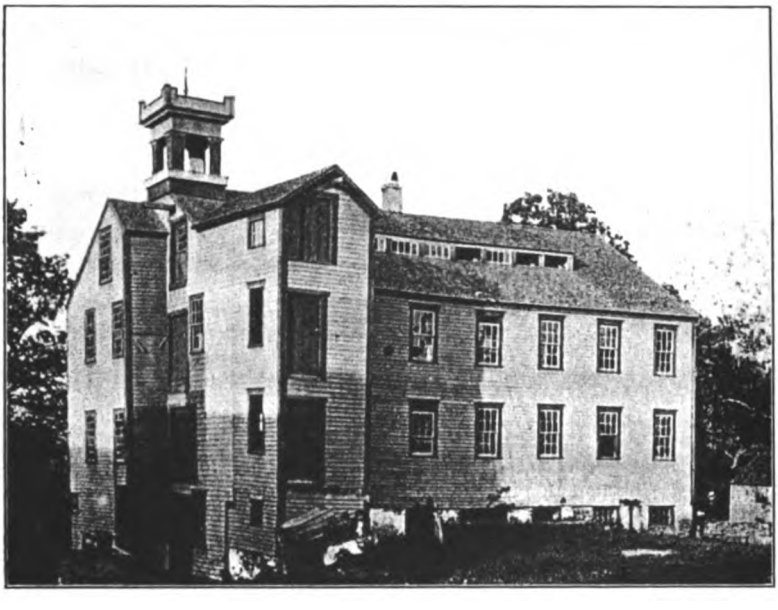


THE NEW GOFF MEMORIAL

Dedicated May 10, 1915.

Digitized by Google

A SECTION OF REHOBOTH VILLAGE



THE VILLAGE FACTORY, 1809–1898

Digitized by Google

William R. Walker & Son, of Providence. The chief dimensions of the building were 38½ ft. by 60½ ft. On the first floor were the school-room, library, and antiquarian room. The second floor consisted of the hall which was amply lighted, and very attractive.

On its walls were hung portraits of Darius Goff, Rev. Geo. H. Tilton and others.

The building was practically finished in the fall of 1885, having cost $14,000. On the front of the tower was a bronze tablet which bore the inscription,

"GOFF MEMORIAL, 1884."

The school-room was opened for a public school in the autumn of 1885, and was so used for two terms. Afterwards a private school was taught for several terms.

The antiquarian room in the northeast corner was large and attractive. Much time and labor were expended on this department, especially by the President, Rev. Geo. H. Tilton, who went from house to house soliciting and collecting the relics. The Secretary, Wm. H. Marvel, and the custodian, Wm. H. Luther (who was also librarian), were effective helpers. Many of the citizens took a deep interest in the growing collection. Only a few of the articles donated can here be mentioned for lack of space, although others may be equally deserving.

1. Samples of cloth woven at the Orleans Mill at different times since 1828, preserved by Dea. Benj. Peck.
2. One sewing machine, made in Rehoboth by Wm. A. King.
3. One banner, carried by the Rehoboth Cold Water Army in 1840.
4. One hose-pipe that belonged to the first and last fire-engine used in Rehoboth.
5. One new model spinning wheel, made by Elder Childs Luther.
6. Patent certificate issued by James Madison to Dexter Wheeler of Rehoboth, in 1811.
7. One silk banner formerly owned by the Rehoboth Total Abstinence Society.
8. One flint-lock musket used by Capt. Stephen Martin in the Dorr Rebellion.
9. A painting of Leonard Bliss, Jr., donated by Miss Caroline M. Carpenter.

Digitized by Google

10. Two regimental flags and one adjutant's record book of the 1st Regiment, 2d Brigade, 5th Division of the Massachusetts Militia, preserved and donated by Col. Lyndal Bowen.

11. One certificate of membership from the Eastern Star Lodge, No. 1, of Rehoboth, to Joseph Bowen, given Oct. 16, A.D. 1804.

12. "Herald of Gospel Liberty," first religious paper printed in the United States.

13. Musket, captured from the British during the Revolutionary War.

14. List of soldiers in Lieut. Brown's Company, in Col. Carpenter's regiment, during the Revolution.

15. First warrant issued from the Secretary of State to the selectmen of Rehoboth, to assess a state tax.

16. The Charter granted by Charles II to the Governor of the Colony of Rhode Island, in 1704.

17. Fac-simile of the "Boston News Letter," the first paper printed in North America, No. 1, April 17, 1704.

18. Secretary's book, and Constitution book of the Annawan Lodge, No. 274, I. O. G. T.

19. Ledger, day book, cash book, time book, sketch book, pattern book, used by the Rehoboth Union Mfg. Co. in 1810.

20. Secretary's report of the meeting of the Rehoboth Union Library, June ye 2d, 1800.

21. Constitution of the Rehoboth Village Temperance Society, February, 1834.

22. Secretary's book of the Rehoboth Institute, organized November 19, 1846.

23. Specimen of silk made in Rehoboth.

24. King Philip's Kettle.

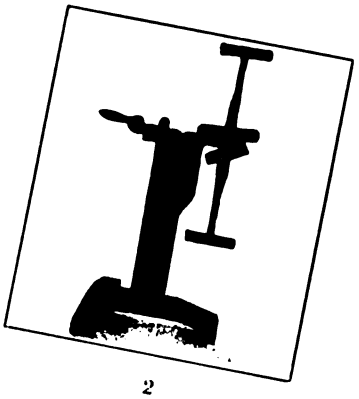
25. Portraits of Dea. Asahel Bliss, Dr. Isaac C. Goff, and Col. Cyrus M. Wheaton.

26. A copy of Newman's Concordance of the Holy Scriptures, Cambridge, 1662.

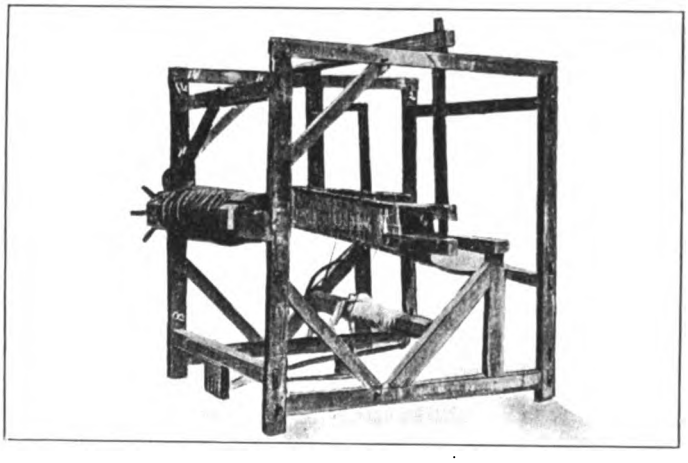
27. A complete set of utensils, used in flax and woolen manufacturing, including brake, hatchel, swingling board and knife, and linen wheel for flax, with cards, large spinning wheel and reel for wool.

Digitized by Google

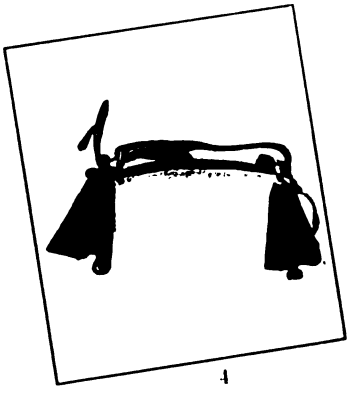
1



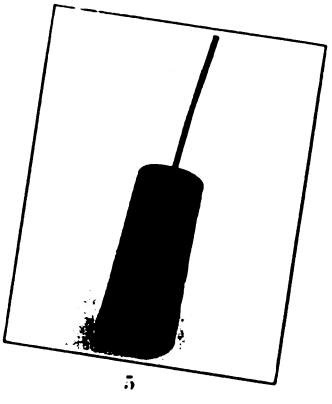
2



3



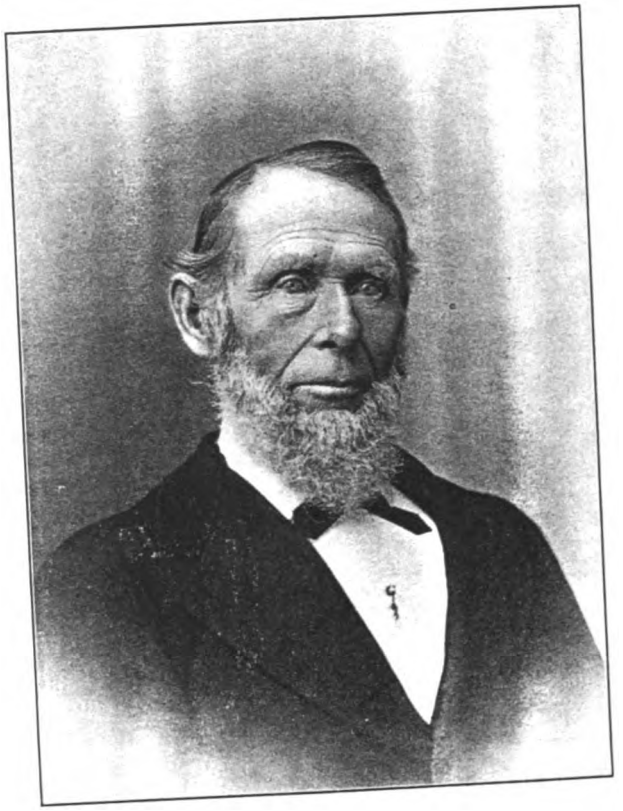
4



5

1. RUNDLETS 2. CLOCK REEL 3. HAND LOOM
4. COW BELLS 5. BARREL CHURN

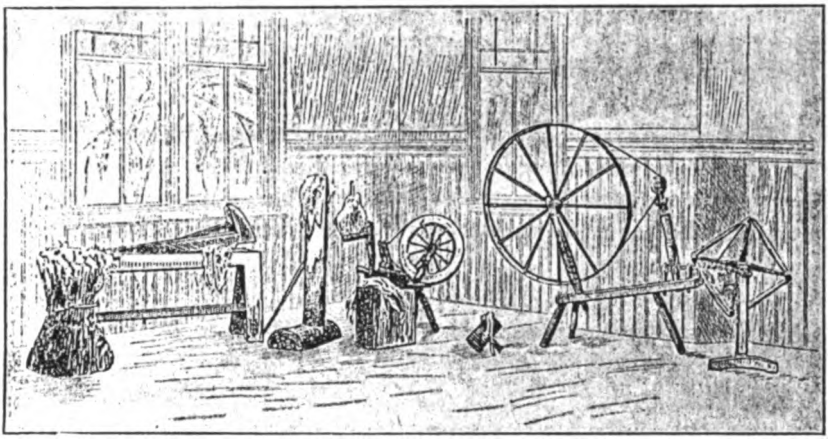
Digitized by Google



JOHN A. BUFFINTON

MRS. ANN ELIZA C. (BOSWORTH) BUFFINTON

Digitized by Google



On the left is the flax as it is grown and cured; next comes the "break" with a handful of flax between its ponderous jaws; the upright board is the "swingling board," with the "swingling knife" leaning against it, and the flax hanging submissively over the top; next we see the beaten flax on the box which supports the "hatchel," through whose comb-like rows of teeth the flax is drawn to rid it of all its "shives"; then it goes to the "distaff" on the "little wheel" and is spun into linen thread.

The three implements on the right illustrate the spinning of wool. The wool is first taken between the "cards" lying on the floor, just under the "big wheel," with a roll of wool hanging over them; when carded into these rolls the wool goes to the "big wheel," where it is spun, and wound off as yarn on the "reel" at the extreme right.

An exhibition was given at Memorial Hall, April 23, 1886, illustrating the process of spinning flax and wool by hand. All the machines representing the flax industry were in operation together under the direction of Mr. Abiah Bliss, aged eighty-six years. Capt. George W. Bliss manned the flax brake, and in spite of his seventy-seven years wielded the ponderous implement with deafening and crushing effect. Mr. Baylies Goff, eighty-seven, handled the swingling knife effectively and sent the "shives" flying in all directions. Mrs. Hannah Darling sat by the hatchel and, by drawing the flax through its parallel rows of comb-like teeth, straightened the fibers for the distaff. Mrs. Abby W. Carpenter, another octogenarian, skilfully spun the flax from the distaff upon the linen wheel and produced quite a skein of linen thread. The spinning of yarn from wool was illustrated by Mrs. Eliza Goff and Mr. Leonard Peterson. Mr. Peterson carded the wool into rolls, and Mrs. Goff spun it into yarn on the big wheel

Digitized by Google

and wound it off on the reel. Meanwhile Mr. Abiah Bliss explained the various steps in handling both flax and wool and passed samples among the audience for souvenirs.

We give below the names of all who up to the time of dedicating the hall contributed money to the enterprise. Most of these received shares in the stock which gave them the privilege of voting on all matters relating to the society, one vote being allowed for each ten-dollar share. A few preferred to give their money outright, and whether they took stock or not, or whether their contributions were large or small, they are given an equal and impartial recognition in the appended

NAMES OF ORIGINAL CONTRIBUTORS

Eliza N. Allen
Paschal Allen
Elizabeth M. Anthony
George Baker
John Baker
W. E. Barrett & Co.
Johnstone Black
Abram O. Blanding
William W. Blanding
Francis A. Bliss
Mrs. Hannah Bliss
J. Walter Bliss
Sarah M. Bowen
William Henry Bowen
George W. Bowen
E. P. Brown
Christopher T. Brown
Amanda M. Brown
J. W. Briggs
Belle H. Bryant
J. A. Buffinton
Albert N. Bullock
Edwin R. Bullock
Nathaniel M. Burr
Samuel O. Case
Samuel O. Case, Jr.
Betsy Carpenter
Dewitt C. Carpenter
James P. Carpenter
Joseph R. Carpenter
Stephen Carpenter
Thomas W. Carpenter
Horace F. Carpenter
J. Irvin Chaffee
Samuel Chaffee
James Cornell
Capt. Isaiah L. Chase
Danforth L. Cole
Edwin F. Cushing
Daniel N. Davis
Darius B. Davis
John W. Davis
Elisha Davis
John A. Earle
Joseph F. Earle
Oliver Earle
James A. Eddy
Farmers' Club
Peleg E. Francis
Albert C. Goff
Bradford G. Goff
Charles W. Goff
Darius Goff
Ellery L. Goff
Enoch Goff
George Hathaway Goff
George Hiram Goff
George N. Goff
Mrs. Harriet N. Goff
Henry C. Goff
Horace E. Goff
Julia B. Goff

Digitized by Google

Mary B. Goff
Simeon Goff
Zenas H. Goff
Elias Hathaway
Avis Hicks
Nathan E. Hicks
William H. Hopkins
Benjamin Horton
Danforth G. Horton
Dexter W. Horton
Everett S. Horton
Edward H. Horton
George H. Horton
Horton Brothers
Henry T. Horton
John O. Horton
Jeremiah W. Horton
Nathan H. Horton
Nathaniel B. Horton
Tamerline W. Horton
Welcome F. Horton
William B. Horton
William W. Horton
John W. Humphrey
Catherine J. Hunt
Simeon Hunt, M.D.
John Hunt
Williams Lake
Mrs. A. D. Lockwood and Daughters
Frank E. Luther
Hale S. Luther
Levi L. Luther
William H. Luther
Ellen M. Marsh
Hezekiah Martin
Jennie P. Martin
Frances A. Marvel
John C. Marvel
William H. Marvel
Albert C. Mason
Ebenezer A. Medbury
Herbert E. Moulton
Horatio N. Moulton
Ellery Millard
Sylvester A. Miller
A. F. C. Monroe
Charles L. Nash
Matthew Patterson
Gustavus B. Peck
James M. Peck
Jethnial Peck
Royal C. Peck
Samuel L. Peck
Charles Perry
Edgar Perry
Elizabeth B. Pierce
Esek H. Pierce
Galen Pierce
Joseph H. Pierce
Samuel L. Pierce
William L. Pierce
David S. Ray
Delight C. Read
Almon A. Reed
Mr. and Mrs. Henry G. Reed
William H. Reed
Samuel Remington
Stephen S. Rich
Ellery Robinson
Thomas R. Salsbury
Charles H. Scott
Henry Slaney
Tristram Thatcher
William Thatcher
Charles L. Thomas
George H. Tilton
Charles F. Viall
John W. Watson
William Walker
Amanda M. Wheaton
Francis J. Wheeler
Jasper W. Wheeler
Cyrenus Wheeler, Jr.
William H. Whitaker
Paschal E. Wilmarth

After the new memorial hall was erected, more than 500 shares of "new stock" were distributed gratuitously to one hundred or more citizens, giving each five shares, the Goff brothers retaining

Digitized by Google

2,500 shares as a controlling interest in case of emergency. As a matter of fact, however, the citizen shareholders, old and new together, have full control of the building.

The Antiquarian Society had its first clam-bake on Tuesday, Aug. 24, 1886. The tables were spread under the trees in the orchard opposite the residence of Mr. G. N. Goff. Mr. Darius Goff and Mr. and Mrs. T. W. Bicknell were among the guests. Several hundred people were present. There was music and dancing in the hall. Mr. Bradford G. Goff superintended the bake and has continued the same services for thirty-one successive years.

At the second bake, in 1887, plates were laid for eight hundred guests, in a large, new tent, and the occasion was marred by a severe thunder-shower. Mrs. Zerviah Gould Mitchell and her daughters, native Indians from Assonet, were present, with their friend, General Ebenezer W. Pierce, as guests of the Society.

After this about one thousand tickets were sold each year for a number of years until the demand was so great that the largest tent in New England was secured, under which fourteen hundred people were fed at fifty cents a plate. Hundreds more were provided for by food sold at tables outside. In 1915 a permanent frame-work was erected over which a canvas roof is stretched as occasion requires.

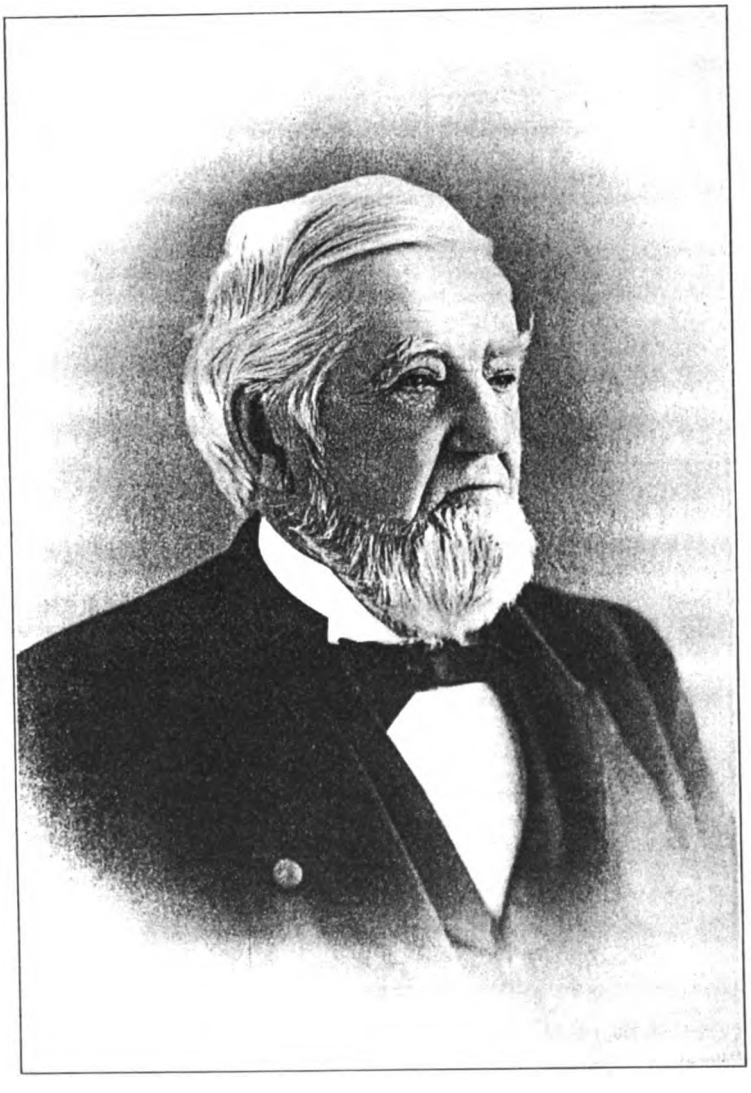
Some idea of the extent of this annual festival may be had from the following statement on the card of notification for the year 1914: "Bake consists of seventy bushels of clams, one hundred lbs. of fish, eight barrels of sweet potatoes, six hundred lbs. of onions, one hundred lbs. of pork (to make the dressing), two hundred lbs. of sausage, and fifteen hundred ears of corn." And we may add about one hundred and twenty-five watermelons. Music is furnished by a paid orchestra.

The Goff Memorial Hall was dedicated with impressive ceremonies on Monday, May 10, 1886, which was Mr. Goff's seventy-seventh birthday anniversary. There was a large concourse of people, several hundred coming in carriages from the neighboring towns, as it was yet ten years before the electric cars entered the place.

On the platform were seated the distinguished guests and speakers of the day.

The exercises began with singing "Master Great whose Power Almighty," by the Harmonic Male Quartette of Attleborough.

Digitized by Google



Hon. DARIUS GOFF

Digitized by Google

Hon. GEORGE N. GOFF

Mrs. JULIA B. (HORTON) GOFF

Digitized by Google

The President of the Antiquarian Society, Rev. Geo. H. Tilton, then gave the following

ADDRESS OF WELCOME

"Members and Friends of the Rehoboth Antiquarian Society:

We are glad to welcome you, as you have come hither from so many different places on this auspicious day. The dedication of this goodly building marks an important era in the history of this ancient town.

The Rehoboth Antiquarian Society was organized on the 5th of March, 1884. The trustees entered at once upon the work of erecting a suitable building for the purposes of the Society. This building was completed in the autumn of 1885. A charter had been granted by the General Court in March of the same year.

The object of the Society may be expressed in four particulars. In the first place there is the antiquarian department. This was the germ of the whole enterprise, the nucleus around which all the other ideas have clustered. It occurred to some of us that this old town was rich in historical and antiquarian relics which ought to be brought together and preserved. It was this object that gave the name to the Society. We have already a somewhat valuable collection, and we trust that our friends, as they see what we have done, will have it in their hearts to add thereto.

Another object of the Society was to provide a suitable hall in which we might hold our large public gatherings. The hall speaks for itself — a grand, central rallying place for the sons and daughters of Rehoboth on all great occasions. The Society has also provided a fine school-room, hoping to secure the advantages of a high school for our children. For this object an ample appropriation, either public or private, is greatly needed.

Last, but not least, is our library department. We are delighted with our bright, cheery room, and we are grateful to our friends, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas W. Bicknell, to whose generous interest in our enterprise we owe the Blanding Library. We extend to them a most cordial welcome. There are various factors which enter into this great undertaking, which, we trust, has only begun its important educational work in this community. We must not fail to recognize the unfeigned interest of our own citizens who have contributed — some of them from their hard earnings — sums ranging from $10 up to $200. Like sums have also been donated by

Digitized by Google

former residents of the town. Friends and helpers in this work, we bid you all welcome here to-day.

But with all our gifts combined we could never have built this elegant and commodious edifice. Some building we should doubtless have had, but it would not have been the Goff Memorial. For this we are largely indebted to the munificence of Mr. Darius Goff. We had no sooner put our united sums into one side of the balance, when his contribution brought the other scale hard down, and it has been growing heavier ever since. We congratulate him that on this very spot where he was born — just 77 years ago — he is permitted to-day to join in the dedication of the Goff Memorial. Sir, we bid you welcome, and of all your seventy-seven birthdays may this be the happiest and the best."

This address was followed by a statement from the treasurer showing all bills paid, with a cash balance on hand of $55.49.

The principal feature of the day was Hon. T. W. Bicknell's masterly oration, in which, after giving due credit to those most prominent in the enterprise, he set forth the virtues of the early settlers of the town and spoke of the school and the church as the chief agents in promoting the culture and progress of the people. "The only conservative forces in society," he maintained, "are intelligence and religion."

The prayer of dedication was offered by Rev. Alexander McGregor of Pawtucket. Addresses were made by Dr. E. G. Robinson, President of Brown University, Rev. Dr. Jeremiah Taylor of Providence, and Hon. Charles A. Reed of Taunton, secretary of the Old Colony Historical Society.

The morning exercises closed with singing the dedicatory hymn written by Mrs. Lucy Bliss Sweet, a native of the town, and the benediction by Rev. A. P. Grosvenor, a former pastor of the Congregational Church. Dinner was served in the basement.

At the afternoon exercises a complete surprise was sprung upon Mr. Tilton by the presentation of a large crayon portrait of himself, designed to hang in the hall; his friend Dr. J. Taylor making the speech.

Addresses were made by Mr. David A. Waldron, President of the Barrington Historical Antiquarian Society; General Olney Arnold, of Pawtucket; Edgar Perry, of North Attleborough; Rev. E. G. Porter, of Lexington, Mass.; Hon. John M. Brayton, of Fall

Digitized by Google

River, Ex-Gov. Littlefield, of Rhode Island; Rev. L. S. Woodworth, of East Providence; Hon. H. A. Metcalf, of Pawtucket; Senator George N. Bliss, of East Providence; Dea. Joseph Brown, of Seekonk, and Rev. L. Thompson, of Woburn; closing with a few words from Mr. Darius Goff.

All the exercises were of a high order, and the occasion marked an era in Rehoboth history.

The erection of so grand a memorial, the utterances of the distinguished men at its dedication, the contribution to Rehoboth history made by the complete and accurate record of the proceedings published in the volume, "Historic Rehoboth," all served to win for Rehoboth a recognition as one of the chief historic places in the Old Bay State, as well as to prepare the way for the celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary eight years later.

THE NEW GOFF MEMORIAL

The first memorial building was struck by lightning and burned on Friday, July 7, 1911. The new Memorial Hall was informally dedicated May 10, 1915. There were a few brief addresses in the afternoon and a largely attended social dance in the evening. Not less than three hundred people repaired to the brilliantly lighted hall to exchange greetings and to keep step with the thrilling music of the orchestra.

The new edifice, including its accessories, cost $35,000. There was $6,000 insurance on the old hall, leaving $29,000 as the donation of the brothers Darius L. and Lyman B. Goff, a magnanimous gift in honor of their father, Darius Goff, and of the ancestral home.

The new structure is a story and a half brick building 45 x 90 feet, the interior of dark-stained oak. The fine hall which seats about 300 is on the first floor, with stage, drop curtain and two anterooms for theatricals; up-stairs are the library and antiquarian room and in the basement a social room where suppers are served.

The building is heated by steam and lighted by electricity, the latter donated by the Bay State Street Railway Company. Every comfort of the public is provided for.

The library and antiquarian room contain the books and relics which were saved without loss from the fire of 1911. In the rear,

Digitized by Google

outside, there is ample space for the annual clam-bake, where a suitable frame for the canvas is permanently fixed. The president of the Society is Geo. N. Goff, its secretary Ellery L. Goff, and its treasurer Henry T. Horton.

THE 250TH ANNIVERSARY

The Rehoboth Antiquarian Society took the initiative in recommending a celebration of the 250th anniversary of the settlement of the town.

At a meeting of the stockholders in July, 1894, it was decided to have a celebration that year, and a committee of arrangements was chosen, consisting of Esek H. Pierce, chairman; Edgar Perry, secretary; Geo. N. Goff, William W. Blanding, Nathaniel B. Horton, Gustavus B. Peck, and Elisha Davis.

The celebration took place on the third day of October, 1894, in the Goff Memorial Hall. An address of welcome was given by Edgar Perry; Hon. T. W. Bicknell as toast-master addressed the assembly and recognized by name the towns most intimately related to Old Rehoboth, several of them being daughters of that ancient town.

Responses were made for each by the following representatives:

Weymouth, 1635, Bradford Hawes, Esq.
Swansea, 1667, Edward M. Thurston, Esq.
Barrington, 1717, Fred. P. Church, Esq.
Attleborough, 1694.
North Attleborough, 1887, Rev. John Whitehill.
Seekonk, 1812, Joseph Brown, Esq.
Pawtucket, 1828, Henry E. Tiepke.
Cumberland, 1746. Incorporated 1747.
East Providence, 1862, Hon. Geo. N. Bliss.
Newport, Hon. J. W. Horton.

The main historical address of the day was given by Hon. Edwin L. Barney of New Bedford. Addresses were also made by Hon. John W. Davis of Pawtucket, and Hon. Edwin C. Pierce of Providence. An original poem, "Early Pilgrims," was read by Hon. Thomas W. Bicknell.

An account of these exercises, together with the addresses and poem, is published in a volume of one hundred and fifty-seven pages edited by Dr. Bicknell.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER X

REHOBOTH AGRICULTURE

THE town of Rehoboth as now limited presents many of the characteristics of the earlier days. It is still a town of homesteads on some of which descendants of the original settlers continue to live. It has still large tracts of woodland "in whose winding roads one may as easily lose one's way as among the tortuous Indian trails of old." It is easy to believe the record that even after the middle of the eighteenth century wildcats were frequently seen, and a bounty of ten shillings was paid by the town for each head surrendered. The population is for the most part scattered, with groups of houses here and there, as at the Village and in the Blanding and Oak Swamp neighborhoods, and at Stevens' Corner. There are no large, compact business centers where the hum of modern machinery can be heard; no steam-cars pass through its borders, and it is but a score of years since the electric cars ventured to invade the quiet of its rustic scenes.

Rehoboth is thus preeminently an agricultural town with an area of about seventy square miles, containing 538 houses, with 27,624 acres of assessed land. Many of its farms are well tilled and profitable. The State Census of 1905 reports 6,799 acres under cultivation, valued at $315,727, and the number of farms as 211.

From a geological point of view the old town was a part of the Narragansett basin, which was "the result of water erosion, the folding of strata, the giant swing of the continent." During the carboniferous period it was filled in with rocks and rock-fragments large and small, carried thither by the glaciers which rested on this part of New England.

The southward flow of the mighty ice-river, hundreds of feet high, cut channels in the rock which were deepened by the erosion of running waters, as may be seen in the Taunton, Providence and Palmer's River courses. This vast ice-sheet, creeping onward day and night, year in and year out for many centuries, was ever grinding off the sharp, outstanding points of rock and planing down the hills, forming clay, sand, gravel and boulders which it brought down and dumped on our fields and pastures. Every-

Digitized by Google

where the land surface is overspread with these glacial deposits, the upper portion of which is known as the soil. This soil is a water reservoir in which rains are caught and held; it is also a laboratory for the making of plant-foods, and into it the roots of plants grow deeply for support, moisture and nourishment.

Besides the glacier, another powerful agency in soil-formation is what is known as "weathering," including the solvent action of rains tinctured with carbonic acid, the explosive action of frosts and the divisive force of tree-roots growing in fissures of rocks. These and other agencies are ever at work disintegrating the rocks and reducing them to soil. The kind of soil depends on the materials that form it, but in general soils are either of a sandy or clayey texture. All soils, to become productive, need to be mixed with humus or vegetable mold. Peat-bogs are rich in humus, and if drained, rotted and pulverized by cultivation and supplied with potash, are extremely fertile.

The earliest growths in the naked mineral soils were lichens which left enough humus for the mosses, and these in turn for the ferns and fungi; then came the cone-bearing trees, and finally the higher forms of vegetation.

Rehoboth, in common with other towns of the section, has varying grades of soil which the farmer should study, that he may adapt his tillage to local requirements. In this area much of the surface rock is conglomerate. Glacial sand-plains abound where the land is a sandy or gravelly loam, as, for instance, the vast Manwhague Plain, Readway's Plain about the Village Cemetery, and the great Seekonk Plain of Old Rehoboth. There are hundreds of acres of this light soil which might be set out to pine-trees after the manner of the "Cathedral Woods"[1] below Perryville, for they will thrive and pay a good profit when other growths fail. Our State Forester strongly recommends this course. The white pine blister-rust, however, is an enemy to be feared and if possible avoided.

On the other hand there are areas of richer soils mingled with clay, and often with a clayey subsoil, both on the uplands and on the banks of streams where the rich alluvial deposits yield ample returns in grasses, grains and root-crops.

[1] A beautiful pine-grove of seven acres on the Christopher Carpenter farm on Carpenter Street, set out in 1860 in regular rows and now averaging about fifty feet in height.

Digitized by Google

H. E. HORTON

Agricultural Commissioner of the American Steel & Wire Co.

Digitized by Google

SCENES FROM THE WALDO GRAVES FARM, WHEELER ST., REHOBOTH

Digitized by Google

The meadow lands along Palmer's River and Barrington River, on account of which Old Rehoboth was styled "the Garden of New England," although they have deteriorated, partly, it is said, by the excessive use of fish as a fertilizer in early times, which stimulated the soil with nitrogen at the expense of other plant-foods, are capable of renewal by supplying them with potash, lime, and phosphorus.

There is a strip of fertile land lying east of Manwhague Swamp, known as the "Hornbine Fruit Belt. The soil is a yellow loam of the finest known quality.[1] It seems equally adapted to apples, peaches, cherries and other fruits of the rose family. The apple has some advantage over the peach, being more hardy and persistent. This wholesome and standard fruit can be profitably grown in every section of the town, provided pains are taken to nourish, prune and spray the trees.

Until recent years corn was a staple crop in the town; and potatoes have been raised extensively from the first. In 1914, five thousand bushels of tubers were grown from twenty acres on the Elisha Davis farm in South Rehoboth, by H. B. Reed and Son, who also raised fifty-five hundred bushels on twenty-two acres in 1915.

In the earlier years of the settlement and along into the nineteenth century, flax was raised to a considerable extent, which the women spun and wove into linen for home use. Relics of this industry, including brake, swingling board and knife, hatchel and linen-wheel were still preserved in some of the old houses as late as 1885, when samples were collected for the antiquarian room. The following year some native octogenarians gave an exhibition of every phase of the industry from the raw flax to the fine-spun yarn.

Wool was obtained from sheep raised on the farms, which was spun and woven into bedding and clothing. A few of the ancient blue-and-white spreads may still be seen perfect in fabric and color.

[1] Here Mr. Alfred C. Case raises fruit of rare beauty and flavor. In 1916 he sold 213½ bushels of Red Astrachan apples from fifty-four young trees for $400. He was equally successful with a trial crop of Yellow Transparents. The same year he sold 1000 baskets of "sun-kissed" peaches at an average of 75 cents a basket. In this section also the brothers Adin and Arthur Horton are extensive growers of this delicious fruit. There are a few orchards also in other parts of the town. At Stevens' Corner, William Slater has ten acres of trees. In spite of "leaf-curl," "the yellows" and insect pests, the peach industry promises well.

Digitized by Google

Improved breeds of sheep might again be profitably grown could they be protected from dogs. In 1855 the number of sheep reported in town was 371; in 1914 there were only twenty. Cord-wood and cider-vinegar were produced in quantity for the markets.

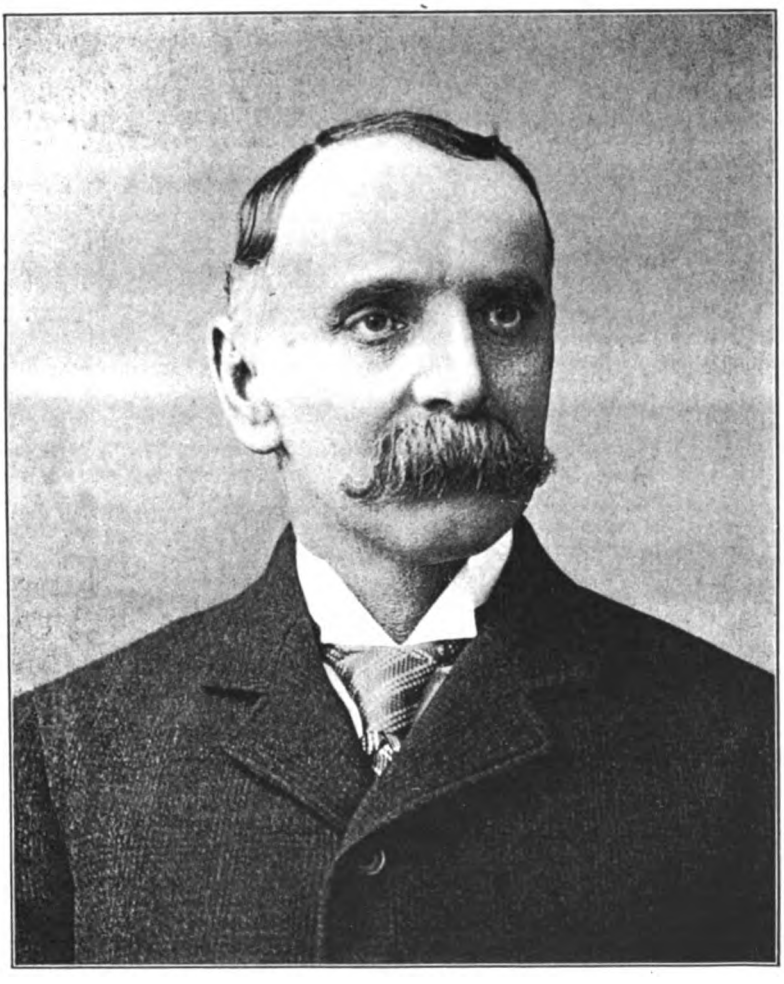
Oats and barley were produced quite generally, and wheat to a limited extent. The climate and soil are especially favorable for rye. Large sales of milk have been common for many years, amounting in 1885 to $74,497;[1] and considerable hay has been sold. From 1870 to 1890 many farmers specialized in strawberry culture, and thousands of crates of these berries were marketed at a good profit. This industry was conducted on a large scale by Hathaway Goff and his son-in-law, George Henry Horton, in 1870 and the years following. It is said that the first berries grown in Rehoboth for the market were raised by Willard Johnson and George D. Brown in 1866, and among the early growers were Herbert C. Bryant of Salisbury Street and Isaac Briggs of Oak Swamp. At first the berries were packed in round boxes which were usually returned.

Hon. Henry T. Horton, in an address to the Rehoboth Farmers' Club in 1880, stated that fifty acres were planted to strawberries with an average yield to the acre of one hundred crates of thirty-two baskets each, making five thousand bushels. He estimated $100 to the acre as an average profit, reaching in a few instances to $500. Nason's "Gazetteer of Massachusetts" states that in 1885 the strawberry sales in Rehoboth amounted to $26,325, requiring 314,452 quarts or 9,827 bushels. After a time the industry declined owing to increased competition and the difficulty and expense of hiring pickers. The Portuguese farmers, however, are bringing the strawberry into cultivation again, as their numerous children enable them to harvest the crop economically.

Vegetables are produced in considerable quantities both for the feeding of stock and for sale. These include cabbages, turnips, carrots, beets, tomatoes, sweet corn, and to some extent celery and onions, all of which find a ready market. For a number of years the highest prizes for vegetables at the Taunton fair were awarded to thrifty Rehoboth farmers, notably Geo. W. and William Henry Bowen. The town is favored with good markets which on every side welcome its produce; no less than five cities

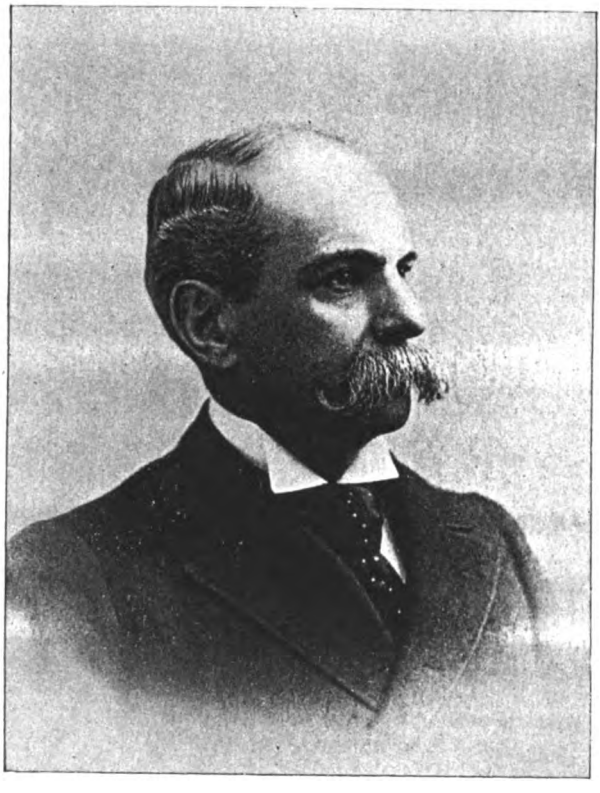
[1]Since this time the amount of milk produced has greatly increased.

Digitized by Google



HENRY T. HORTON

Digitized by Google



Hon. JEREMIAH W. HORTON
Ex-Mayor of Newport, R.I.

Digitized by Google

reached by smooth and level roads compete for its fruits and vegetables.

On the 11th of February, 1874, a farmers' club was formed at Briggs Corner, which was destined to greatly improve agricultural conditions in Rehoboth. The prime mover was Julian Anness, a young man who for the sake of his health gave up a business career and lived with his father on the "Lincoln Tavern" farm, just over the line in Attleborough. He called together a few of the neighboring farmers who organized under the name of "The Briggsville and North Rehoboth Farmers' Club."

The object, as stated in the constitution, was "For the mutual improvement of its members in agricultural pursuits, and for purchasing agricultural implements, seeds, etc., at wholesale prices."

The officers chosen were Francis A. Bliss, president, who was re-elected every year for fifteen successive years; Rev. Gardiner Clark, vice-president; Julian Anness, secretary, and Ira Perry, treasurer. Meetings were held once a week except in the summer, with an average attendance of thirteen, not counting special gatherings which were largely attended. After some years the interest moved towards Rehoboth center, as some of the charter members had died or dropped out, while others took their places. The name was changed to "The Rehoboth Farmers' Club." Thomas R. Salsbury became secretary, and J. F. Moulton, treasurer. The serious tone of the Club is seen in the fact that every meeting, at least for fifteen years, was opened by prayer.

A carefully prepared presentation of the topic of the evening was made at each session, sometimes in writing, followed by a general discussion. Some of the topics were: Insects Injurious to Vegetation, Successful Strawberry Culture, What Constitutes a Good Dairy-Cow, How to Make Hens Profitable, The Wastes of the Farm, The Breeding of Cattle, The Setting of Fruit-Trees, Pleasures and Profits of a Farmer's Life, Fertilizers and their Application, The Time to Cut Grass and How to Cure It, The Most Economical Mode of Making Butter, The Selection and Planting of Seeds, Is the Agricultural College a Benefit to the Farmers of the State, Public Roads and Farm Roads, Silos, Cabbage Culture; these and other topics were discussed with lively interest and edification.

A visiting committee was appointed each year to study and re-

Digitized by Google

port on various crops coming under their observation which often extended over neighboring towns. A valuable library was gradually gathered containing some of the best books relating to the farm and garden. Once a year the Club enjoyed a banquet, either in the Congregational vestry or the Goff Memorial, at which speeches were made both by members and invited guests. Instead of purchasing seeds, tools, fertilizers, etc., in wholesale lots through the Club, most of the members preferred to buy each one for himself.

The secretary's book reports regular meetings of the Club only up to the beginning of 1888. Meetings were held, however, as late as 1894, if not later. In 1888, Henry T. Horton was chosen president of the Club, and in 1892, Samuel A. Cash, who was succeeded by Dr. Charles N. Raymond. Its library had become scattered and the books that remained were finally donated to the Blanding Library.

Among the prominent workers in addition to the officers already named may be mentioned: William W. Blanding, Henry T. Horton, James A. Eddy, Abiah Bliss, Geo. W. Bliss, J. Walter Bliss, Reuben Bowen, Ezra Perry, G. Hiram Goff, Charles W. Goff, Ellery L. Goff, William H. Luther, John A. Buffinton, S. Luther Peirce, Almon A. Reed, John C. Marvel, Bradford G. Goff, Henry C. Goff, E. A. Medbury, James P. Carpenter, Albert R. Lewis, and J. W. Humphrey. Among the ever welcome visitors were Thomas G. Potter of East Providence, A. W. Paul of Dighton, N. B. Gardner of Swansea, Chas. E. Chickering, Charles A. Lee and Albert N. Bullock of Pawtucket, Edgar Perry of North Attleborough, and Joseph Brown of Seekonk.

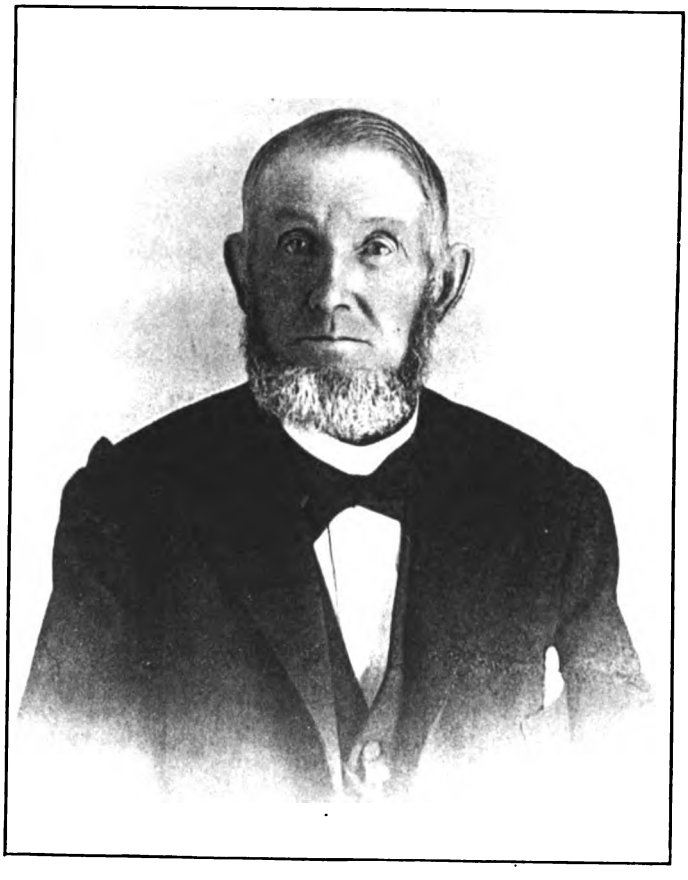
The influence of the Rehoboth Farmers' Club on the community was decidedly helpful as well as lasting. It served to stimulate higher ideals and better methods of farming; to disseminate valuable information through its library and its able discussions of vital topics; and to promote the social welfare of all concerned, making them better acquainted with and appreciative of each other.

After its mission had ceased, there was nothing to take its place until the organization of the Annawan Grange, Feb. 22, 1898. The Grange, known officially as "The Order of Patrons of Husbandry," stands for fraternity, education, and social help, and is designed particularly for the welfare of rural communities.

Digitized by Google

William W. Blanding

Digitized by Google



REUBEN BOWEN

Digitized by Google

At the first meeting, which was held in the school-room of the Goff Memorial, the following officers were chosen: Master, Fred U. Cory; Overseer, Arthur C. Goff; Lecturer, Amelia Horton Carpenter; Steward, Frank A. Goff; Assistant Steward, Murray J. Bowen; Secretary, E. Gertrude Hobbs; Treasurer, Joseph F. Earle; Chaplain, Almon A. Reed; Gatekeeper, Frank H. Horton; Pomona, Mary L. Bowen; Flora, Mrs. Arthur C. Goff; Lady Assistant Steward, E. Amelia Horton.

The first regular meeting was held March 12, 1898, and on May 14, Welcome F. Horton, the first member by initiation, took the first and second degrees. The sisters of the Grange, by forming the Annawan Sewing Circle, raised $147 for furnishing the hall and also contributed towards the Lecturers' Fund and the State Educational Fund. Much good has been accomplished by sending books, flowers and fruit to the sick and "shut-ins" both within and outside of the order.

On April 28, 1908, the Grange, having met for ten years at the school-room in Goff Memorial Hall, received from the Annawan Baptist Church and Society the gift of their meeting-house, which they fitted up and have since occupied. The Grange has been free from debt since 1910, and an annual clam-bake helps to pay current expenses.

Through this organization, instinct with life, the interests of agriculture have been promoted, indirectly by stimulating social fellowship and directly by frequent lectures on some vital phase of the farmer's life.

Mention should be made of the several herds of fine cows in town. The brothers William B. and M. J. Bowen have for many years maintained a large herd of pure-blooded Holsteins, sending daily their full yield of milk unchallenged to Attleborough. George S. Baker also has a fine herd of Holsteins at "Hill Crest"; and Irving W. Kimball of South Rehoboth has a finely-bred herd of twenty-five registered Ayrshires; and there are numerous mixed herds which supply several milk-routes. Thomas MacNeil of South Rehoboth, a successful milk producer, has a remarkable Holstein cow with a record of eleven quarts (23.8 lbs.) in five hours, from 7 A.M. to 12 M. Frank H. Horton of Rehoboth Village owns a high-grade herd of Holsteins.

In 1855 there were in town 755 cows, 324 horses, 694 swine, and 567 neat cattle. In 1900 there were 1,188 cows, 569 horses,

Digitized by Google

264 swine, 164 neat cattle, and 16,322 fowls. In 1916 there were 1,271 cows, 542 horses, 325 swine, 343 neat cattle, and 26,229 fowls.

These facts show an increase in live-stock on the whole, but with fewer horses now than ten years ago, and less than half the number of swine in 1855.

This increasing aggregate of live-stock on the Rehoboth farms is a sign of agricultural improvement. Farms cannot be kept at their best when the hay is sold off and but few cattle are raised. It has been well said that "Livestock farming is the best farming in the world, the enriching of soil and people."

State agricultural experiments show that alfalfa will grow readily in Rehoboth, and the raising of sheep again on our farms is strongly recommended by experts in that industry.

The State Legislature of 1856 directed the assessors of each town to collect information touching on various pursuits of the inhabitants for the year ending June 1, 1855. The following items are taken from the Rehoboth report:—

Number of horses, 324, valued at $21,329.

Number of oxen over three years old, 284; steers under three years old, 69; value of oxen and steers, $13,613.

Milch cows, 755, heifers, 163; value of cows and heifers, $25,-648.

Butter, 43,837 lbs., valued at $1,686.10.

Honey, 180 lbs., valued at $36.

Indian Corn, 754 acres; average per acre, 25 bushels, valued at $18,660.

Rye, 195 acres; average per acre, 9 bushels; valued at $1,785.

Oats, 279 acres; average per acre, 16⅜ bushels, valued at $2,333.

Potatoes, 306 acres; average per acre, 66 bushels, valued at $15,135.

English mowing, 2,995 acres; English hay, 1,946 tons, valued at $36,028.

Wet meadow or swale hay, 982 tons, valued at $8,838.

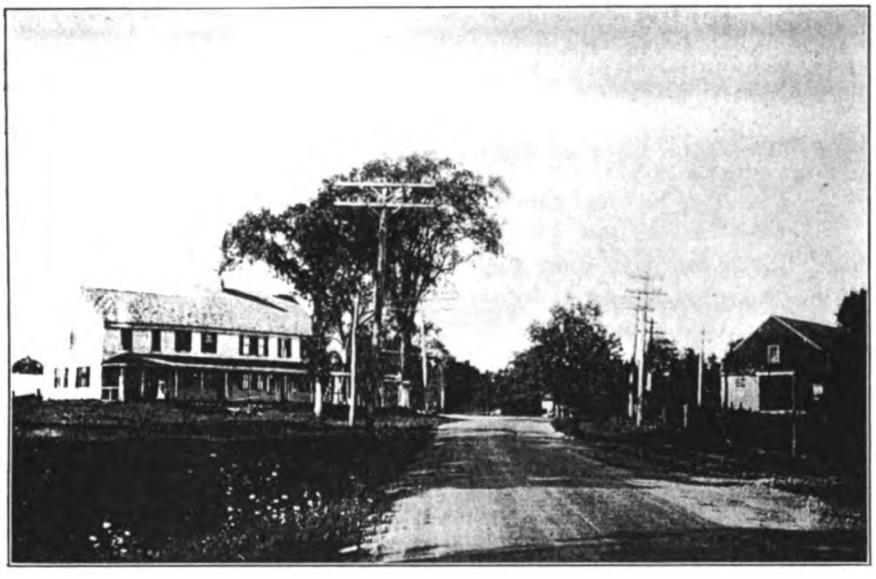
Salt hay, 34 tons, valued at $340.

Apple-trees cultivated for their fruit, 12,135; value of fruit, $3,850.

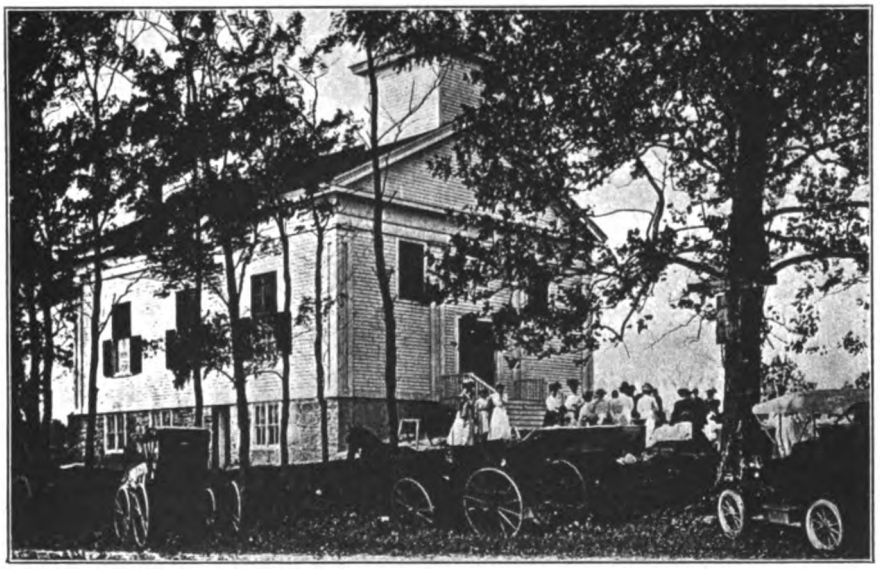
Pear-trees, 140; value $75.

Cranberries, 10 acres; valued at $891.

Digitized by Google



LEWIS TAVERN



ANNAWAN GRANGE HALL

Digitized by Google

GRENVILLE STEVENS

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XI

NATIVE TREES

THREE centuries ago, before the white man's foot had traversed the Indian trails, Rehoboth's ample territory was covered with dense forests, including trees of many kinds, both large and small, with a tangled undergrowth of shrubs and ferns. A carpet of lush grass, dainty moss and creeping evergreens covered the teeming earth, while bright blooms of many hues, — violets, crowfoots, gentians, orchids and myriads of others

"were born to blush unseen,
And waste their sweetness on the desert air."

For a long time after the town was settled, the cleared spaces were small as compared with the extensive woodlands which sheltered numerous game-birds and wild animals. Up to the middle of the nineteenth century, within the town's present limits there were large areas abounding in oak, maple, pine, birch and other trees, while the big swamps were filled with a handsome growth of cedar.

We shall not attempt here to set forth the complete flora of Rehoboth, for that in itself would require a small volume, but rather to speak popularly of some of the more interesting trees as they are related to the pleasure or profit of the community.

Realizing that the forests are an important asset to the people, we would stimulate the interest of all in conserving them as a delight to the eye, as a means of gathering moisture, and for their commercial value as wood and timber.

At the end of this chapter a list of the native trees of Rehoboth will be given, which is as complete as our present knowledge can make it.

In writing of the trees we shall call each by its common name, referring the reader to this list for the scientific name. The list accords with the names given in Gray's "New Manual of Botany."

It should be borne in mind that there is no fixed dividing line between a tree and a shrub. As a general rule, it may be said that a tree must have a single self-supporting trunk, and be at least fifteen feet high. In this particular our list follows mainly the

Digitized by Google

excellent "Hand-book of the Trees of New England," by Dame and Brooks.

While large quantities of wood and timber have been cut off within the past twenty-five years, there are still left extensive tracts of woodland, some ready to cut and some growing to a future harvest, perhaps for the second or third time. The State census of 1905 reported 11,114½ acres of woodland in town.

A true lover of nature riding over the rustic roads of Rehoboth in the growing season cannot fail to be impressed with the beauty and abundance of the vegetation. Along many waysides the soil teems with a rich and rapid plant-growth. Luxuriant vines festoon walls and trees and adorn the banks of streams; the eastern branch of Palmer's River is a perfect bower of beauty in its course below the site of the Village mill; grape-vines, woodbines, clematis and even the poison ivy mount and cling to the trees and shrubs, while the river ripples and rushes on beneath their checkered shade.

In many spots the charming Sumachs take on the habit of trees. The Staghorn variety, tall and stately, with velvety-hairy branches, bearing unique clusters of reddish berries (drupes) clothed with crimson hairs, forms picturesque colonies in pastures and margins of woods.

The Dwarf Sumach with its shiny leaves, often a small bush, as on Cape Cod, has here tall and ample foliage and forms dense wayside and pasture hedges stretching onward for many rods, often mingled with the handsome smooth variety (*Rhus glabra*), and together very beautiful.

Most delicate of all is the Poison Sumach of the swamps, usually known as "Poison Dogwood," whose brilliant autumn foliage is unsurpassed in richness and beauty, which the wary observer will admire at a distance.

Excepting the Cedar of the swamps, the Oak is the most widely distributed of the native trees of Rehoboth. Of this genus there are at least eight distinct species in town.

The Black or Yellow Oak is a large tree fifty to eighty feet in height, common and valuable for its timber. The yellow and bitter inner bark is used both for dyeing and tanning. The foliage turns a dull red-brown in autumn.

Similar to the black is the Scarlet Oak, also quite common, but differs mainly in the turning of its bright-green foliage into

Digitized by Google

a flaming scarlet in October, making it the most beautiful oak of the woods.

The largest of the local oaks is the Red Oak, "the monarch of the forest," growing as high as eighty feet and from two to six feet in diameter. Its large acorns rest in shallow saucer-shaped cups. It is common except in wet soils.

The White Oak is a magnificent timber-tree, unrivaled in the toughness and durability of its wood. It is extremely valuable for farm wagons, handles, furniture, and for many uses. Col. Lyndal Bowen and William Henry Bowen were famous for their elegant white oak axe-handles which were greatly in demand. The supply of this excellent timber is being rapidly exhausted. There are, however, many fine trees still growing in Rehoboth, of much value to the owners. Its long acorn is sweet and edible.

The Swamp White Oak is a handsome tree fifty to sixty feet high, of rugged and picturesque habit, with many of the qualities of the White Oak, but somewhat less valuable for timber. It is common in swampy land and on the banks of streams. Many fine trees of this species grow on Manwhague Plain. The aspect of the tree is rough and shaggy, the bark dividing into large, flat scales. The edible twin-acorns rest in cups with pointed or fringed scales.

The Chestnut Oak[1] is a tree of medium size, twenty-five to fifty feet high, distinguished by its leaves, which have a wavy margin. Its long acorn has a deep, thin cup; quite rare in our local woods.

The Scrub Oak is common everywhere in sandy or gravelly soil and is apt to form thickets. It is attractive in spring when putting forth its fresh foliage. Its wood is hard to cut and of slight value.

The Scrub Chestnut Oak often grows with the Scrub Oak. It is a low, shrubby tree, not uncommon in town and of no special value.

The Chestnut is a large, handsome tree, well known and rather common in our woods. Its excellent timber is prized for railroad ties, telegraph poles and numerous other uses. It is greatly to be regretted that a bark disease (*Diaporthe parasitica*) is destroying the species. The disease fastens on a spot in the bark of the trunk, then girdles the tree and kills it. Owners in town are beginning to cut and sell the timber. The Chestnut is doomed.

[1] Reported by B. F. Munroe.

Digitized by Google

Hickory is a term which includes several closely allied species: one yielding the sweet shagbark or shellbark nut; another the inferior pignut; and a third, the mockernut, so called because its fruit, including the husk and shell, is large in comparison with the small, pent kernel, and is thus a mocker promising more than it fulfills. The three are rather common in town, especially the last. All have a firm wood excellent for fuel and for lumber.

The Hop Hornbeam or Leverwood is a slender tree twenty-five to forty feet high, belonging to the Birch family. Its fruit resembles hop-clusters. The white, firm wood is used for levers. A few trees grow in the woods northeast of Perryville, where the real Hornbeam is also found sparingly.

The Hornbeam, or Blue Beech, is a low, spreading tree, twelve to twenty-five feet high, with a trunk-diameter of six to fifteen inches. It is a tough, hardy tree, sometimes called "ironwood," and grows in low, wet grounds, and on the margins of swamps. Its bark, dark, bluish-gray in color, resembles the Beech. Not very common, even in the southeast part of the town, where it gives its name slightly modified to the "Hornbine" Church and School. The town people are wont to apply the term "Hornbeam" to another and larger tree which is in fact

The Tupelo (also called Sour Gum and Pepperidge). It is a graceful tree of medium size, whose abundant foliage of a dark, lustrous green, turns in early autumn to a brilliant crimson. The fruit is a small sour drupe. Its wood, although soft, is close-grained and hard to split: *The tree is wrongly called "Hornbeam."* It belongs to the Cornel or Dogwood family and is therefore related to

The Flowering Dogwood, a small, handsome tree, admired for its snowy white blossoms in May or June, and for the rich coloring of its foliage and fruit in autumn, common in the Rehoboth woods, which it brightens and adorns.

The Birches are conspicuous in town, particularly the Small White Birch, which is common everywhere. The Yellow and Black or Sweet varieties are less common, but are used in part as small lumber for special purposes.

The Mulberry is interesting as a survival from the silk culture of one hundred years ago. There are at least two scattered colonies in town, one near the Salisbury place in the Hunt neighborhood, and the other one near the I. N. Allen place north of Perryville.

Digitized by Google

The Sassafras deserves mention for its graceful presence in every part of the town,— a tree of decided beauty, marked by its rich yellow or red-tinted foliage and fruit in autumn, and by the aromatic odor and spicy flavor of all its parts, especially the bark of the root. Though usually a small tree, Miss Mildred E. Bliss reports four trees in a clump on the "River Meadow" each more than thirty inches in circumference.

The Swamp or Red Maple is abundant in our lowlands and is beautiful alike when flowering in spring and ripening its leaves in autumn.

The Rock or Sugar Maple is scarcely found outside the Rocky Hill area, whence some of our finest shade-trees have been transplanted, as may be seen in part on the premises of Edwin Cushing and of P. E. Wilmarth in the Blanding neighborhood. In October the resplendent foliage of this noble tree surpasses in bright colors all other trees of the forest.

The American Holly (*Ilex opaca*), often a tree fifteen to twenty feet high, is found in North Rehoboth, and on the borders of Manwhague Swamp. On account of its spiny, evergreen foliage and bright red berries it is much prized for Christmas decorations.

The Basswood or Whitewood is very rare in town. The writer has seen specimens of it growing on the slopes of Rocky Hill and in the woodlands north of Perryville.

Of the cone-bearing trees of Rehoboth, the Hemlock, though rare, is worthy of mention. Its great size and extremely delicate foliage render it conspicuous. The women of the olden time made brooms of its silvery evergreen sprays, and the boys, crossbows of its brittle but elastic limbs.

There is in town no native Spruce or Fir or Larch. A few small trees of Red Spruce have sprung up on the C. F. Wilmarth farm in North Rehoboth, but nearly every one has been cut for a Christmas tree. They were not native, but doubtless started from the seeds of an ornamental spruce on the old Rounds place near by. In like manner we may account for the few diminutive Fir trees growing in the swamp on the B. F. Munroe farm. They have escaped from cultivation and seek in vain to become established in this climate; whereas the White Pine and Cedar are at home here and grow naturally.

The Red Cedar, too, grows freely in these pastures and uplands. On Great Meadow Hill and elsewhere it mingles with hardwood

Digitized by Google

growths and is rather common. Its wood is pale red and aromatic and is prized for posts.

The Cedar (White Cedar) is a symmetrical tree of medium size, twenty-five to fifty feet in height and from six inches to two feet in diameter, with a brownish-green foliage and an aromatic wood. It formerly covered the town's immense swamps which, taken together, contain perhaps two thousand acres. Large quantities of this elegant timber have been sawed into shingles and box-boards, and some of it into boat-lumber, as the wood is light and buoyant. Within recent years portable steam-sawmills have been introduced and the timber in and about the great Manwhague Swamp has nearly all been harvested.

In 1910–13 Joseph Lunan & Sons of Fall River operated their mill on the border of this swamp and built a corduroy road into its midst, cutting off not only the vast cedar supply, but also the magnificent pine timber in the near-by forests, along with considerable quantities of oak and maple.

The ordinary method of securing cedar is to cut and haul it from the swamps while the ground is frozen. There are still left many acres of this fine timber in the northern or Squannakonk Swamp, as well as large areas still uncut in the swamps of North Rehoboth, along the Meadow Hill Brook, through C. F. Wilmarth's land and northward.

Above Stevens' Corner, and running up into Norton and Attleborough, is a cedar swamp of some four hundred acres, one hundred acres of which is said to belong to Rehoboth and is owned by numerous parties in small lots. In all these swamps there are many small trees growing along with the larger timber trees, which are in demand for oyster-poles. These bring a good price: e. g., Mr. Wilmarth recently sold standing, eight hundred poles at twenty cents each.

It is remarkable that when the cedars are harvested, as in Manwhague Swamp, there springs up a growth of Red Maple with a mere scattering of pines and cedars. What is the cause of this? One theory is that the seeds which come up have been lying dormant for many years and are now favored by the changed conditions. Another theory is that the birds and winds carry the seeds from outside, which are now free to grow. Still another theory is that seeds may be and are spontaneously produced. We leave the problem for our readers to think about and discuss, only sug-

Digitized by Google

SIXTY-YEAR-OLD PLANTATION OF WHITE PINE IN REHOBOTH
Owned by Mrs. Clara I. Hubbard and Miss Fannie Dowse.

Digitized by Google

A VIEW OF THE HUBBARD-DOWSE TRACT, TAKEN INSIDE THE WOODS

Acknowledgment is made to the State Forestry Department for photographs used in a bulletin,—"The Older Forest Plantations of Massachusetts."

Digitized by Google

gesting that the skeptical should take a tramp through the southern end of Manwhague Swamp.

The White Pine is a stately conifer from fifty to eighty feet high and from two to four feet in diameter. The foliage needles are in clusters of five, and in color a soft bluish-green. Not counting the cedar, the pine has been the chief timber tree of the town, much of it having been made into box-boards. Within twenty-five or thirty years there were extensive pine woods in Rehoboth, especially in the south end of the town, but the portable sawmills have laid them low. In the years 1887–9, James Smellie of Fall River ran a three-fold mill, for shingles, long boards and box-boards, and harvested large areas of choice pine in South Rehoboth. Later, Alfred Moore of Providence stripped the "Mason lot" and the enormous pine-bearing tract in the vicinity of Devil's Pond. In 1913, Hugh A. Smith of Attleborough harvested the Munroe lot of one hundred and ten acres, north of Perryville, and also the Marcus Round and other lots, containing much hardwood, but also considerable pine. Thus have the noble pine forests of Rehoboth disappeared. Will they grow again? Not as extensively as before: for one thing, because more land is being cultivated. To make sure of future growths of pine the trees must be planted.

We are glad to direct the reader's attention to the pine woods on the Christopher Carpenter farm, half a mile north of the Village. This grove, containing seven acres, was set out in 1860. The trees are in regular rows ten or twelve feet apart each way. They now, after a growth of fifty-seven years, average fifty feet in height and contain, according to the State Forester's estimate, 306,570 board feet. The grove is impressive by its size and stateliness and merits its designation as the "Cathedral Woods." There are scores if not hundreds of acres of land in Rehoboth which might be profitably planted with pines, including a considerable part of the ministerial farm. Forty years hence such trees would be a valuable asset for their beauty as well as for their worth in money. "The planter of the present day," says the State Forester, "can assume that he is investing for a 10% or 12% return."[1]

There is a growing interest throughout the State in the pres-

[1] A disease known as the White Pine Blister Rust threatens the destruction of all the white pines. It has not yet been discovered in Rehoboth and may be avoided by destroying all currant and gooseberry bushes which first take the disease and communicate it to the pines.

Digitized by Google

ervation of our forests, whose enemies are fire and moths. Hitherto the moths have done little if any damage in Rehoboth.

In accordance with legislative acts of 1911, a State fire-warden was appointed with district deputies to supervise the work of the town wardens. The smaller towns have been provided with a fire-fighting apparatus costing $500.00, for which they pay one-half the expense; and a system of watch-towers has been instituted for the early detection of fires. One of these towers, of which there are nineteen in the state, rises from the summit of Great Meadow Hill, which has an elevation of 263 feet, the highest in town. This tower is forty feet high and commands a view of Rehoboth and, in part, of the surrounding towns. A road runs over the hill past the tower, passable for wagons, but rough with stones. An observer is on duty every day from March to November inclusive, who is paid $60.00 a month. When a fire breaks out he locates it by the help of a disk marked with the points of the compass, and phones the local fire-warden or a deputy. The present town warden is Benj. F. Munroe, and the observer is Joseph Zilch. The town in which the fire occurs bears the expense of fighting it. Neighboring towns aided the state in building the tower, — Rehoboth, Taunton and Attleborough contributing $100.00 each and Norton $50.00.[1]

Modern forestry shows, — although the custom is centuries old in Germany, — that forests can be kept growing indefinitely and yield a steady profit to the owners by cutting off from time to time the mature trees, leaving the younger to grow in their turn to the harvest.

A sound financial policy wisely applied would protect our trees from careless destruction; but too often a narrow greed of gain causes a senseless waste of tree-life with scarcely an adverse thought on the part of the owners or lumbermen, whose sole aim is the coveted dollar or its equivalent.

In view of this tendency we would lay special emphasis on the aesthetic value of trees and woodlands in a town. The living tree is Nature's symbol of strength and beauty. "And he shall be like a tree planted by the streams of water." To look daily upon beautiful trees is to have their beauty reflected in our lives and to take on a certain ruggedness of character. Our forests should be

[1] There were two annoying fires south of Rehoboth Village in October, 1916.

Digitized by Google

taxed low enough to encourage the owners to spare and enjoy them. This idea of proper conservation should be drilled into the minds of our children. The poetic sentiment of "Woodman, spare that tree" would make our people richer in the love of nature and of the Great Author of nature.

"My heartstrings round thee cling
Close as thy bark, old friend!
Here shall the wild bird sing,
And still thy branches bend.
Old tree! the storm still brave!
And woodman, leave the spot,—
While I've a hand to save,
Thy axe shall hurt it not."

A List of Rehoboth Trees

Abies balsamea, (L.), Mill. Fir; Balsam fir.
Chamaecyparis thyoides, (L.) B. S. P. Cedar; White cedar.
Juniperus virginiana, L. Red cedar.
Pinus rigida, Mill. Pitch pine; Hard pine.
Pinus Strobus, L. White pine.
Tsuga canadensis, (L.) Carr. Hemlock.
Populus candicans, Ait. Balm of Gilead.
Populus grandidentata, Michx. Large-toothed aspen.
Populus tremuloides, Michx. American aspen.
Salix alba, var. *vitellina*, (L.) Koch. White willow.
Salix discolor, Muhl. Pussy-willow.
Carya alba, (L.) K. Koch. Mocker-nut; White-heart hickory.
Carya glabra, (Mill.) Spach. Pignut hickory.
Carya ovata, (Mill.) K. Koch. Shagbark hickory.
Juglans cinerea, L. Butternut.
Betula lenta, L. Black birch; Cherry birch.
Betula lutea, Michx. f. Yellow birch.
Betula populifolia, Marsh. Small white birch; Gray birch.
Carpinus caroliniana, Walt. Hornbeam; Blue or Water beech.
Ostrya virginiana, (Mill.), K. Koch. Hop hornbeam; Ironwood; Leverwood.
Castanea dentata, (Marsh.) Borkh. Chestnut.
Fagus grandifolia, Ehrh. Beech.
Quercus alba, L. White oak.
Quercus bicolor, Willd. Swamp white oak.
Quercus coccinea, Muench. Scarlet oak.
Quercus ilicifolia, Wang. Scrub oak.
Quercus prinoides, Willd. Scrub chestnut oak.
Quercus prinus, L. Chestnut oak. (Reported by B. F. Munroe).
Quercus rubra, L. Red oak.
Quercus velutina, Lam. Black oak; Yellow oak.

Digitized by Google

Morus rubra, L. Mulberry (introduced).
Ulmus americana, L. American elm.
Sassafras variifolium, (Salisb.) Ktze. Sassafras.
Hamamelis virginiana, L. Witch-hazel.
Platanus occidentalis, L. Buttonwood; Sycamore.
Amalanchier canadensis, (L.), Medic. Shadbush; Juneberry.
Crataegus, L. Hawthorn.
Prunus pennsylvanica, L. f. Wild red cherry; Pin cherry.
Prunus serotina, Ehrh. Black cherry; Rum cherry.
Prunus virginiana, L. Chokeberry.
Gleditsia triacanthos, L. Honey locust (introduced).
Robinia Pseudo-Acacia, L. Common locust.
Rhus copallina, L. Dwarf sumac.
Rhus glabra, L. Smooth sumac.
Rhus typhina, L. Staghorn sumac.
Rhus vernix, L. Poison sumac; Poison dogwood.
Ilex opaca, Ait. American holly.
Acer rubrum, L. Red maple; Swamp maple.
Acer saccharum, Marsh. Rock maple; Sugar maple.
Tilia americana, L. Basswood; Whitewood; Linden.
Cornus alternifolia, L. f. Green osier; Dogwood.
Cornus florida, L. Flowering dogwood.
Nyssa sylvatica, Marsh. Tupelo; Sour gum; Pepperidge.
Fraxinus americana, L. White ash.
Fraxinus nigra, Marsh. Black ash.
Viburnum lentago, L. Sheep-berry.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XII

REHOBOTH MANUFACTURES

THE REHOBOTH UNION MANUFACTURING COMPANY

THIS Company was formed at Rehoboth Village Aug. 24, 1809, consisting of Richard Goff, Dexter Wheeler, and the four sons of Col. Thomas Carpenter, — Stephen, Thomas, James and Peter. Col. Thomas had bought the privilege of the brothers Abraham and Eleazer Bliss who for many years had owned and operated a sawmill and gristmill at Bliss's Mill, known later as Rehoboth Village.[1] The Company erected its cotton-mill here in 1809 and equipped it with 360 spindles. It employed fourteen hands in the manufacture of cotton yarn, which was colored at a dye-house near by. Most of the mill-hands were farmers' daughters who lived in the town. The yarn was then put out into families of the neighborhood to be woven by hand into cloth. The women received six cents a yard, and for striped ginghams as high as twelve cents, and averaged ten or twelve yards a day. Some of the cloth was sold to families for home use, but most of it found a market in New York City. During the embargo of 1812, the goods had to be carted to New York, the teams taking the cloth from the mill and returning with West India goods. The Company had a store in the basement from which the workmen were paid in part for their labor. Its first agent was James Carpenter; after him came David Anthony of Fall River, Edward Mason of Swansea and William Marvel 2d, who moved to Rehoboth in 1829 and held the position until the Company sold out in November, 1835, to Nelson and Darius Goff.

The new firm began at once to make cotton batting. They also manufactured wadding in a small mill further up the stream, which Richard Goff had used even before 1776 for fulling and dressing cloth. The goods were shipped on board a sloop in Prov-

[1] They were sons[6] of Abraham Bliss[5], "the miller," son of Samuel[4], son of Jonathan[3] (and Miriam Carpenter), son of Jonathan[2] (and Sarah Bliss), son of Thomas[1], a first settler in town. Jonathan[2] settled at Palmer's River and one branch of his descendants bought the mill privilege which came to be known as "Bliss's Mill." The Bliss homestead was near the present Post Office, and the farm embraced most of the village area and the Marvel meadow lying to the westward.

Digitized by Google

idence under Captain Spellman and taken to Albany, and a portion of them thence by canal to Buffalo. In the financial crisis of 1837, Darius Goff took a cargo of "bats" to Albany and beyond, for which he was obliged to take New York money in payment and then pay a premium of eight or ten per cent for New England money.

In 1839, E. A. Brown came to Rehoboth Village, and in 1842 bought out Nelson Goff's interest, and the new firm, Goff & Brown, in addition to the manufacture of batting, started the business of making ball and carpet twine. In March, 1846, the wadding-mill was burned and Mr. Goff soon after moved to Pawtucket, giving his attention to the cotton-waste business and planning for a large wadding plant. Mr. Brown thus had the complete management of the Rehoboth mill, and improved its equipment at large expense. He installed a turbine wheel costing $1,000, a twenty-five horse-power engine, and White's patent apparatus for illuminating buildings, for which he paid $5,000. The Company employed twenty-five hands, half of them women, who spun, twisted and wound the twine. The women earned $3.00 a week and the men $5.00.

For a few years goods were in demand, the sales averaging about $60,000 annually. In the year 1863 the Company is said to have cleared $13,000; but this was more than offset by the heavy losses which followed. After 1867 the property changed owners frequently. In 1868, Goff & Brown deeded the property to John D. Cranston and Mr. Brown went into bankruptcy. The property was then sold to Darius Goff, who took John C. Marvel into partnership with him on a one-fourth interest. Mr. Marvel managed the business for about three years, but the firm lost heavily on account of failures in New York. In November, 1870, Goff & Marvel deeded the privilege to William W. Johnston, who immediately mortgaged it back. In 1875 the firm foreclosed, leaving Mr. Johnston bankrupt with George N. Goff as assignee.

The title again being vested in Goff & Marvel, they sold out to Hargraves Heap, who did a good business, but having other plans, deeded the property in 1879 to William H. Bowen, who sold it to Charles F. Easton, reserving the old wadding-mill privilege, where he established a grist-mill. This property is now owned by Mrs. Emily Bowen Horton. The Village mill property finally, in 1887, came into the hands of John C. Marvel,

Digitized by Google

and remained idle until, in 1898, he sold the privilege to J. F. Shaw & Co., builders of the electric railway which ran through the property, and was operated by what is now the Bay State Street Railway Company. In the same year the old mill was torn down and its lumber removed.

In the fall and winter of 1837–8 the "Bad Luck Reservoir" was built by Nelson and Darius Goff, representing the Village Company, in co-operation with Benjamin Peck, who acted for the Orleans Company. In this enterprise Nelson Goff was the chief financial factor. The dam was built on the site of an ancient dam constructed for a sawmill which stood a short distance below. The land of the reservoir was purchased of Valentine Horton at $25.00 an acre. Much of the adjoining land has belonged to the Keltons.

On the 24th of June, 1859, very early in the morning, the dam broke away and the whole body of water poured forth, sweeping everything before it. Trees were uprooted, four bridges carried away, costing the town $600.00 to rebuild them. The noise was heard for miles away. The Village mill was undermined and the machine shop and tools carried off.

THE ORLEANS MANUFACTURING COMPANY

The Orleans Mill Privilege is situated on Palmer's River in the southwest part of the town. It is about six miles from Warren and seven from Providence, R.I. As early as 1662 a grist-mill was erected near the spot where the road now crosses the upper end of the present pond. Subsequently it was removed farther down the stream to the site of the Orleans mill. This was only a six months' privilege, the water being drawn off during the summer for the sake of the grass on the meadows. This mill, or others in its place, was doubtless patronized by the neighboring settlers for nearly a hundred and fifty years, or until 1810, when a project was started for erecting a cotton-mill to manufacture yarn. A company was formed consisting of Asa Bullock, Barnard Wheeler, Capt. Israel Nichols, William Blanding, and others of Rehoboth; Thomas Church, John Howe, and Capt. Benjamin Norris, of Bristol; and Richmond Bullock of Providence.

Having secured, through Mr. Asa Bullock, the necessary property and the annual right of flowage, they formed a partnership to date from the 20th day of September, 1810, to continue ten years. The amount paid for the property was $5,765, and th

Digitized by Google

shares were fixed at $400 each. The mill was completed and put in operation in 1811. This was more than two years before the building of the old "White" and "Troy" mills of Fall River. Three other mills had already been built in this vicinity — that at Swansea Factory about 1806, one at Rehoboth Village in 1809, and the "Old Central" in what is now Seekonk, in 1810. They all manufactured number twelve yarn, which was put out among the surrounding families to be woven by hand, the power-loom not having been then introduced.

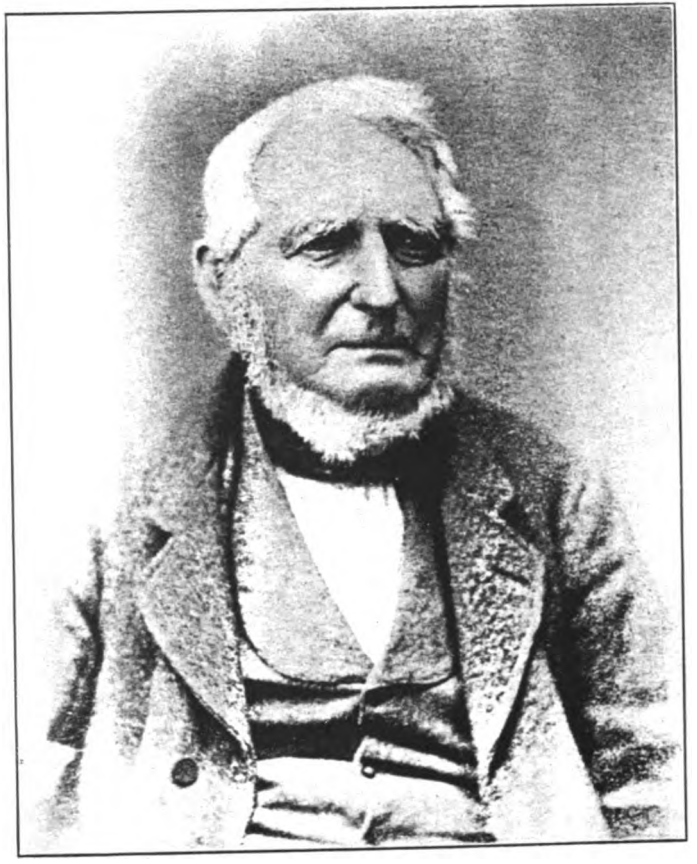
This new company proposed to make finer yarn, number sixteen, and styled themselves the Palmer's River Manufacturing Company. They do not appear to have been very successful in business, for although they retained possession of the property till 1822, it was leased for several years to Mr. Nathan Sweetland. At this time the machinery was crude. The cotton was parcelled out among the farmers to be beaten with sticks to remove the dirt, then picked by hand, then spread upon the cards separately by children, then transferred from the lap-roll to the "can-frame." In 1822 a commission was chosen consisting of three of the Company to dispose of the property, and it was sold to the brothers Nathaniel and Ebenezer Ide of Attleborough for $5,000. Whether looms had been introduced previous to this sale is not certainly known, but the Ide Brothers manufactured cloth. Becoming embarrassed through ill success in 1824, they mortgaged the property to Abraham and Isaac Wilkinson of Pawtucket for $10,000. In 1826 they made an assignment to Isaac Wilkinson and the property was sold, — David Wilkinson purchasing the real estate, and A. and I. Wilkinson the personal property, which they removed from the mill. The question arose with reference to an oaken cloth-press, whether it was real or personal property, and being submitted to a lawyer he decided that if it was secured to the building at the top and bottom it would be held with the mill; and as this was the case it remained.

In the fall of 1825 a new company was formed by David Wilkinson, Joseph Tomkins and others, who proposed to manufacture woolens under the name of the Rehoboth Woolen Company. A new building was erected for a dye-house, and other necessary arrangements were made for the business. In 1826 the only member of the firm who understood the business, Mr. Thomas H. Stafford, died and the project was abandoned. During this

Digitized by Google

Hon. WILLIAM A. KING
Skilled Mechanic, School Committee, Newspaper Correspondent

Digitized by Google



DEA. BENJAMIN PECK, forty years (nearly) Superintendent of the
ORLEANS FACTORY (Burned March 5, 1884)

Digitized by Google

same year a new firm was established to be known as the Orleans Cotton Manufacturing Company, consisting of David Wilkinson and Co. and Mr. Benjamin Peck. This firm, among the first to use "mules" for spinning, made very fine goods for calico printing from number forty yarn, using the New Orleans cottons, hence the name of the company. In 1829 the firm failed and made an assignment to Thomas Burgess, Esq., who leased the mill for one year to Crawford Allen. It was then sold to Mr. Benjamin Peck, who subsequently took into partnership with him James H. Mumford of Rehoboth, Asa Pierce, Esq., of Providence, and others. In November, 1831,[1] the mill was totally destroyed by fire except twelve looms and a few cards which were removed. It was rebuilt of stone the following year, 72 ft. by 40 ft., two stories high with attic and basement stories, and contained sixty looms employing about twenty-five hands. Mr. Peck owned one-half the property and operated the mill (after 1843) on contract, till 1861, when the Civil War broke out and business was suspended and was never resumed by that company. When Mr. Peck came to South Rehoboth in 1826, he was accompanied by Dea. Eleazer A. Brown, who had been with him in mill-work at Smithfield, R.I., and remained as overseer in the carding-room until 1836. During a part of this time Amos D. Lockwood, a young man from Providence, was receiving his first lessons in manufacturing at the Orleans mill. He developed unusual skill in mechanics and was placed in charge of the weaving room. He afterwards became a wealthy manufacturer.

It is worthy of mention, too, that John C. Marvel came from the Village and took charge of the factory store for a time.

In 1865, David S. Harris of Providence purchased a controlling interest in the property, Mr. Peck retaining one-fourth, and preparations were made for resuming business. Before these arrangements were complete the property was sold to Nathaniel G. Guild, who at once began to enlarge the mill, putting in new looms, self-operating mules, auxiliary steam-power, apparatus for heating by steam, etc. Mr. Guild continued to manufacture print-cloths until 1869, when he removed the looms and made important changes in the machinery for the manufacture of thread. This business soon after declined, and attention was turned to hosiery, and this was the principal article manufactured until 1874, when

[1] The date given by Wm. L. King, son-in-law of Benjamin Peck.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Guild suspended business. The mill remained idle till 1875, when the property was sold to the Cutler Manufacturing Company of Warren, R.I., Capt. Charles R. Cutler, treasurer, which still made a specialty of hosiery yarn, turning out about 5,000 lbs. weekly. The building at this time consisted of a one-story factory 40 by 80 feet for mules, an engine-house, a large storage building with capacity for storing 300 bales of cotton, an office and packing room, all substantial buildings of stone. It was equipped with first-class machinery, and under the efficient superintendence of Mr. G. C. Hutchins. This factory was burned on Wednesday morning, March 5, 1884, doubtless the work of an incendiary. The loss was estimated at $20,000, fully insured. Only the stone walls were left standing, and these ruins continued to stand through the years a sombre blot on the landscape, until within the last few years, when most of the rubbish has been removed.

In March, 1911, the Bristol and Warren Water-Works, finding the water-supply of these cities inadequate, bought the Orleans Mills property of Kandar Kandarian. The purchase included land lying around the old dam, the flowage rights, most of which were acquired as far back as 1828 or earlier, and an undivided one-half interest in the reservoir on Bad Luck Brook, as well as many acres of adjacent land. The dam at Orleans Mills was rebuilt to its former height and an eighteen-inch pipe was laid following the east bank of Palmer's River to the company's reservoir in Warren.

Since the first week in September, 1912, water has been flowing by gravity through this pipe from the reservoir at Orleans Factory to the Warren reservoir, at the rate of about one million gallons per twenty-four hours. The dam at Bad Luck Brook was found to be in a very dangerous condition, and in 1913 it was entirely rebuilt at an expense of about $30,000.

Note

This locality is often called Shad Factory, being at the head of tide-water, where large shoals of shad and herring were wont to come up the river in the spring to spawn. The herring would come in large quantities over the old dam as far as Rehoboth Village, and sometimes shad would be seen above the dam. At the right time some of the men of the town who enjoyed the sport

Digitized by Google

would proceed to the river with their nets to catch the shad; in some instances they would salt them for future use. As they were not allowed to cast their nets until sunset, there was a rush to secure the best places. After a time the town was accustomed to sell the right to the highest bidder. In recent years, on account of so many traps set further down the river, few shad have come up so far, and the interest has declined.

PERRYVILLE

The old Perry homestead, where Ezra Perry and his descendants lived, was located on what is now Ash Street near the source of the Perry Stream, which is the west branch of Palmer's River. Three-fourths of a mile further north, on a small tributary, Ezra Perry manufactured the first bobbins for cotton factories in the country. They were used at the Slater Mill in Pawtucket and later at other mills. His son Ezra, Jr., known as Dea. Ezra, had six sons, and together they ran a saw-mill on Ash Street, with a blacksmith shop in the basement and a turning shop in the upper part where many bobbins were turned.

In 1831, Daniel, one of the sons, came down the stream about a mile and a half and bought a farm in what is now Perryville. On this part of the stream a turning shop had been erected about 1820 by Cyrel Bullock, son-in-law of Dea. Ezra Perry, who carried on a small business here for several years.

Soon after Daniel Perry settled here he started the turning business for himself, while the brothers Otis and William continued the business at the old place until about 1840, when Otis came down the stream and bought a part of the water privilege and buildings of Daniel and each operated a turning shop. A few years later they started a grist-mill. Meanwhile William continued business at the old mill until 1850, when Dea. Ezra Perry died and the homestead soon came into possession of Stephen Perry, another branch of the family.

At about this time Otis at Perryville bought out his brother Daniel's interest and built a sawmill which is still in operation.

About 1825, James Perry, also a son of Dea. Ezra, had come to the place and built the house in which Charles Perry now resides. In about 1850 his son James H. started to make tool-handles, first in the basement of the old mill, then in the old building Cyrel Bullock had used, and in 1859 he built a new turning shop still

Digitized by Google

further down the stream. In 1865 Charles Perry bought a half-interest in the business and the firm-name was James H. Perry & Co. They manufactured a large variety of goods such as butter-molds, rolling-pins, chisel- and auger-handles, brush-handles, mallets and mauls from lignum-vitae and hickory, ice-picks, horse-rackets, threshing-flails, etc.

In 1871 Charles Perry became sole owner, and the following year sold a half interest to Edwin Perry, and the firm-name became Charles Perry & Co. After 1890 it was the Charles Perry Mfg. Co., and in 1892 Mr. Perry withdrew from the concern, which soon went out of business and has since owned and operated the sawmill and gristmill.

SOME LESSER MANUFACTURES

In addition to the industries of the Orleans factory, Rehoboth Village and Perryville, there were numerous smaller enterprises carried on for the most part by individuals. Here and there were small shops where coopering was done, or where the wheelwright, or the shoemaker, or the blacksmith plied his trade. The cobbler would sometimes have a work-room in his own house.

As Perryville had its manufactures on the West Branch of Palmer's River, so there were also industries established at an early period on the East Branch of the same stream.

Not far from the rise of this stream near Great Meadow Hill, the Pecks had an iron-forging plant before the middle of the eighteenth century. This enterprise was founded by Ebenezer Peck, who was born in 1697. He was the eldest son of Jathniel Peck, one of the first settlers at Palmer's River. The iron ore was brought from Bristol by ox-teams to Peck's forge, where it was freed from impurities and rendered malleable in a furnace, and then by hammers, including a trip-hammer, was forged into bars or other forms suitable to the blacksmith's art. It is notable that blacksmithing was carried on here extensively by three successive generations of Pecks. At this forge were fashioned various implements of agriculture, plows, harrow-teeth, chains, tires, iron braces for wagons, etc. This forge privilege was located on a lane leading off Fairview Avenue, which runs from Cyril Peck's store direct to Taunton. The ancient dam is well preserved, but only the cellar and well of the Old Peck homestead are now to be seen.

Digitized by Google

On this forge privilege Peddy Peck, daughter of Cromwell Peck, was born and reared, who became the mother of Leonard C. Bliss, the distinguished promoter of the Regal Shoe Co.

In connection with the iron business the Pecks also operated a sawmill and gristmill; and after the forge became silent nearly a century ago, Mr. Horace West reconstructed the mill and continued to saw lumber and introduced a lathe for turning bobbins, and also machinery for making cotton batting. Mr. Ira A. Peck, author of the Peck Genealogy, says that when he visited this forge privilege in 1862 some of the cotton machinery still remained, though the mill had been for some time neglected.

Mr. West built the cottage which still stands in good condition near the mill and is occupied by Mr. James Peck, a lineal descendant of Ebenezer. The old mill is also standing after more than fifty years of quiet. One may still pick up pieces of iron slag from the partly imbedded mass, deposited perhaps a hundred and fifty years ago. There was doubtless a larger flow of water than now in this and other streams in those days of more abundant forests.

Half a mile or so farther down this stream Mr. Francis Carpenter and his brother Joseph operated a grist-mill, a saw-mill and a shingle-mill. To the grist-mill here, farmers for miles around brought their corn, rye, and wheat to be ground into meal and flour.

To the casual passer-by there is to-day scarcely a sign of these former activities. Mills, millers and patrons have long since passed away and are forgotten.

It may be mentioned that there was formerly a saw-mill on the "Bad Luck" branch of this stream, just before it crosses the County road, near the home of Frank Goff, owned by Cromwell Bliss, who sold the then unused privilege to Nelson Goff about the year 1837. There was also another mill at the reservoir, whose ancient dam was standing in 1837, the year that Nelson and Darius Goff built theirs for the Rehoboth Union Manufacturing Company.

Besides the mill privileges just named, there were, as late as 1850, several saw-mills and grist-mills and at least one shingle-mill on Rocky River, in the south part of the town, and a turning shop on Cole's Brook; also a shoe-string mill owned by Samuel West and run by his son Nathan. He made the metal tips and fastened them to the ends of the strings. Also on Cole's Brook, Joshua Pierce, a Revolutionary soldier (born 1754), had a shop

Digitized by Google

and made knee-buckles, and his son Joshua (born 1797), an expert tanner and blacksmith, manufactured on the same stream the first cast-iron plows made in New England, the casting being done in Albany, N.Y. For these he made his own models. He also made clothes-pins out of maplewood in large lots and sold them in New York and Albany.

In addition to his manufacturing interests, Mr. Pierce carried on his large farm of three hundred acres.

Near the mouth of Rocky River, the Thurber's had a grist-mill until recently, which was largely patronized, and about half a mile up the stream Benjamin Martin had a saw-mill and shingle-mill, and part of the old walls are still standing. Near the source of the same stream at Oak Swamp there was also a saw-mill and grist-mill owned by Samuel Baker, and still another mill below in the Horton and Martin neighborhood. Several of these old mills had a turning shop connected.

Statistical information gathered by the Rehoboth assessors by order of the General Court in 1856 gives the following interesting facts respecting manufactures in the town for the year ending June 1, 1855:

Hogshead hoops prepared for market, 333,800, valued at $6,676. Nail-keg hoops, 597,000, valued at $1,791. Persons employed, 16.

Lumber prepared for market, 311,000 ft., valued at $1,075. Three persons employed.

Firewood prepared for market, 2,717 cords, valued at $10,868. Number employed, 40.

Charcoal made, 50,100 bushels; valued at $12,525. Number of persons employed, 35.

Cotton Mills, 3;[1] spindles 2,504; cotton consumed (in manufacture) 185,000 lbs. Cloth made, 350,000 yards. Printing cloths 60 x 64; value of cloth, $17,000. Batting made, 85,000 lbs.; value of batting, $5,000. Capital, $32,000. Males employed, 29; females, 34.

[1] Horace West was at that time running a batting mill at the iron forging privilege near Great Meadow Hill, which with the Village Mill and the Orleans Factory made the three cotton-mills reported.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIII

REHOBOTH CEMETERIES

THERE are more than twenty-five burial places within the limits of Rehoboth. Some of these are small family yards in which no one has been buried for many years, and which in most cases are sadly neglected.

When beloved members of the household die, there is sincere mourning and a desire to honor them by some fitting memorial. After a time the family becomes broken and scattered or other interests absorb the mind. The dead are neglected and their resting-places become overgrown with bushes and herbage. The precious "God's acre" becomes again common ground to be furrowed by the plow or built upon.

A few of these old graveyards are important to the historian because of their age and of the once prominent people who are buried in them. The two oldest yards in town are the first Palmer's River Churchyard and the Peck yard on the west bank of the river.

The Village Cemetery is most widely known as being the churchyard of the second meeting-house, and because of its central location and well-kept condition. In fact, most of the burials in town are now made in this yard, and in numerous instances bodies have been taken up from the small family lots and reburied here, where perpetual care may be assured.

This yard was set apart in 1773 and the second meeting-house was built upon it the same year. The house stood on what is now the north side of Wheaton Avenue, and faced the south, its front portion in part the space now occupied by the William Blanding and the William Wheaton lots; the structure running back northward fifty feet. The first burial was that of an infant son of Samuel and Lydia Carpenter who died Aug. 22, 1774.

On the seventeenth of February, 1776, Ephraim Hunt died aged seventy-six and was buried near the northwest corner of the church. By his will he left the parish an estate thought to be worth ten thousand dollars. His fitting epitaph reads as follows:

Digitized by Google

"Within this silent grave his body lies,
Whose liberal soul did liberal things devise.
What God first gave by him was freely given
To further others in their way to heaven.
In peace he died with joyful hope to rise
And live with Jesus far above the skies.
The righteous be in everlasting remembrance."

In 1829 some of the citizens, feeling the need of a tomb and a suitable hearse, united to form the Vault and Hearse Association, choosing Daniel L. Wilmarth, James Blanding, and Joseph Lake as the prudential committee. The tomb or vault was finished the same year, and Captain Shubael Goff was appointed keeper. A hearse was also purchased and placed in the care of Jonathan Wheaton, Jr. The expense of both was five hundred and forty dollars and was shared among the fifty-three "proprietors."

The terms agreed upon for the use of the hearse and vault by persons outside the proprietors were "fifty cents the first mile, ten cents all over, and twenty-five cents a week for the use of the vault, and twenty-five cents to the keeper of the vault every time he shall open the same to receive or deliver a corpse." This hearse did service until 1860, when it was voted to buy a "second handed" hearse with De Witt C. Carpenter as caretaker. This second hearse also had its day and was marked for oblivion, and may still be seen on its way,— a curious relic of former days.

Not until 1866 was any addition made to the old churchyard, from which the church had been moved twenty-six years before, but in this year the Rehoboth Cemetery Association was formed through the initiative of George N. Goff, who, together with Nathan H. Earle and George H. Carpenter, constituted the prudential committee, and purchased of the town the so-called new part, in which most of the burials have been made for the past fifty years. This part in turn becoming crowded, it was decided in 1913 to enlarge the yard. This was done by the revived Vault and Hearse Association, now changed to the Rehoboth Cemetery Association, the old organization of that name having lapsed. Two acres on the south side of the yard were purchased and walled, a well dug, and a plot made of the cemetery. To-day the whole yard shows great improvement over its condition five years ago.

Mr. Frank W. Cole, who plotted the yard, gives the following names of Revolutionary soldiers who are buried here: Lieutenant

Digitized by Google

James Croswell, Captain Jonathan Drown, Lieutenant James Horton, Colonel Christopher Blanding, James Bliss, M.D., Ebenezer Fuller, Colonel Thomas Carpenter, Sylvanus Peck. He also gives the names of twenty-nine soldiers who participated in the war of the rebellion.[1]

The oldest person buried here is Sara, wife of John Bliss, and daughter of Joshua Smith, who died March 20, 1855, aged 102 years, 5 mos.

Deacon Ephraim Bliss, who died Jan. 6, 1778, has the following epitaph:—

> "The greedy worms devour my skin,
> And gnaw my wasting flesh;
> When God shall build my bones again
> He clothes them all afresh."

The cemetery is now in excellent condition. It has grown until it contains more than two thousand graves, which is about the number of the town's inhabitants. Many of the lots are under perpetual care through funds entrusted to the town by interested parties. These trust-funds amount to $6,416, the interest of which is applied to different yards, but mainly to the one at the Village. For several years the town has chosen Mr. Henry T. Horton to look after the lots thus provided for, and to him much credit is due for his interest and pains in making not only the lots which fall to his care, but the entire yards, neat and attractive.

Among the names of those buried here are, Rev. Robert Rogerson and wife Betty, Rev. Otis Thompson and his first wife Rachel, Elder Nathan Pierce and Elder Preserved Pierce, Drs. James Bliss, Isaac Fowler, Royal Carpenter, James Chipman; also Caroline Carpenter, fiancee of Leonard Bliss, Jr.[2]

[1] Capt. Otis Baker, Lieut. Arnold De Forest Brown, James S. Chipman, M.D., Abram O. Blanding, M.D., Hiram H. Drown, Ebenezer M. Lane, Henry F. Frost, Allen B. Luther, James F. Moulton, Mark O. Wheaton, Benjamin C. Munroe, Thomas Hill, Lieut. James P. Brown, James J. Thatcher, Edwin H. Bliss, James M. Lewis, Lieut. Cyrus M. Wheaton, Capt. Leonard Drown, Henry C. Goff, Thomas Bliss, Henry Meyers, William S. Reynolds, Cornelius Bliss, Joseph Borden, Hale S. Luther, Augustus W. Carpenter, Wheaton L. Bliss, Thomas S. Parker.

[2] Some of the oldest and commonest family names represented in this yard are Bliss, Peck, Carpenter, Goff, Blanding, Wheaton, Bowen, Horton, Bullock, Brown, Pierce (variously spelled), Wheeler, Allen or Allyn, Perry, Hunt, Reed, Baker, Wilmarth, Rogerson, Lake, Smith, Frost, Fuller, Nash, Cushing, Marvel, King, Lane, Martin, Fowler, Earle, Abell, Newman, Redway, Moulton, Hicks, Cole, Luther, Viall, Medbury, Kent, Lindsey, Jacobs, and Gardner.

Digitized by Google

THE PALMER'S RIVER CHURCHYARD

This is the oldest cemetery in town. Burials were made here even before the Palmer's River Meeting-house was built in 1721. Bliss, in his History, says the house "stood on a small elevation about half a mile northwest of the Orleans Factory," and that it is sometimes called "Burial Place Hill."

The churchyard consisted of three acres which were given by Jathniel Peck, Captain Samuel Peck, and Jonathan Bliss. In this old yard, covered with a thick growth of sweet fern, green-brier, and other coarse herbage, "the forefathers of the hamlet sleep." Their lichen-patched tablets of blue slate are well preserved, and by persevering effort we have deciphered most of them.

By a singular coincidence the cemetery near Scott's blacksmith-shop, about half a mile southeast of the Orleans Factory, contains three acres and the spot is called "Burial Place Hill." For this reason some have supposed that the latter was the real Palmer's River Churchyard. But this cannot be, for several reasons: first, because the churchyard was northwest of the factory; in the second place, because the burials began here some years earlier than in the other place, — as early at least as 1717, whereas there the first recorded burial was in 1734; and in the third place, because in this old yard "in his churchyard," as Bliss states, Rev. David Turner, the first pastor of the church, was buried, who died in 1745, and near him his strong supporter, Mr. Jathniel Peck, whose well-preserved stone of slate is inscribed as follows: —

> "In memory of Mr. Jathniel Peck, deceased April ye 5th 1742 in ye 82nd year of his age. Rev. 14: 13. "Blessed are ye dead which die in ye Lord, etc."

Beside him rests his wife with this inscription: —

> "Here lies the body of Mrs. Sarah Peck, ye wife of Mr. Jathniel Peck, dec^d^ June ye 4th 1717 in ye 47th year of her age.
>
> "The sweet remembrance of ye just
> Shall flourish when they sleep in dust."
>
> Ps. 112: 6.

Jathniel Peck was the son of Joseph, who came from England to Hingham and thence to Old Rehoboth in 1645, and settled on the west bank of Palmer's River in 1660. Jathniel was also the

Digitized by Google

father of Ebenezer, who founded the iron-forging privilege near Great Meadow Hill, and who also is buried in this place with others of the name.

"In Memory of
Capt. Ebenezer
Peck
who Departed
this Life Septem^{r}
18th 1760. in the
64th Year of his
Age."

His wife was Margaret Whitaker, whom he married Aug. 12, 1724. She survived him and married Capt. Nathaniel Bliss. She died June 25, 1774, in her 72d year and is buried here.

Several of their ten children rest in this lot, as James, Hannah and Col. Shubael, who held a colonel's commission. He married Huldah Hunt; their daughter Huldah sleeps beside her parents; she died Nov. 18, 1760. Another daughter, Elizabeth, died Oct. 30, 1775, in the 19th year of her age, and has in part this epitaph:—

"Survivors, attend, who thoughtless, young and gay
Now whirl your lives in giddiness away.
Stop your career; Behold this speaking stone;
Think on her fate and tremble at your own."

Another stone bears the name of Capt. Thomas Peck (son of Peleg), died April 5, 1763, in the 63d year of his age. Mt. 24: 44.

Here rests also Benjamin Peck (son of Jathniel), who died Aug. 10, 1749, in his 44th year; and Elizabeth, his wife, who died April 15, 1731, in her 27th year.

In this old churchyard are buried also several generations of Blisses:—

"Here lyeth the
body of Jonathan
Bliss who de-
parted this life
October ye 10th
1719 in ye 54
Year of his age."

Jonathan was the son of Jonathan and Miriam Harmon and grandson of Thomas, of the Newman colony of 1643, and one of the first settlers on Palmer's River. He was one of three to give an acre of ground for the site of the meeting-house. He married Miriam Carpenter.

Digitized by Google

A companion stone reads: —

"In Memory of
Jonathan Bliss
who departed
This life May 3,
Anno Dom. 1770
In the 78th year of
His age."

He was the son of the former and Miriam Carpenter, and resided on or near the Bliss homestead all his days.

A third stone marks a brother's grave: —

"In Memory of
Mr. Elisha Bliss
who died
March 15, 1793
Aged 95 years."

Elisha, son of Jonathan and Miriam (Carpenter), married Margaret Newman and lived on the home place.

The next stone in order marks the fifth generation: —

"In Memory of
Mr. Elisha Bliss
died Nov. 1778
in the 47th year
of his age."

He was the son of Elisha and Margaret Newman. He lived on the home place until he enlisted and served three years in the Revolutionary War. He died in the army of small-pox. His wife was Ruth Thomas Bliss, who died March 3, 1807, in her 75th year. The Bliss homestead is half a mile north of the old yard near the then parsonage on Wheeler Street, and now owned by Waldo Graves, a descendant.

Here are memorial stones to several children of Lieut. Ephraim and Rachel (Carpenter) Bliss: Noah, Jonathan, Lydia, and Benjamin. Lieut. Ephraim was the son of Jonathan and Miriam (Carpenter). They had twelve children. His stone was not found, but may have been overlooked in the dense bushes.

One of the earliest burials was that of David Bliss, "Dec^{d} Sept. ye 6th, 1720, in ye 26th year of his age."

Judith, wife of Abiah Bliss, died Oct. 10, 1755, in her 22d year.

Among the early settlers along the Palmer's River were the

Digitized by Google

Fullers, some of whom are buried in this yard. Ensign Ebenezer Fuller died Oct. 2, 1773, in the 69th year of his age. Rachel his wife died Oct. 25, 1788, in her 83d year. Their daughter, Judith, "Decd December ye 26th, 1751, in ye 18th year of her age." She is made to say: —

"Ripe for heaven, my soul ascending flew
And early bid this sinful world adieu:
Short was my time, ye longer is my rest
In ye eternal Mansions of ye Blest."

Aaron Fuller died May 2, 1789, in his 74th year. Bethiah, his wife, died April 16, 1765.

Dorothy, wife of Samuel Fuller, died Sept. 17, 1772, in her 93d year; and Hannah, wife of Timothy, died Jan. 25, 1748–9, in her 36th year.

The Smiths were another of the early families in this community. Deacon Joshua Smith was prominent at the very beginning of the settlement. He died Dec. 10, 1743, in the fifty-first year of his age. On his stone is this epitaph: —

"Though a little while here
He had his shear
Of sorrow, grief & pain;
His Sole we Trust
Is with the Just
Where it shall ever reign."

"In Memory of Mrs. Mary Smith, wife of Mr. Joshua Smith, who died April 3d, 1795, in the 95th year of her age."

Others are Thomas Smith (87) and his wife Rebecca (76).

"In Memory of Deliverence Smith, late Wife of Mr. Samuel Smith, who died Dec. 23, 1775, in the 43d Year of her Age."

"My flesh shall slumber in the ground
Till the last Trumpet's joyful Sound
Then burst the Chains with Sweet Surprise
And in my Savior's Image rise."

"In Memory of Mrs. Sarah Smith, late Wife of Mr. Ebenezer Smith, died April 9, 1762, in ye 25th Year of her Age."

Here rest also several members of the Moulton family: —

"Here lies the Remains of Deacon Stephen Moulton. He departed this Life September 12, 1786, in ye 90th Year of his Age."

Digitized by Google

He was chosen deacon of the Palmer's River Church in 1750.

"In memory of Mrs. Rebecca Moulton, late wife of Cap. Stephen Moulton, decd August 26, 1769, in the 70th Year of her Age."

Stephen Moulton, Jr., died Jan. 4, 1776, in his 38th year.

The Widow Hannah Moulton died Nov. 5, 1777, in her 41st year.

"And I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write Blessed are the dead," etc.

Here are also several stones to the Carpenter family: —

"In Memory of Capt. Abiah Carpenter Decd July 1743 in ye 53d year of his Age."

"In Memory of Mrs Experience Carpenter, Relict of Capt. Abiah Carpenter, late of Rehoboth, Deceased who Died Dec. 21st 1775 in the 83d year of her Age."

Among the early burials in this God's acre are the Burrs: —

"Here lyeth the Body of Simon Burr who dyed March ye 12, 1722, in ye 69th year of his age."

"In Memory of Mr. Simon Burr who deceased Septr 2, 1783 in the 91st year of his Age."

Still another stone is inscribed as follows: —

"Mrs. Huldah Jacob wife of Wilson Jacob who died Oct. 24, 1770, in her 22d year;
Here lies my body dressed in dust;
My soul with him that gave it first;
My body here in dust must lay
Until the great tremendous day."

Here are the names of Barker, Allen, Joy, Baldwin, Wheeler, Ingalls, and Mary, wife of Peter Hunt, who died Dec. 10, 1754, in her 71st year.

The town has always claimed this three-acre lot, and has buried its paupers here, but outside the sacred circle of the ancient and honored dead.

Close by is the small family yard where Joseph Lake, son of Laban and Patience, and some members of his family, are buried. He died Oct. 6, 1843, aged 65 years. His wife Eleanor Williams Lake died March 6, 1862, aged 87 years.

Digitized by Google

THE PECK CEMETERY

The Peck Cemetery is situated on the west bank of the Palmer's River, about half a mile from the public road, in the vicinity of the William Covill residence, and is at the present time a part of the Thomas Reynolds farm (Summer Street). It has been neglected for many years and is overgrown with bushes and trees.

The last burial in this lot was that of Dean Chace, July 2, 1887, at which the writer officiated. It is a very old yard where some of the earliest settlers along the Palmer's River were buried, including Pecks, Covills, Barneys, Chaces, Allyns, and Lakes. The oldest grave is that of Capt. Samuel Peck. On the fine old slate stone is the Peck coat of arms with this inscription: —

> "Here lies interred ye body of Cptn. Samuel Peck, Dec^d^ June ye 9th, Anno Domini 1736 in ye 64th year of his age.
>
> "To me 'twas given to die,
> To thee 'twas given to live:
> Alas! one moment sets us even
> Mark how impartial is the Will of Heaven."

His wife's stone is inscribed as follows: —

> "In memory of Mrs. Rachel Peck, Relict of Cap. Samuel Peck, Dec^d^ November ye 2nd 1756 in ye 81st year of her age."

He was the son of Joseph and brother of Jathniel. He set apart this yard from his own farm which he had inherited from his father who resided on this intervale near Wm. Covill's (see Peck Genealogy).

Samuel Peck, Jr., son of the former, died Nov. 26, 1788, in the 82d year of his age, "Who was an eld^r^ of a C^hh^ of Christ in Rehoboth 40^ty^ years. Having served his generation by ye will of God Fell asleep in Jesus ended his life with ye words of ye Holy Apostle Sec^n^ Timothy 4th Chapt 7th Verse.

> "With Heavenly Weapons I have fought
> The Battles of the Lord.
> Finished my Corse & kept ye Faith,
> And waight the sure Reward."

Other Pecks buried here are Isaac, George, Perez and wife Experience, and Samuel 2d; also Abiezer, son of Capt. Samuel, who lived on the home farm, where he died in 1800, aged 87.

Digitized by Google

The only monument in this yard is erected to the memory of William Covill, who died April 18, 1859, in the 77th year of his age. His wife Lydia Covill died May 30, 1875, in the 84th year of her age.

Mr. Covill's residence was on the intervale not far from this yard, on the land formerly occupied by the Pecks, but scarcely a trace of it remains. William W. Blanding, in his 98th year, recalls him as a well-to-do citizen whom he once called upon at his home to negotiate a money loan.

Among the Lakes buried here are Elnathan and his wife Susanna; George and his wife Nancy; Horace and Albert.

One interesting stone gives the Chace genealogy thus:—

"Grindal Chace
Died June 10, 1843.
Was the son of Elisha Chace who was born Dec. 15, 1712, who was the son of John Chace who was born Apr. 6th, 1675. Died Novr 26, 1755."

BURIAL PLACE HILL CEMETERY

This yard, at the Junction of Peckham and Providence Streets, contains some 250 graves. The two oldest persons buried here are Darius West who died Dec. 15, 1827, in his 91st year, and Patsy Mason, May 21, 1885, in her 92d year.

The most elaborate memorial is a fine horizontal marble slab which rests on four stone columns, inscribed in part as follows: "This stone perpetuates the memory of the Honorable Simeon Martin, fourth son of Sylvanus Martin, Esq., and Mrs. Martha, his wife, and the fourth generation from John Martin who emigrated from England in 1665. He was born in Rehoboth, Oct. 20, A.D. 1754, and died Sept. 30, 1819, aged 64 years, 11 months and 10 days. He was one of the first who stepped forward in his country's cause in the Revolutionary War, and was in the battle at Trenton under General Washington in 1776. In December, 1779, after the British evacuated Newport, he removed to that place and was for a number of years chosen a representative from that town to the General Assembly. He was Major-General of the state militia, and was for several years elected Governor. He was a member of the Corporation of Brown University. He was a man of excellent sense, a gentleman in his manners, benevolent and courteous, and highly respected.

Digitized by Google

Adieu, thou sun, ye stars and moon,
No longer shall I need your light;
My God's my sun; He makes my noon;
My day shall never change to night."

Near by is a stone inscribed with the name of Silvanus Martin, father of the former, who was captain of the third company, Col. Thos. Carpenter's regiment, in the Revolution, and prominent in town affairs. He was born in Rehoboth, July 1, 1727, the only son of Edward and Rebecca (Peck) Martin. He married Martha, eldest daughter of Col. Philip and Martha (Salisbury) Wheeler. He died Aug. 13, 1782, aged 55 years (John,[1] John,[2] Ephraim,[3] Edward,[4] Silvanus,[5] Simeon[6]).

Several members of the Miller family are buried here. One of the stones was erected by the widow to the memory of Caleb Miller, M.D., who departed this life in Bristol, R.I., on the 13th of November, 1826, in the 40th year of his age.

"In all the relations of life he was a man.

Friendship, esteem and fame could not save
The much regretted from the untimely grave."

A long epitaph follows.

Another stone records at length the death of Dr. Miller's two children, a son and daughter, and of Mary Ann (Bucklin), his wife, with an epitaph for each child. Another stone marks the grave of Capt. Joshua Miller who was born Jan. 18, 1789; died Feb. 24, 1850. He lived at the foot of the hill on the east bank of Palmer's River, where he had a tannery and manufactured morocco leather.

"In peaceful quiet lies
His dust beneath the sod;
The soul that never dies
Has flown to meet its God."

Capt. Joshua was the son of Philip and brother of Dr. Caleb. Another brother, Dr. Nathaniel, is buried at Franklin, Mass.

A peculiar epitaph marks the stone of Seth W. Miller who died May 30, 1848, aged 47 years: —

"My wife from me departed
And robbed me like a knave;
Which caused me broken hearted
To descend into my grave.

Digitized by Google

My children took an active part,
And to doom me did contrive,
Which stuck a dagger in my heart
Which I could not survive."

Poor forsaken man! Even the grave tells of his domestic bitterness.

Some of the Wheeler inscriptions are as follows: "Lt. Jeremiah Wheeler, born March 23, 1731; died Feb. 26, 1811. He was commissioned 2d Lt. of militia in the 1st Mass. regiment Sept. 3d 1767. He was the son of James and Elizabeth Wheeler; married at Rehoboth, Jan. 4, 1753, Submit Horton, who died April 18, 1778; and at Brooklyn, Ct., for his 2d wife Elizabeth Troop, Oct. 27, 1778, who died April 9, 1788."

Another stone has the name of Captain Philip Wheeler, who died at Rehoboth Sept. 19, 1765, in his 66th year (date on his tombstone). He is often called "Col." Wheeler. His epitaph reads:—

"O death, though thou hast conquered me
I by thy dart am slain;
But Christ hath vanquished thee,
And I shall rise again."

His wife, Martha (Ingalls), died Aug. 15, 1745, in her 47th year.

"Time hastens on the hour
When I shall wake and sing,
O grave, where is thy power,
O death, where is thy sting?"

"Col." Philip was the father of Philip who has been accepted by the D. A. R. as "Patriot" of the Revolution, and grandfather of Shubael, a Revolutionary soldier. Philip the son is said to be buried in this yard. Captain or "Col." Philip was the son of James and Grizzell (Squier) Wheeler. (James,[1] Philip,[2] Philip,[3] Shubael[4], Lavina[5] married Edward Horton.)

Another Revolutionary soldier, Col. Frederick Drown, is buried in this yard. 1743–1804.

Also two Civil War veterans: Henry Clay Trenn and Darius West.

On one family stone the following is inscribed:

"Daniel Thurber aged 66 yrs.
Nathaniel 87 yrs.
Lois 71 yrs.

Digitized by Google

Polly	45 yrs.
Polly Bullock	63 yrs.
Chloe	73 yrs.
Nancy	83 yrs.
Abel	82 yrs."

Another interesting old stone has this inscription: —

"Here lyeth buried ye body of Mr. Ephrahim Wheaton, Elder of Y^e^ first church in Swanzey who having faithfully served God & his generation in ye Gospel for ye space of thirty years, fell asleep in Jesus with a sure and certain hope of a glorious Resurrection to immortal Life. April 26 A.D. 1734 in ye 75th year of his age. John 17: 14, Rev. 13."

Beside this stone is a much smaller one for Mary his wife, who died in 1747, and one for Rev. John Comer who died in 1734; also one for Rev. Richard Round, died May 18, 1768.

On the stone to the memory of Elizabeth Wheeler, who died April 9, 1788, is this inscription: —

"Her family did often share
Her generous love and tender care;
Likewise her friends did also find
A Neighbor that was soft and kind;
She lived on earth greatly desir'd,
Greatly lamented when expired."

The stone in honor of Stephen Bullock has this verse: —

"As you pass by, pray cast your eye —
As you are now so once was I.
As I am now so you must be.
Prepare yourself to follow me."

On a stone with the date of 1823 is this verse: —

"This spot contains the ashes of the just,
Who sought no honors and betrayed no trust.
This truth he proved in every path he trod —
'An honest man's the noblest work of God.' "

THE COLE BROOK AND JOSHUA PIERCE CEMETERIES

This yard is located at the southern border of Manwhague Swamp, on the west bank of Cole's Brook. It is cared for by "The Baker and Horton Cemetery Association," incorporated March 16, 1882, with thirteen charter members. John W. Pierce is secretary and E. V. Pierce caretaker. The yard has a neat appearance and most of the stones are of granite.

Digitized by Google

Back from the road is an old part, formerly known as the "Baker Burying Ground," where most of the graves are marked by rude, unlettered stones more than a century old. In this part is buried James C. Baker who died Sept. 2, 1859, aged 70 years, a veteran of 1812.

"His days and nights of affliction are o'er,
He has gone to rest on Canaan's shore."
"Erected by his widow."

Close beside him is the grave of his daughter, Mary A. Baker, who died Dec. 8, 1863, in the 23d year of her age.

"Fold her, O Father, in thine arms
And let her henceforth be
A messenger of love between
Our human hearts and thee."

His wife Emeline also rests beside him, but without a stone. She was for many years housekeeper for J. Hiram Pierce. She died May 7, 1887, aged 65 years.

According to Mrs. Patience Pierce Baker, who was born in 1792, Jotham Horton[2], son of Thomas[1], was buried in this old part. He lived half a mile away down Barney Lane on the Bosworth-Buffinton place. Doubtless other members of his family rest here, although their graves are unmarked.

James Baker, 1758–1829. His wife Hannah (Manchester), 1752–1837.

John Baker (son of James and Hannah) 1784–1836. His wife Mary K. (Martin), 1799–1856.

Levi Baker (son of John and Mary), 1824–1909. His wife Angeline (Horton, daughter of Aaron and Bethany), 1824–1895. Beside them rest their two children John F. and Charles Levi.

Nathaniel Baker (son of James and Hannah), died Jan. 10, 1857, aged 63 years. His wife Susan (Pierce, daughter of Henry), died Nov. 12, 1879, aged 82 years.

Nathaniel Baker, Jr. (of Nathaniel and Susan), died Jan. 11, 1881, aged 51 years. His wife Sarah Ann (Eddy), died Sept. 21, 1886, aged 54 years.

Other children of Nathaniel and Susan were Hannah, 1839–1863; Susan, 1830–1915; and twin sons — James, 1833–1877; John, 1833–1883.

Joseph Baker, died Dec. 25, 1842, in his 92d year. Joseph

Digitized by Google

Baker, Jr., died March 30, 1866, aged 88 years. Mason Baker (son of Joseph), died Jan. 21, 1890, aged 85 years.

Darius Horton, died Dec. 24, 1872, aged 63 years. His wife Harriet (daughter of Joseph Baker, Jr.), died June 3, 1886, aged 77 years.

Their son, Edwin R. M. Horton, Co. A, 3d Rhode Island Heavy Artillery, died at Hilton Head, S.C., Jan. 17, 1862, aged 22 years.

"Away from his home and the friends of his youth,
He hasted the herald of Mercy and Truth."

Darius M. Horton, 1832–1913. His wife Mary A., 1828–1897.

Hiram Horton, died Sept. 25, 1896, aged 83 years. His wife Eliza S., died May 15, 1882, aged 72 years.

Their son, John Ed. Horton, 1836–1911. Prominent in town affairs. His wife Sarah J., died April 13, 1886, aged 43 years.

Aaron Horton (son of Solomon, Jr.), died Dec. 3, 1854, aged 74 years. His wife Bethany (Baker), died Jan. 31, 1840, aged 56 years.

Nathaniel B. Horton (son of Aaron and Bethany), died Jan. 4, 1900, aged 79 years. Mr. Horton for many years held important offices in town. His wife Mary J. (Buffinton), died March 24, 1913, aged 81 years.

Other Hortons buried here are James 2d and Almira his wife with their children; John and Susanna his wife with their children; also Alfred, Eliphalet, and Betsey who died Oct. 14, 1894, aged 91 years.

Hiram W. Martin, son of Luther and Nancy (Wheeler) Martin, born Aug. 13, 1812, died June 29, 1892, in his 80th year. His wife Avis died March 26, 1886, aged 72 years.

Earl P. Martin (son of Luther and Nancy), born Nov. 26, 1810, died July 7, 1892, aged 81 years. His wife Phoebe C., born May 25, 1810, died June 29, 1884.

Their daughter, Esther P., born Dec. 8, 1840, married Jason N. Wheaton of Rehoboth, who was born June 10, 1836, died Jan. 29, 1914, aged 77 years. Widow now living (1918).

Luther Ainsworth Martin, born Nov. 8, 1819, died April 1, 1904, aged 84 years. His wife Harriet L., born Oct. 7, 1821 (living). Parents of Frank who married Mary Horton, and Harriet who married Capt. Otis A. Baker.

Digitized by Google

One Revolutionary soldier lies here, — Nathaniel Round, who died in 1850, aged 90 years.

Four Davis brothers, sons of Joseph, are here interred: Joseph L. Davis, died Nov. 21, 1889, aged 63 years. His wife Mary Ann, died Dec. 19, 1882, aged 55 years.

Nathaniel L. Davis, 1820–1905.

John A. Davis, died June 22, 1896, aged 87 years. His wife Melinda A., died Aug. 14, 1887, aged 76 years.

Edmund E. Davis, 1817–1893. His wife Mary (Baker), daughter of Joseph Baker, senior, born September, 1819 (living).

William L. Pierce (son of Jabez and Abagail), died Aug. 16, 1885, aged 48 years, chairman of School Board many years.

The Pierce lineage is: Capt. Michael,[1] Ephraim,[2] Ephraim,[3] Deacon Mial,[4] Joshua,[5] Henry,[6] Jabez,[7] William L.[8], Charles L.,[9] John W.,[9] Clifford L.,[10] Stella[10] (married Lester M. Briggs).

John Kelton (son of Rev. George Kelton), born July 14, 1818, died Aug. 6, 1860. His wife Hannah M. (Baker), born Sept. 24, 1819, died May 8, 1899. Two daughters survive: Mary, married John W. Pierce; Hannah J., married Frank H. Pierce (son of Joshua).

Levi Bullock, died Feb. 19, 1836, in his 47th year. His wife Roxanna died Aug. 29, 1878, in her 89th year. Also two daughters, Ann Maria and Ardelia.

William Hadfield, 1804–1872. His wife Ann T., 1806–1875.

The Wests of this neighborhood are buried either in this yard or a small yard across the way, adjoining that of Joshua Pierce. The following are buried in Cole Brook Cemetery:—

Samuel West, son of Benjamin, 1790–1866. His wife, Mary (Pierce), 1787–1858.

Horace, son of Samuel, 1824–1861. His wife Betsey, 1823–1911.

Dexter West, cousin to Samuel, 1834–1913. His wife Julia E., 1839–1907.

In the small yard opposite lies Benjamin, Jr., brother of Samuel, 1807–1887. Also his wife Lucinda (Payson) West, 1804–1887. Also two sisters of Benjamin West, — Eliza and Lydia (wife of Cromwell Horton). Also Sarah Brayton, sister of Lucinda Payson West.

Just across the way from the Cole Brook Cemetery is the family burying ground of Joshua Pierce, who died Nov. 25, 1803, aged

Digitized by Google

49 years. Revolutionary soldier, killed by falling from his horse. Manufactured knee-buckles on Cole Brook. Susanna (Round) his wife, died in 1850, aged 97 years.

Joshua Pierce (son of the former) died Nov. 19, 1875, aged 78 years. He made the first cast-iron plows in New England. Betsy Wheaton, his wife, died in 1890, aged 86 years.

Wilson D. Pierce (son of Joshua, Jr.), 1842–1904. Member of the Rhode Island Hospital Guard and Veteran of the Civil War.

Wheaton Pierce, brother of Wilson D., killed at the battle of Cold Harbor, June 6, 1864, aged 32 years.

The family descent is traced as follows: Capt. Michael Pierce,[1] b. 1615; Ephraim,[2] b. ——; Ephraim, Jr.,[3] b. 1674; Dea. Mial,[4] b. April 24, 1693; Joshua,[5] b. 1726; Joshua,[6] b. 1754; Joshua,[7] b. 1797; Wilson D.,[8] b. 1842 (one of thirteen children).

THE STEVENS CORNER CEMETERY

This yard is in North Rehoboth, on the road leading to Rehoboth Village (Annawan Street), and is in the care of the Stevens Corner Association, Mrs. Albert R. Lewis, Secretary. Only one lot is under perpetual care. There is great need of funds for putting and keeping in order this interesting old yard. Mr. Charles F. Wilmarth is caretaker.

More than seven hundred bodies are buried here, with very few expensive stones. Some of the more distinguished names are: —

Lemuel Morse, Esq., died March 30, 1869, aged 74 years. Abagail Morse (wife), died Oct. 5, 1869, aged 73 years. Eliza Morse (daughter), died June 3, 1865, aged 29 years.

"Shed not for me the bitter tear
Nor give the heart to vain regret:
'Tis but the casket that lies here:
The gem that filled it sparkles yet."

"Squire Morse" was prominent in civic and educational affairs and was greatly respected.

Amos Round, Revolutionary soldier, died 1815, aged 79 years.

John Round, Revolutionary soldier, died 1847, aged 89 years.

Nathan Hicks, Patriot of the Revolution, died 1845, aged 84 years.

Albert F. Smith, soldier in the Civil War, died 1863, aged 21 years.

Digitized by Google

Charles Bowen, soldier in the Civil War, died 1904, aged 86 years.

Charles W. Bowen (son of Charles), soldier in the Civil War, died 1902, aged 57 years.

Cyrus A. Bowen (also son of Charles), soldier in the Civil War, died 1892, aged 44 years.

Other Civil War veterans buried in this yard are:

George L. Davis, died 1864, aged 21 years.

Ira H. Round, died Oct. 19, 1868, aged 23 years.

Jason W. Fuller, 1825–1896, Co. H, 3d Regt. Mass. Vols.

Albert S. Pratt, died 1906, aged 65 years.

Francis H. Simmons, died at Harpers Ferry, 1862, in his 22d year.

William D. Packard, 1838–1900, Co. G, 4th Mass.

Menzias R. Randall, M.D., died July 23, 1882, aged 88 years. A popular physician and politician. State Senator, 1859–60.

George H. Randall, M.D. (son of the former), died May 6, 1915, aged 63 years.

Rev. George W. Wallace, 1814–1880. Caroline (his wife), 1816–1886.

Remember Smith (granite monument), 1822–1891. Prominent in town affairs and representative to the General Court, 1881.

Othniel Stevens (son of Grenville), died in 1903, aged 82 years.

Jathniel Peck, died in 1812 in the 87th year of his age.

"Stand still, kind reader, spend a tear
Upon the dust that slumbers here:
And when you read the fate of me,
Think on the glass that runs for thee."

He was the son of Ebenezer and Margaret (Whitaker) Peck of Palmer's River, who established the iron-forging privilege on Meadow Hill Brook.

Jotham Round died in 1877, aged 72 years:

"We miss thee when the morning dawns;
We miss thee when the night returns,
We miss thee here, we miss thee there,
Father, we miss thee everywhere."

Cephas Keith, died Feb. 16, 1913, aged 85 years.

Jarvis B. Smith (son of Aaron), died Nov. 13, 1894, aged 93 years. Three of his children died in one week of typhoid fever.

Sybil Lane, died Aug. 26, 1910, aged 101 years.

Digitized by Google

Hugh Bullock, died in 1771 in the 65th year of his age.

The earliest recorded burial is Dorcas Bullock, daughter of Capt. James Bullock, died in 1820 in the 90th year of her age.

In this ancient cemetery there are many unmarked graves, and some are marked by short, rude stones with no inscription.

A little farther down the road is a small family graveyard in which a tomb was built in 1848 by Eneas Round, who died soon after at the age of 75 years. His body remained in the tomb until his wife Mary died in 1886, aged 93, when she was buried by his side.

Close to this yard, but within the highway limits, is a very crude old stone resting on the ground like a grave-stone, with this rough inscription:

M
8
T

meaning "8 miles to Taunton," probably the last way-mark of its kind in town.

THE BRIGGS CORNER CEMETERY

This yard in under the care of the Briggs Corner Cemetery Association, Mrs. J. L. Merry, Secretary.

The cemetery has two parts, the old or free part and the new, which was opened about forty-five years ago. In the old part many of the stones are of blue slate and some of the graves are more than a hundred years old.

Among the oldest are the names of Samuel Macomber, who died in 1771, aged 53; Remember Kent, who died in 1773, aged 28; Jacob Kent, who died in 1780; and Samuel Blackinton, who died in 1803.

Both parts are fairly well kept, but without funds for perpetual care. A good wall separates the yard from the highway. Many of the burials have been of Attleborough residents, as a large part of Briggs Corner lies across the line and within the limits of that town.

Running parallel with the road is a row of six plain monuments, four of marble and two of granite, and all of a similar type. One of these is to the memory of Rev. Thomas Perry, who died Aug. 29, 1852, aged 70; and Seba Perry, who died April 17, 1881, aged 67. A second is inscribed with the name of Joseph Wetherell, 1800–1882. A third to Samuel Sanford, 1773–1884; and to his

Digitized by Google

only son Samuel Sumner, who died in 1851, aged 15, to whom the following beautiful epitaph refers:—

"One only bud adorned our bower
And shed its fragrance round;
We watched its opening every hour,
But ah! the Spoiler came in power
And dashed it to the ground.

"Yet not forever in the dust
This cherished bud shall lie;
No! in the garden of the just,
Beneath God's glorious eye, we trust
'Twill bloom again on high."

A fourth monument honors Col. Elkanah Briggs, Mass. Militia, and his son Nelson Briggs, 1822–1891. A fifth (of granite) is in memory of James Mugg, 1807–1884. The sixth (also of granite) is to Darius Briggs, 1826–1914.

Enclosed by an iron fence is a stone in honor of Elder David Steere, once preacher at the Irons Church, not far away, but now gone and its site obliterated. Died Dec. 1, 1854, in his 64th year.

Another stone bears the name of Elder Samuel Northrup, "minister of the Baptist Church in Rehoboth" (the Irons Church), died in 1812, aged 58.

On another stone we read:

"In memory of Deacon Ezekial Kent who died May 17, 1842, in his 98th year. He had been a professor of religion 74 years and sustained the office of Deacon 72 years. The number of his descendants at the time of his death was upwards of 160.

'With long life shall I satisfy him and show him my salvation.' Ps. 91: 16. In memory of Mrs. Ruth Kent, consort of Deacon Ezekial Kent. Died Dec. 8, 1818. In her 74th year. She left 9 children, 60 grandchildren, 34 great-grandchildren."

Other names are:

Dr. Seth Bellow, died in 1834, aged 43.

Dr. George Fuller, died in 1834, aged 46.

Seneca Sanford, Esq., died in 1852, aged 53.

Names of soldiers or patriots of the Revolution are: Jonathan Wilmarth, Joseph Barrows, David Perry, Ezra Perry, Ichobod Perry, Daniel Balkom, Isaac Perry.

These graves are marked with flags, and also the graves of soldiers in the civil war, whose names follow: James Perry,

Digitized by Google

Mortimer Sherman, George B. Torrey, Asa Hicks, William Caswell, Barton Freeman, Vernon Lane, Eli Barrett, Edward Crotty, Edward Atkinson, Samuel A. Cash, George Thrasher, Aaron B. Burt.

Other family names may be mentioned, as Smith, Newell, Ingalls, Miller, Snow, Cole, Reed, Carpenter, Knight, Campbell, Shaw, Paine, Slater, Worrall, Stoddard, Handy, Slade, Ring, McCann, Hewitt, Knapp, Howland, Horr, French, Richmond, Porter, Sumner, Thayer, Gould, Draper, Cranston, Richards, Dryers, Willis, Downey.

THE SMALLER YARDS

The Wheeler and Horton Cemetery

The Wheeler and Horton Cemetery is located at "Horton's Signal" and is one of the best private burial-places in the town, containing about half an acre and enclosed by an excellent wall. The stones are mostly granite and the yard is under perpetual care.

Here is buried Shubael Wheeler, a soldier of the Revolution, born Sept. 29, 1758, in the old Wheeler House across the way, now gone. He died Feb. 20, 1812.

His father was Philip Wheeler, called Capt. Wheeler, born at Rehoboth, May 4, 1733. He was accepted by the D. A. R. as "Patriot."

His grandfather was Capt. Philip Wheeler, who died in Rehoboth Sept. 19, 1765, in his 66th year. He is designated as "Colonel Wheeler."

Shubael's daughter, Lavina, married Simeon Horton, who with his wife is buried in the Wheeler and Horton yard. He was descended from Solomon Horton of Dighton (Thomas,[1] Solomon,[2] Solomon Jr.,[3] Daniel,[4] born Jan. 30, 1749-50, Simeon[5]). He was born Sept. 27, 1784, and died 1833. Some of his children are buried here; Daniel M., 1816–1893, with Adeline his wife, 1833–1872, and their son-in-law, Albert T. Cobb; Edward Hiram, 1820–1904, and his two wives Hannah and Maria (Nichols); George Leonard, 1824–1907, unmarried.

Edward Hiram kept a store nearby for many years. His daughter Mary, wife of George D. Nichols, is buried here, and his nephew Hiram Kingman, and wife Isadore (Baker).

Digitized by Google

The Esek Pierce Yard

This ancient burying-ground is located on the Alfred C. Case farm, near the Hornbine Church. Here several generations of Pierces are interred. The first burial was that of Capt. Mial Pierce, son of Dea. Mial and brother of Joshua, who died March 15, 1792, in his 71st year. Patience (Martin), his wife, died Aug. 12, 1770, in her 62d year. Capt. Mial served as town constable in 1756.

Here lies Henry Pierce, son of Joshua and Mary (Horton), who died Feb. 12, 1829, in his 79th year.

Lydia Mason, his wife, died Aug. 21, 1839, in her 84th year.

Esek Pierce, son of Henry, died Aug. 4, 1870, in his 84th year.

Czarina (Brown), his wife, died in 1841, in her 47th year.

Esek had a son, Esek Henry, whose place of burial is unknown.

A small monument bears the name Barnard Pierce, brother of Henry, who died May 5, 1842, aged 78. Mary (Rounds), his wife, died Nov. 16, 1849, aged 82 years; 1767–1849.

The apparent number of graves is forty-four.

One stone has the name of Abby Pierce, born Jan. 16, 1780; died Feb. 20, 1869, aged 88.

The line of descent is Capt. Michael,[1] Ephraim,[2] Ephraim, Jr.,[3] Dea. Mial,[4] Joshua,[5] Henry,[6] Esek,[7] Esek Henry[8].

The Peleg Pierce Yard

This cemetery, now neglected and grown up with bushes, is located on the old Nathan and Peleg Pierce farm, at the end of Pierce Lane, remote from the highway and within half a mile of the Horton school-house. Here are buried numerous descendants of Elder Nathan Pierce, who had sixteen children. One of these was Peleg, who always lived on the home place, 1756–1828, and who with his five wives is buried in this lot. Their names are: Hannah (Martin), Phoebe (Salsbury), Mehitabel (Pierce), Abi (Martin), and Martha (Cornell). The remains of Elder Nathan and his son Elder Preserved and others have been transferred to the Village Cemetery, while the old yard is marked for oblivion.

Beside the lane leading to the old Pierce homestead is the conspicuous lot of Isaac Pierce, son of Elder Nathan, a soldier of the Revolution, 1763–1849; above his grave is a large mound from the top of which a stone rises plainly inscribed. He was the father

Digitized by Google

of Lyman Pierce, a successful merchant, and grandfather of Hon. Addison P. Munroe, who has provided a fund for the perpetual care of the lot.

The Nichols, Cole and Moulton Yard

This enclosure contains one-third of an acre, set off from the Nichols and Moulton farms, situated half a mile directly south of Mt. Terrydiddle on Moulton Street. The oldest person buried here is Otis Nichols who died Feb. 2, 1888, aged 92 years. Galen, brother of Otis, is honored by a small but fine granite monument. He married Huldah Martin of Swansea. He died March 2, 1877, aged 78. An ancestor, Capt. Israel Nichols[4], is buried in an old orchard on the other side of the road, having died of small-pox in the year 1800. He was a Revolutionary soldier. His wife Rhoda lies beside him. The order of descent is:

Thomas,[1] Richard,[2] Richard,[3] Israel,[4] Israel,[5] { Galen,[6] Stephen,[7] / Otis,[6] / Samuel,[6] Geo. D.[7]

Albert Cole is buried in this yard.

Of the three Moulton brothers buried here, Elihu, Jr.,[5] has the most prominent stone; 1807–1845. His wife was Mary Powell of Taunton, whom he married Aug. 17, 1832. His father Elihu,[4] born Oct. 23, 1781, married Nancy Pitts of Cranston, R.I., March 17, 1803. He was the son of Stephen[3] and Deborah Mason, who was the son of Stephen[2] and Hannah Bliss, who was the son of Stephen[1] and Rebecca.

Elihu, Jr.,[6] had twin brothers, George Nelson[6] and John Brooks,[6] who were born Feb. 11, 1821. John B. died Oct. 3, 1894, aged 73, and George N., March 6, 1895, aged 74. For years they lived by themselves unmarried, on the home place across the way, and were thought to be eccentric, a natural result of their isolation.

The order of descent is: George,[5] John,[5] and Elihu[5] of Elihu,[4] of Stephen,[3] of Stephen,[2] of Stephen.[1] The first Stephen was a deacon in the Congregational Church at Palmer's River, and he and his son Stephen are buried in that old churchyard.

The Moulton part of the yard has no care, but is thickly covered with Periwinkle which in May is bright with beautiful blue blossoms.

Digitized by Google

The J. Stillman Pierce Yard

This family enclosure, containing an eighth of an acre on Kelton Street, was laid out about the year 1840, at first well up on Mt. Terrydiddle, but later removed to its base. Its wall was built by the Millerite preacher at Oak Swamp, Elder M. Gammons, who, while preaching the immediate coming of Christ, earned his bread "by the sweat of his face."

Here are buried Nathan Pierce, 1777–1861, and his wife Rhoda (Guiles), daughter of Dea. Ebenezer Guiles of Wrentham, 1783–1858. Near by rest their three sons, Childs R., 1820–1845, married Cynthia (Pierce) 1822–1914, who survived him and remarried; Joseph Stillman, 1814–1897, and wife Sybel (Horton), 1810–1897; Reuben G., 1806–1855, and wife Nancy (Luther), daughter of Elder Childs Luther.

Another stone records the name of Rebecca, wife of Jonathan Pierce, 1778–1802. Jonathan was brother of Nathan and son of Nathaniel.

Two daughters of Nathan and Rhoda are buried here with their husbands: Eliza, born Oct. 9, 1801, married Warner Adams, March 14, 1830; he died in 1836 in his 29th year. Nancy, born Aug. 30, 1806, married Daniel B. Barney, Aug. 22, 1844; she died in 1854, and is made to say: —

"Weep not for me my husband dear,
Nor sit and shed the silent tear;
But raise your thoughts to joys on high
Where saints immortal never die."

The only son of J. Stillman is Charles Everett, born May 26, 1851, who has the care of the yard and expects to be buried therein. The pedigree is: Charles E.,[8] J. Stillman,[7] etc., Nathan,[6] Nathaniel,[5] Joseph,[4] Azrikam,[3] Ephraim,[2] Capt. Michael.[1]

J. Stillman had a daughter, Asenath E., who married William Goff and has two children resting in this yard.

The Oak Swamp Burying Ground

This is a small and neat family yard near the church. The names of Pierce, Bryant, and Horton are here represented.

Elder James L. Pierce, 1822–1897, preached at both the Oak Swamp and the Hornbine Churches for some years. He also held pastorates in other places. His wife Sarah M. (Bryant), 1820–1893, to whom he was married on the 16th of Aug., 1840.

Digitized by Google

Here lies also Anstrus (Drown) Bryant, who died June 29, 1877, aged 94 years.

The Bosworth Cemetery

This is also a small family burying-ground located about six-hundred yards north of the Hornbine Church. It has a neglected appearance. The Bosworths and Joneses are buried here, and a soldier of the Civil War, Edward P. West, who died in the battle of the Wilderness in 1864.

The James Horton Family Yard

This is in South Rehoboth, on Pleasant Street, half a mile south of Horton's Signal. It is set with fine marble slabs and has the best possible care. It was set apart by James Horton on a spot of land near his house. The inscriptions are as follows:—

"James Horton, died Jan. 10, 1875, in the 83rd year of his age.

"A light from our household is gone;
A voice we loved is stilled;
A place is vacant at our hearth
Which never can be filled."

"Sophia (Wheaton) Horton, died Feb. 24, 1849, in the 53rd year of her age."

"Our mother, she was all that word
So full of meaning can express;
And tho' her earthly sun is set,
Its light shall linger round us yet,
Pure, radiant, blest."

"Samuel L. Peirce, Apr. 13, 1828–Aug. 31, 1911."

"Ann Eliza (Horton) Peirce, March 26, 1832–Oct. 5, 1911.

"Until the day breaks and the shadows flee away."

Two graves without stones hold the precious remains of Horace Le Baron Horton, Feb. 22, 1820–June 23, 1870, and Emeline Baker Horton, Feb. 15, 1819–Jan. 25, 1889.

The Samuel T. Wheeler Cemetery

The Samuel T. Wheeler Cemetery is situated on a beautiful knoll of oaks on the opposite side of the road from the James Horton lot, and is under perpetual care.

Samuel T. Wheeler died in 1864 in his 81st year.

Digitized by Google

John W. Horton (son-in-law), 1806–1889.
Mary A. Wheeler Horton (daughter), 1813–1900.
Their son Edward Horton is buried here.
A daughter, Rachel C., died Dec. 4, 1836, in her 22d year.

"Farewell, brothers and parents dear,
I've left this world of pain,
And when you see this hillock here
Remember we shall meet again."

Other members of these families rest here under the trees on land which belonged to the Wheeler farm. It is expected that Edward Horton's widow will be the last person to be buried on this lot.

The Jonathan Wheeler Cemetery

The Jonathan Wheeler Cemetery is situated a mile or more north of the Orleans Factory on Wheeler Street, and is in good condition.

Here rests Dea. Jonathan Wheeler, who died Sept. 13, 1869, in his 77th year. He was an officer in the Oak Swamp Baptist Church. Rachel his wife (daughter of Nathan and Betsy Goff) died Nov. 6, 1869, in the 80th year of her age.

One son, Dea. Nathan G. Wheeler, Nov. 20, 1826–Jan. 10, 1897, and his wife Julia M. (Kendrick) Wheeler, died July 4, 1892, and also three daughters are buried here; one of these, Elizabeth S., born March 30, 1829, married Rev. Charles P. Walker, donor of a fund for the perpetual care of the lot. A few other bodies rest in this yard.

The Hunt Graveyard

The Hunt graveyard is a small, rough enclosure at the corner of Broad and Salisbury Streets. Here seven at least of the Hunt family are buried, three of whom died in 1777,—a son and two daughters of Isaiah and Mary (Blake) Hunt. Isaiah was the son of John and Susanna (Sweeting), and John was the son of Ephraim who gave the "Ministerial" estate to the Church.

The Medbury Graveyard

The Medbury yard is north of Rocky Hill, near the Willis school-house, — a very small yard with few graves. The principal stone is inscribed thus:—

Digitized by Google

"Sacred to the Memory of
Ebenezer Medbury,
who died Jan. 24, 1825.
in the 68th year of his age.
Revolutionary Soldier."

A companion stone reads:—

"*Widow* Elizabeth Medbury, died Sept. 5, 1851, in the 84th year of her age.

"Beloved in life, lamented in death,
Calm and resigned she yielded up her breath,
Freed from life's care and every pain,
Our loss, we trust is her eternal gain."

The Bliss Burying Ground

The Bliss burying-ground in the northwest part of the town is a small unkept lot in which are buried: —

Abel Bliss (son of Abiah and grandson of Lieut. Ephraim Bliss), died Nov. 2, 1852, in the 90th year of his age.

Lucy (Carpenter), wife of Abel Bliss, who died Aug. 3, 1835, aged 66 years.

"With poverty of spirit blest,
Rest; happy saint, in Jesus rest."

Other names are Lucy and Sally Bliss; Huldah B. Tripp; Huldah, wife of Joseph Pierce; Mary K., wife of Jason P. Lord; and several children.

The Hix Cemetery

The Hix Cemetery is located back from the road leading westward from the Oak Swamp Schoolhouse, now Brook Street. It is a part of the old Hix homestead, afterwards the Samuel Baker homestead, where Mrs. Samuel Baker ("Aunt Patience") resided for more than eighty years. She and her husband and several other members of the Baker family are buried in this yard. (For dates see Personal Sketches.)

Elder John Hix lived on this farm, and here his two sons were doubtless born, Jacob and Daniel, both of whom became preachers. His grave is in this lot, which he had set apart. He died in March, 1799, aged 87 years.

Also his son Elder Jacob Hix, who died March 30, 1809, in the 70th year of his age. He was for about thirty years pastor of the

Digitized by Google

Oak Swamp Church, while he tilled his farm, entailed from his father, and ran his saw-mill on the brook back of his house.

Another stone marks the grave of Elder Childs Luther who followed Elder Hix as pastor of the Church, which he served from 1809 to 1841. The tomb here was erected by Nathan Bowen, Jr., in 1820. He died in 1853 aged 90 years.

Two veterans of the Civil War rest here: Charles Miller and Alexander Williams (colored).

In this lot lies interred the body of William Horton (son of William), died Nov. 16, 1860, aged 89 years.

"11 sons his inheritance,
Posterity his reward."

The Goff and Wheeler Cemetery

This is an old, neglected yard opposite the town-house on the Bay State Road. On the left of the steps as you enter from the road is the grave of Joseph Goff 1st, who was the son of Richard, who was the son of Anthony. He died Jan. 18, 1829, in the 95th year of his age.

"Death is a debt to nature due:
I've paid my debt and so must you."

His wife Patience (Thurber) died Sept. 3, 1819, in the 87th year of her age. Joseph and Patience had eleven daughters, one of whom, Mehitable, married (1) Levi Goff, and (2) Elder Childs Luther. She died April 2, 1857, aged 83 years, and is buried here.

Joseph had also a son Richard who was the father of Nelson, who was the father of George Nelson. Richard died Sept. 1, 1836, aged 87 years, and his grave is in this yard. His wife Mehitable, daughter of Stephen Bullock, died in 1843, aged 76.

Here rests also Joseph Goff 2d, son of Joseph and Patience, who died Sept. 12, 1840, in his 69th year; also his son Joseph Goff 3d, who died Jan. 22, 1874, in the 72d year of his age.

Also Cromwell Wheeler, who died March 14, 1884, aged 95 years. Olive, his wife, died Nov. 21, 1866, aged 73 years.

Cromwell Wheeler, Jr., son of Cromwell and Olive, died in 1905, aged 91. Abby (Goff), his wife, died in 1897, aged 79 years. Several of their descendants also rest here.

Nearly every stone in the yard bears an epitaph. One of these reads:

Digitized by Google

"How fondly we loved thee
No pencil can tell;
Nor the anguish it caused us
To bid thee farewell."

The Millard Yard

The Millard Yard is located one-fourth of a mile north of the Oak Swamp Meeting House, containing about a quarter of an acre, enclosed by a very old wall and utterly neglected. Here are some twenty-five graves, a few of them very old: Samuel Millard, died May 24, 1826, in his 77th year; Mary his wife died Dec. 6, 1810. Here also are Henry and Sarah, Samuel and Rachel (Wright).

Among the old slate stones difficult to decipher are Mary, died Aug. 18, 1720, aged 17; another Mary died in 1729, aged 29. A Nancy Millard was buried in 1782.

The Millard family settled in this section very early in the eighteenth century. One Samuel, whose wife inherited Milton Hill Summit, removed from Rehoboth to that place. His son was a graduate of Oxford University, England. His cousin Thomas owned and deeded the State House lot to the State of Massachusetts. (See Fifth Report of Commissioners, 1880, p. 79.)

The Otis J. Martin Cemetery

Located in the Martin neighborhood in South Rehoboth, — a small yard inclosed by a double wall.

Ambrose Martin, died April 14, 1854, aged 71. Had two wives: Phoebe, died 1810, and Polly, died 1878.

Lydia, daughter of Ambrose and Polly, died Jan. 7, 1853, in her 37th year. Otis J., son, born April 15, 1825, died March 10, 1900. Had two wives: Celia, died July 6, 1851, aged 28 years.

"Eare we'll hope to meet again
In brighter worlds: farewell till then."

Sophia M., born Jan. 11, 1829, died Oct. 20, 1905. A fine granite stone marks their resting-place.

Abby, daughter of Otis and Sophia, died March 10, 1865, aged 4 years, 9 mos. and 10 days.

"Little Abby has gone home to Jesus."

John E., son of Otis and Sophia M., died Dec. 9, 1882, aged 19 years.

Digitized by Google

"God saw when his footsteps faltered,
When his heart grew weak and faint,
He marked when his strength was failing,
And listened to each complaint;
For the pathway had grown too steep,
And folded in fair, green pastures,
He gave our loved one sleep."

A double stone apart from the rest has the names of Joseph and Harriet Byrne, parents of Mrs. Geo. H. Martin: Joseph, 1849–1906; Harriet, 1843–1915. Clarence H., a little son of Geo. H. and Lillie M., rests here.

The Lovel Goff Yard

This old yard is located on Elm Avenue and contains about one-eighth of an acre. It is now grown up to bushes. An immense cluster of lilacs adorns it center,— beautiful and fragrant in their season. About one-third of the area is covered with the charming lily of the valley, its tiny white bells sweetly fragrant in May and early June. Here are buried members of the Goff family, including Lovel Goff, who died Jan. 13, 1832, in his 70th year; also Lydia, his wife. At least five sons of Squier and Grisell, viz.: Israel (Revolutionary soldier), Squier, Constant, Charles and Sylvanus; also Cromwell, Baylies and others. Other family names are Hix, Wheeler, Salisbury, and Horton. Levi Salisbury (1794–1882) was the last burial here. The remains of Isaiah and Lydia (Goff) Bowen, parents of William Henry, have been removed to the Village Cemetery.

The Rounds Graveyard

This very old, neglected yard lies off Plain Street in South Rehoboth. Its location is on a picturesque ridge bordering a ravine running parallel to the highway and would not be noticed in passing. Here are three small stones bearing the name of Rounds: George Rounds, died Oct. 3, 1791, in his 73d year; Chace Rounds, died Jan. 15, 1821, in his 76th year. "In memory of Hannah, wife of Chace Rounds, who died Jan. 14, 1827, aged 78 years."

There are numerous graves along the ridge, marked by rude stones stuck in the ground without inscription. Some of the burials doubtless date back from one hundred and fifty to two hundred years.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIV

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

BAKER, EMMA M., daughter of John F. and Abby M. (Allen) Baker, is descended from a long line of sturdy ancestors. Beginning with the first Rehoboth residents of the family, we have the following record: —

John,[1] married June 17, 1714, Susanna Wood, both of Barrington but settled in Rehoboth. He died in 1767.

Nathaniel,[2] born July 9, 1725; married Sept. 13, 1750, Experience Hix, both of Rehoboth.

Samuel,[3] born in Rehoboth Dec. 13, 1754; married June 6, 1777, Bethany Mason of Swansea. Died Oct. 20, 1838, in his 85th year.

Nathaniel,[4] born in Rehoboth Aug. 16, 1781; married about 1806, Nancy Croswell who was born in 1783.

John Fenwick,[5] born in Rehoboth, June 11, 1813; married Abby M. Allen, Sept. 15, 1849. Died Feb. 28, 1893, in his 80th year.

Emma M.,[6] born at the paternal homestead in Rehoboth.

Her early educational advantages of the district schools were supplemented by further study at East Greenwich Academy, and at Wheaton Seminary, now Wheaton College. Her home life was closely interwoven with that of her beloved and only sister, Saraphene, who was destined to an early death. Miss Baker speaks of her as "the gentle, warm-hearted girl with a keen love of the beautiful and the good." She gratefully recalls her father's deep interest in having his children thoroughly educated, ever seeking to instill into their minds the importance of careful reading and study. In her mother she realized those noble qualities which were a never failing delight. "My mother," she says, "was my ideal. I thank God for her as for no other gift of his bestowing." For many years this cherished mother was an invalid, and no one ever received more tender and devoted care than she. The two spent a year together at the Vendome in Boston, and no pains were spared in the fruitless effort to recuperate the mother's health.

In various social and religious activities Miss Baker ranks among the first, having filled with acceptance the highest positions in temperance and church affairs, and in many charitable organizations. She has traveled extensively both in this country and in Europe with an ever eager and receptive mind. Her benevolence

Digitized by Google

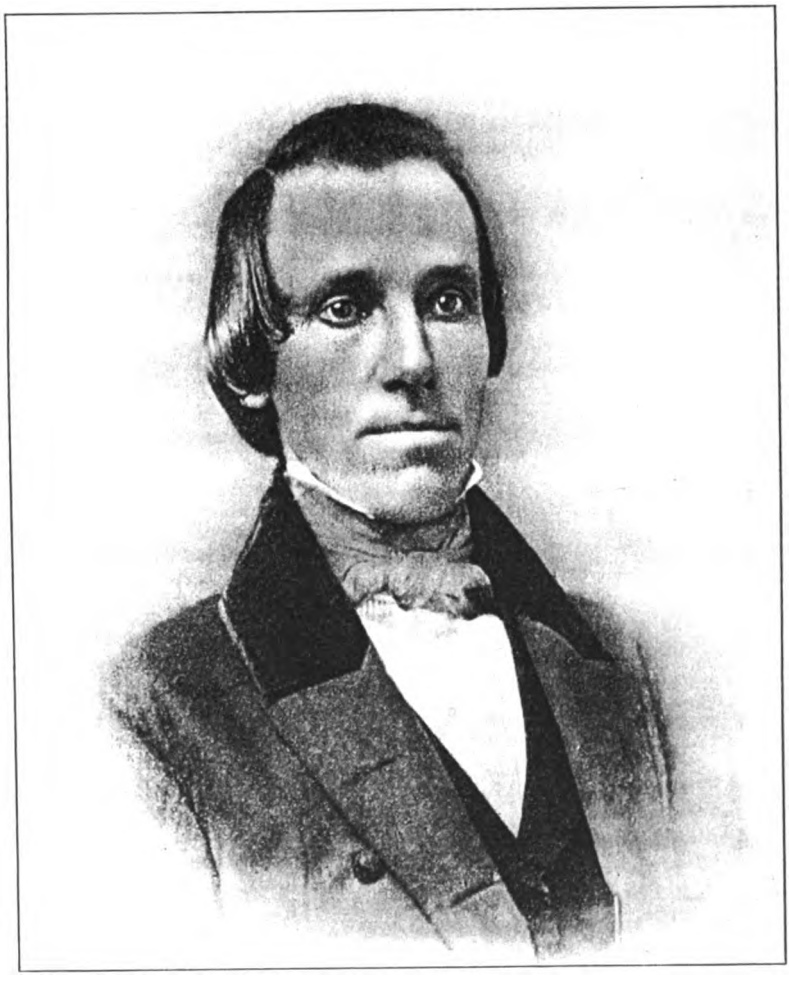
may be judged by the fact that she has always given one-tenth at least of her income to charity. The Congregational Church of her native town is indebted to her for various gifts, including its present pulpit. Other churches too are recipients of her bounty. Her private gifts are many and the blessings of the needy are her ample reward. After spending three years at the Beaconsfield in Brookline, she was called in 1909 to look after the household of her brother, whose children were bereft of a mother's care, and she has devoted herself to these domestic duties with unfailing faithfulness. Her life is rich in service for others. Even when a child she was pleased to teach the ex-slaves, employed by her father, to read and write and to fill their minds with high ideals. In brief, Miss Baker's well-known qualities of efficiency and refinement render her worthy of a high place among the excellent women of her native town.

BAKER, GEORGE PEASE, son of Nathaniel and Nancy Croswell Baker, was born in Rehoboth, Sept. 8, 1817. He received his early education in the public schools of his native town and later entered a private school. He went early into business, and at the age of thirty crossed the continent and settled in California. He purchased a ranch at Red Bluff and became interested in real estate in San Francisco. The last ten years of his life were spent abroad, and after two years of travel through every country in Europe he made his home permanently in Paris. He became familiar with the language and customs of the French people and established pleasant relations with many notable personages. He was presented at the court of Emperor Napoleon III and entertained at the Royal Palace. His death occurred March 13, 1869, while on a visit to Pau, Southern France. His funeral was solemnized on the 2d day of May in the Rehoboth Congregational Church, and he was buried in the Village Cemetery. His monument bears the following epitaph: —

"He is not dead whose body fills
This melancholy house of clay;
He lives in brighter glory still
Than ever cheered his earthly way,
Full beaming round his head."

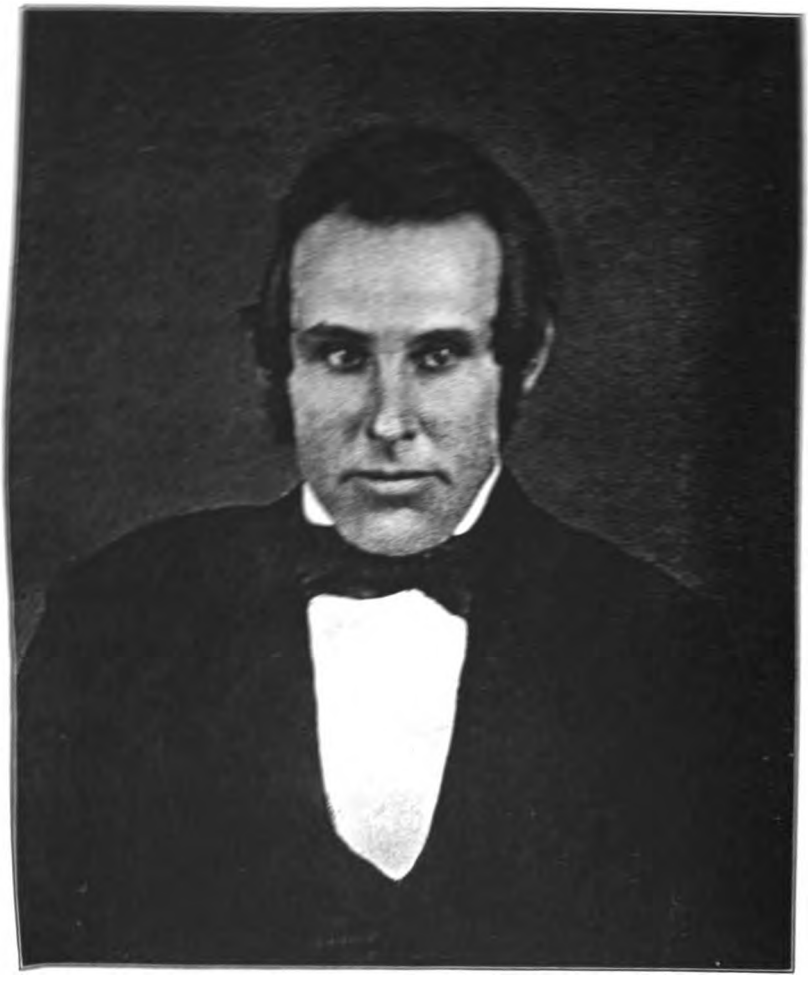
BAKER, GEORGE PIERCE, eminent physician, son of Samuel Baker, Jr., and Patience (Pierce) Baker, was born in South Rehoboth, Jan. 27, 1826. On his mother's side he was descended from Capt. Michael Pierce who was killed in the Indian fight near Pawtucket: Patience,[7] Preserved,[6] Nathan,[5] Miall,[4] Ephraim,[3] Ephraim,[2] Michael.[1] He received the rudiments of an education at the district school in Oak Swamp and studied further at the Seekonk Classical Seminary. As he grew up he desired to become a

Digitized by Google



GEORGE PEASE BAKER

Digitized by Google



JOHN F. BAKER

Digitized by Google

Mrs. ABBY M. (ALLEN) BAKER

Digitized by Google

THE ANNAWAN CLUB HOUSE

HILL CREST. Residence of George S. Baker

Digitized by Google

doctor. Having heard of Dr. Thompson of Boston, he visited him with the hope that he might be allowed to study medicine according to the Thompsonian School. "Study this book," said Dr. Thompson to him, "and in three weeks you will be a Thompsonian doctor ready to practice." The idea appeared so ridiculous to the young man that he decided to go to college and study medicine in the regular course. He entered Amherst College in the class of 1850 and remained through the Freshman and Sophomore years, when he made a trip to Labrador in a fishing schooner for his health. He graduated at the Harvard Medical College in 1851, and spent a year in the hospital at South Boston. He commenced practice on High Street, Providence, where several doctors had failed from lack of patronage. "How long do you want this office for?" asked the landlord. "For five years at first," said Dr. Baker. He had come to stay. Business came slowly, but there was a gain from year to year, until from 1860 to 1875 he had all he could do and nearly broke down. For fourteen years he was medical and surgical doctor at the State Prison at $500 a year. He was a volunteer surgeon for a short time in hospitals at Hampton, Va., during the war. In 1888 a cancer developed on his lip, which was removed by Dr. J. C. Warren, his former instructor at the Massachusetts General Hospital. But a year afterwards the disease reappeared on his chin, and spreading to his throat caused much suffering and ended his life in August, 1890.

Dr. Baker married, Aug. 9, 1859, Lucy Daily Cady of Providence. Three children died in infancy. One son, Prof. George P. Baker, instructor in Harvard University, survives.

Dr. Baker was a quiet man, gentle in manner, strong in his convictions, witty in conversation. In his profession he was prompt and methodical. He was too generous to press the poor for payment, and many never paid. On his own part he was scrupulously honest, owing no man anything. Like his father, he was a man of rugged character, and wise in judgment. With him each case had its own treatment and there was little of mere routine in his practice. His brother physicians often turned to him for professional help in their sickness. Although he knew, months before, the inevitable outcome of his malady, he bore his great trial with Christian faith and courage, and died with a large hope in a future life.

BAKER, IRA STILLMAN, man of affairs, was born on the Baker homestead in South Rehoboth, Mass., July 20, 1812. He was the son of Samuel Baker, Jr., and Patience (Pierce) Baker. Through his father he was descended from Samson Mason of Swansea, Mass., and through his mother from Capt. Michael Pierce of Scituate, the famous Indian fighter. He married, (1) Sarah Ann Allen, by whom he had Otis Allen (see sketch) and Andrew; (2) Harriet Wheaton Horton, daughter of James Horton 2d, by whom

Digitized by Google

he had Josephine L., Adelaide F. (married Joseph A. Arnold), Seth W. (married Nancy W. Lake), Angeline N. (married David H. Bosworth), Isadore S. (married Hiram W. Kingman), H. Lenora, and John B.

Mr. Baker was prominent in town affairs for many years, and in 1860 was representative to the General Court. He was repeatedly chosen to the office of selectman, and was also Town Clerk and Town Treasurer, a series of honors seldom falling to one man. He at the same time carried on the farm which his father and grandfather had tilled before him, and like them owned and managed a saw-mill and grist-mill. He possessed a large fund of vitality and his judgment was excellent. He was very fond of music, and for many years taught singing-school. Hymns of praise were his delight, and his children recall with pleasure the songful hours of the home.

BAKER, JOHN FENWICK, son of Nathaniel and Nancy Croswell Baker, was born in Rehoboth, June 14, 1843. He was a descendant in the fourth generation from John Baker, one of the early settlers of the town. In his boyhood he attended the district schools of Rehoboth and later received private instruction. His early advantages were limited, yet he made the most of the broader opportunities afforded by experience. Although he made his home on the Baker farm in Rehoboth, he was for many years engaged in mercantile pursuits in Canada. On Sept. 15, 1849, he married Abby M. Allen, daughter of Sylvester and Hannah (Carpenter) Allen, a descendant of William Carpenter, one of the proprietors and Town Clerk of Rehoboth from 1643 to 1649. The children were Emma M., Saraphine A., and George S. Mr. Baker removed with his family to Rhode Island in 1882, and died Feb. 28, 1893.

BAKER, OTIS ALLEN, son of Ira Stillman and Sarah Ann (Allen) Baker, was born at the ancestral home on Brook Street, Rehoboth, April 23, 1838. He received his education in the common schools. He was twice married: (1) to Mary E. Bliss, daughter of George and Elizabeth Bliss of Rehoboth, of whom was born a daughter who died in infancy; and (2) to Harriet L. Martin of Rehoboth, daughter of Luther A. and Harriet L. Martin. When quite young he learned the mason's trade and later was a contractor in Boston. Love of country and loyalty to the same were his strong characteristics, and when the Civil War broke out he was one of the first to enlist,—April 16, 1861. He distinguished himself as a soldier and officer, and served his country until the close of the war, being mustered out May 12, 1865. He was wounded at Bull Run and carried the bullet in his arm to the day of his death. His military record is given in the chapter on Re-

Digitized by Google

hoboth Soldiers in the Civil War. It is worthy of record that he served as captain in two different companies, one of which was the notable Company H of the Third Mass. Infantry. Sergeant William H. Luther, who served under him in both companies, thus voices the universal esteem in which he was held by his men:

"He was one of the noblest men I ever met with, a character above reproach. He asked no man to go where he would not go. His one idea of life seemed to be to do his duty. While commanding strict obedience, he rendered the same to his superior officers. Quiet, unassuming, he never pushed himself but let others advance him."

He traveled quite extensively and for several years made his home in Colorado. He was a member of the G. A. R., and at one time commander of John A. Rawlins Post in Lake City, Colorado. He was also a member of the I. O. Odd Fellows. He died in Swansea, Mass., June 14, 1910. At his funeral he was honored by the presence of every living man in his company, save one who failed to get word in time. Many were present also from other companies. This noble patriot was buried with the full G. A. R. service at the Village Cemetery in Rehoboth.

BAKER, PATIENCE PIERCE, daughter of the Rev. Preserved Pierce, she was one of the family of ten children and was born March 31, 1792. When a small girl she went to live with her aunt, the wife of Deacon Hezekiah Martin, who was settled on a farm near Rocky Run, where it is crossed by the road running west across the "Plains" to the Hornbine. She was the second wife of Samuel Baker, Jr., and on her marriage, March 11, 1810, went to live in the old red house (Elder Jacob Hix house), where she lived for 88 years, or until her death in 1889. Her children were: Ira Stillman, Nelson Orrin, Nancy (Nichols), Emeline (Horton), Dr. George P. and Electa Ann (Howland). In person she was short and thick-set and had coal-black eyes. Her health was always robust and her last illness was her first serious one. She was very religious and was a member of the Christian Church of the town for 57 years. She had a good voice, sang the treble part, and loved to sing with others in the neighborhood. She was well preserved physically to the last year of her life, and when 98 years old appeared not over 70 years. Her eyesight was good, her hearing acute, her cheeks always red, and she resented the assistance of grandchildren in getting in or out of the carriage. To her, as well as other women of her time who lived in the sparsely settled country, fear was unknown, and any show of feeling was carefully repressed and hidden. For her, death had no terrors, for these old-fashioned people approached the end without a tremor. She was buried in the Hix Yard on the "hill" in plain sight of the house in which she lived so many years.

Digitized by Google

BAKER, SAMUEL, Jr., successful farmer, born in Rehoboth, April 12, 1787; died April 16, 1872. The town of Rehoboth in early days had men running farms who at the same time were gifted artisans,—note the mills, furnaces, textile mills. Samuel Baker, Jr., besides being an extraordinary farmer, had a genius for mechanics, and built and operated two saw-mills and a gristmill on Rocky Run. The grist-mill was operated as late as 1870. As a farmer, Mr. Baker, when measured by the standards of today, would be called unusual. New England produced a race of farmers which still felt the English influence—men who knew more of husbandry than their descendants who were farming in the early 70's. On the Baker farm were large barns and outbuildings comprising blacksmith shop, cooper shop, cider press, dairy for cheese and butter. There was a large collection of spinning wheels, looms for weaving cloth, and several sets of implements for producing flax-fibre. On the farms were the apple orchards and numbers of pear trees and quince bushes. Ship timbers were cut, cordwood hauled to Providence and Warren, birch hoops shaved. When Manwhague Swamp froze, cedar to run the shingle-mill was cut and hauled out.

Mr. Baker made farming a financial success and at the same time he knew the art of living. He was very musical and played the bass-viol, clarinet and fife. He was very fond of singing. On his father's side he was descended from the English yeoman class. His mother was a Mason, a descendant of the Sampson Mason who was with Cromwell at the battle of Marston Moor. He married Patience Pierce, daughter of Rev. Preserved Pierce, a descendant of Capt. Michael Pierce of Scituate, Mass.

BENEDICT, REV. DAVID, D.D., son of Thomas and Martha (Scudder) Benedict, was born at Norwich, Conn., Oct. 10, 1779. At the age of fourteen he was apprenticed to a shoemaker in New Canaan, Conn., and was afterward employed a short time as a journeyman. In 1802 he entered the academy at Mt. Pleasant, Sing Sing, N.Y., where he was prepared for college. In 1806 he graduated from Brown University, and soon after was ordained to the Baptist Ministry. In 1804 he became a resident of Old Rehoboth, now Pawtucket, where he later gathered a church, and where he remained until about 1831, and to which place he

Digitized by Google

afterwards returned to spend his last years. He devoted much time to historical research relative to the Baptist denomination. He was a Trustee of Brown University from 1818 to the time of his death. He received the title of D.D. from Shurtleff College in 1851. He was a writer of force and originality, and his books had a wide circulation. Among these are: "General History of the Baptist Denominations in America, and all parts of the world" (1813), "Abridgment of Robinson's History of Baptism" (1817), "History of All Religions" (1824), "Fifty years among the Baptists" (1860), etc. He was also the author of several poems. He died in Pawtucket, R.I., Dec. 5, 1875.

BICKNELL, AMELIA D., youngest of five children of Christopher and Chloe (Carpenter) Blanding, was born at the Blanding homestead in Rehoboth, Oct. 3, 1830. Her home education was that of a farmer's daughter. Her school education was primarily in the district school of the neighborhood, supplemented by academic studies at Attleboro Academy and Norton Female Seminary, all of which, coupled with excellent natural abilities, fitted her for teaching, to which she devoted herself very successfully for at least five years in the district schools of Rehoboth and Norton. She joined the Congregational Church of Rehoboth in 1855.

Miss Blanding married Thomas W. Bicknell, Principal of the High School at Rehoboth Village, Sept. 5, 1860. They resided four years at Bristol, R.I., where Mr. Bicknell was Principal of the High School and where their daughter Martha Elizabeth was born. After residing for some years at Providence and West Barrington, R.I., the home of the family was at Harvard St., Dorchester, Mass., from 1875 to 1894.

Mrs. Bicknell died at the family summer home at Linekin, Maine, Aug. 13, 1896. Her life was fruitful in good works; generous by nature, she gave herself and her possessions to help all in her power. As a teacher she was faithful and thorough. As a Bible teacher she was a winning instructor, having large classes at Bristol, Barrington and Dochester. She was deeply interested in Foreign Missions and was President of the Dorchester Branch of the W. B. F. M. She instructed classes of young ladies in mission studies and cheered the hearts of missionaries in China and Africa by sending them letters and boxes of useful articles. At home no needy cause or person went from her door unaided. In the founding of the Harvard Congregational Church at Dorchester she gave generously of time, labor and money, and her home was the center of many charitable undertakings.

A memorial rose window in the Harvard Street Meeting-house was her contribution in honor of her daughter Martha, dying at the age of five years. The Blanding Public Library in Rehoboth was founded by Mrs. Bicknell in honor and memory of her par-

Digitized by Google

ents. She was buried in the Bicknell family ground at Princes Hill, Barrington, R.I.

BICKNELL, THOMAS WILLIAMS, LL.D., distinguished author, educator and master of assemblies, was born in Barrington, R.I., Sept. 6, 1834, son of Allin and Harriet Byron (Kinnicutt) Bicknell; studied in Barrington schools till 1850; Thetford Academy, Vt., to July, 1853; Amherst College, Freshman year, 1853–4, graduated at Brown University, 1860, with degree of A.M.

Mr. Bicknell is a born teacher. At the age of nineteen he distinguished himself in the public schools of Rehoboth, teaching three winters in the "Old Red Schoolhouse," 1853–4–6, and three terms in the Village High School, closing in December, 1857. Also at the High School, Bristol, R.I., and later three years in the Arnold Street Grammar School in Providence, the two covering the period from May, 1860, to May, 1869. He was for six years (1869–1875) Commissioner of Public Schools in Rhode Island, during which time he brought about vast improvements in the schools throughout the state, extending the term of office of School Committees from one to three years, establishing evening schools and school libraries, creating a State Board of Education, and re-establishing the State Normal School at Providence on a permanent basis, together with many other helpful changes.

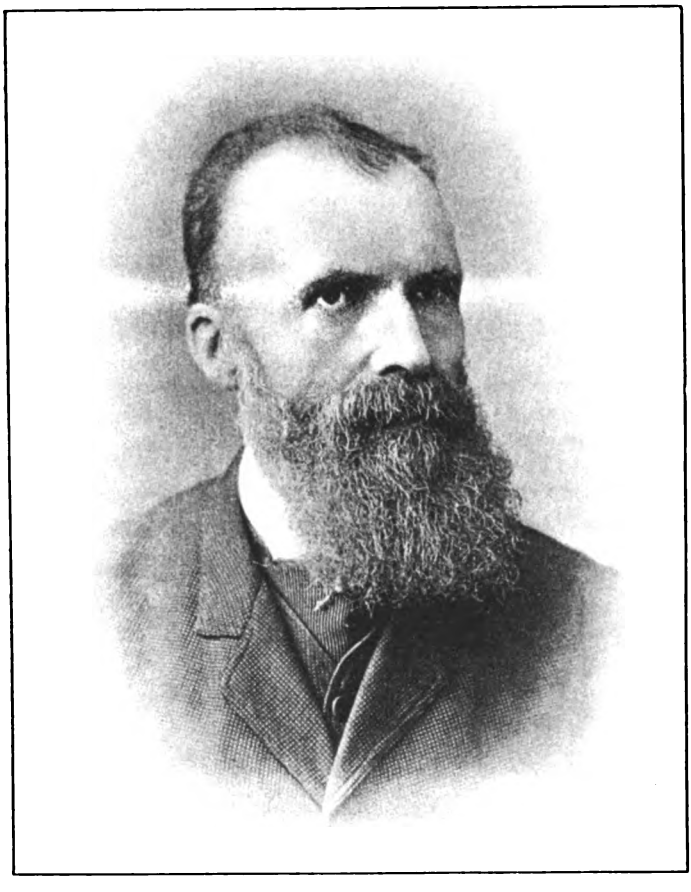
Mr. Bicknell is a prolific author. Born in Old Wannamoiset, within the Sowams limits, he early caught the historic spirit of the place, associated with the names of Massassoit, King Philip, Miles Standish, Winslow and Hampden, and having as his neighbors, descendants of John Brown and Thomas Willett. No man is better informed than he of the localities and doings of the Plymouth and Rhode Island colonies from the beginning until now.

Three monumental historical works have sprung from his pen: "The History of Barrington," 1898; "Sowams," 1903; and "The Story of Dr. John Clarke," 1915, besides, the "Bicknell Genealogy" in 1913. These, with other volumes from his pen, will fill one-half of Dr. Eliot's five-foot shelf, and if all his printed pages were bound in books they would fill a ten-foot shelf.

In 1875 the various monthly educational journals of New England were united in *The New England Journal of Education*, of which Mr. Bicknell became editor as well as owner and publisher. He also established *The Primary Teacher* in 1878, The Bureau of Education in 1876, and the magazine *Education*, in 1880.

Mr. Bicknell has been president of various state and national institutions and conventions; of the American Institute of Instruction in 1876–8, of the International S. S. Convention at Louisville in 1884, and was a Massachusetts delegate to the Raikes Centennial in 1880, etc., etc. He represented the 24th Suffolk district, Boston, in the State Legislature in 1888–9, serving two years. His executive ability appears in the founding of the Har-

Digitized by Google



DEA. JOHNSTONE BLACK

Digitized by Google

DEA. GUSTAVUS A. REED

MRS. ELECTA ANN (MILLER) REED

Digitized by Google

vard Congregational Church, Boston; also the town of New England in North Dakota with its Congregational Church. By the gift of a library of one thousand volumes, a town in Utah has been named Bicknell, and another has been named Blanding for a similar gift. He has traveled extensively both in this country and abroad.

On Sept. 5, 1860, he married Miss Amelia D. Blanding, daughter of Christopher and Chloe (Carpenter) Blanding, who in 1886 gave $500 for the foundation of the Blanding Library in her native town, to be named in honor of her parents.

Mr. Bicknell resides in Providence, R.I. He is now engaged, in his eighty-fourth year, in writing the "History of the State of Rhode Island." He stands six feet three and one-half inches tall, straight as an arrow, neither is his eye dim nor his natural force abated. "The only doctor I employ," he says, "is Nature; my only nurse is righteous living; I worship the All-Good. The sun shines on my horizon three hundred and sixty-five days and six hours every year."

BLACK, JOHNSTONE, merchant, was a son of Ralph and Elizabeth (Erwin) Black and grandson of William and Rebecca (Hamilton) Black. He was born in Glasgow, Scotland, in 1832, and came to America in 1851. Mr. Black resided for several years at Lowell, and later at Nashua, N.H. He came to Rehoboth in 1866 to set up machinery at the Orleans Mill, and liking the place, he soon returned and opened a variety store, distributing goods in a wagon to the people round-about, in which enterprise he was successful. On the establishment of the new postal route he was appointed postmaster at Harris. After twenty-five years he sold out his business in Rehoboth and removed to Warren, R.I., where he established a grocery business in company with his two sons, Robert and David.

Mr. Black was a man of irreproachable character, a constant attendant with his household at church, and highly respected by all who knew him. On Jan. 23, 1891, he was ordained deacon of the Congregational Church at Rehoboth. He died at Warren, R.I., Nov. 27, 1908, and lies buried in the family lot at Rehoboth Village.

Mr. Black married Isabella MacIntosh in 1856. A daughter was born to them who died at the age of four. They had three sons:

William Alexander, born Nov. 19, 1857, who married Emma Chaffee of Seekonk, Nov. 6, 1889. They had two children: (1) Isabella Johnson, born June 2, 1891, and (2) Jennie Chaffee, born Nov. 29, 1893. He died Jan. 20, 1913, aged 55 years.

Robert, born Jan. 12, 1860, died Sept. 25, 1912, in his 53d year.

David, born Dec. 18, 1867, married Mary M. Allen of Warren,

Digitized by Google

R.I., Aug. 18, 1897. They have two children: (1) Florence Allen, born July 6, 1898, and (2) Gertrude Johnstone, born May 7, 1902.

Mr. Black's wife, Isabella, died July 10, 1883, aged 51 years. His second wife was Ada Aldrich, to whom he was married Nov. 20, 1884. She died Nov. 1, 1906.

BLANDING, COL. ABRAHAM, LL.D., son of William and Lydia (Ormsbee) Blanding, was born at Rehoboth, Nov. 18, 1775, graduated at Brown University and studied law with Judge Brevord of Camden, S.C., where he commenced the practice of law; removed to Columbia, S.C., and became eminent in his profession. He married (1) Betsy Martin of Camden, who died in 1812; (2) Mary Caroline Desaussure of Columbia, S.C.

BLANDING, ABRAM, M.D., son of James Blanding, Esq., and Elizabeth (Carpenter) Blanding, was born in Rehoboth, April 28, 1823; graduated from the Homeopathic Medical College in Philadelphia, 1850. Began the practice of his profession in the West in 1856; surgeon in the 22d Iowa Infantry, 1861–65; went to Florida and resided at Palmer until his death, July 31, 1892, in his 70th year. He joined the Congregational Church in Rehoboth in 1843, in the pastorate of Rev. John C. Paine.

Dr. Blanding was twice married: (1) to Ellen Cressy of Newark, N.J., Feb. 21, 1855; (2) to Sarah A., daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Alter) Nattinger, Jan. 20, 1876. They had issue: Albert Hazen, Elizabeth Nattinger, and John William. Albert Hazen is a Brigadier-General in the new National Army, and John William is major in a Florida regiment.

BLANDING, WILLIAM, M.D., fifth generation from William, the New England ancestor, and son of Willian and Lydia (Ormsbee) Blanding, was born in Rehoboth, Feb. 7, 1773 ("Vital Record"). Graduated at Brown University 1801; studied medicine and practiced at Attleborough, Mass., and Camden, S.C. Married Susan Carpenter, daughter of Capt. Caleb Carpenter of Rehoboth, who died in 1809; afterwards, Rachel Willett of Philadelphia. He made a large collection of natural history specimens which are now in Brown University. Died Oct. 12, 1857, in his 85th year.

BLANDING, WILLIAM WILLETT, William Blanding, the New England ancestor, came from Upton, County of Worcester, England, in 1640, and settled in Boston. The lineage is traced as follows: —

William,[1] married Bethia Wheaton, Sept. 4, 1674.
William,[2] married Elizabeth Perry, October, 1708.
William,[3] married Sarah Chaffee, Dec. 25, 1740.
William,[4] married Lydia Ormsbee, July 5, 1772.

Digitized by Google

James,[5] married Elizabeth Carpenter, April 24, 1811.
William Willett,[6] the subject of our sketch, unmarried.

William Blanding the first owned a section of land south of what is now Summer Street, Boston, Mass., in the vicinity of Hovey's dry-goods store. William the second came to Rehoboth about 1660 and settled on Rocky Hill. The farm seems to have remained in the family for several generations, for William Willett was born here Nov. 1, 1820, but when he was about two and a half years old his parents moved to the farm since associated with the Blanding name, where William grew up and which he cultivated until past seventy years of age, making it one of the finest farms in town.

Mr. Blanding was educated in the common schools, with a few terms at private school. His ambition was to be a first-class farmer, and his active membership in the Rehoboth Farmer's Club was a great advantage to that organization. He was no office-seeker, yet his fellow citizens have honored him with the public trusts of selectman, assessor, and town and church treasurer. He was deeply interested in the Rehoboth Antiquarian Society and its treasurer for many years. He is an active member and liberal supporter of the Congregational Church, and although now in his ninety-eighth year, he keeps pace with the progressive movements of the time, while his fellow citizens hold him in the highest esteem.

BLISS, ABIAH, Jr., is descended from Thomas, of Devonshire, England, whose son Thomas emigrated to this country in 1636, and became one of the pioneers who settled in Rehoboth in 1643. Thomas[1] (Rehoboth ancestor), Jonathan,[2] Jonathan,[3] Ephraim,[4] Abiah,[5] Col. Abiah,[6] Abiah, Jr.[7]

He was born March 6, 1800, at Rehoboth. His mother was Rebecca Kent, daughter of Ezekiel Kent. Abiah, Jr., married Nov. 11, 1834, Julia A. Sturtevant, daughter of Francis Sturtevant of Pawtucket. Mr. Bliss took his bride to the ancestral homestead where he was born and where he resided until his death, March 31, 1887. Mrs. Bliss died four days later in her 81st year. They celebrated their Golden Wedding Nov. 11, 1884.

Mr. Bliss was a wide-awake, progressive farmer, a pioneer in agricultural improvements. He was an enthusiastic member of the Farmers' Club and participated freely in the discussions. In his prime he spent a part of each year in collecting cattle from various New England states, particularly Vermont and New Hampshire, and driving them into the Boston markets. In this way he came to know these states quite thoroughly, as it was before railroads were common. He was a man of genial temperament and thoroughly reliable. For many years he was a trustee of the Congregational Society and was prominent in the building of the

Digitized by Google

Village Church in 1839–40. Six children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Bliss:

Rebecca, born Oct. 27, 1835.

Francis A., born Nov. 18, 1837; died Oct. 17, 1914; Civil War veteran.

Albert Henry, born Feb. 27, 1840; died Aug. 31, 1842.

Thomas, born May 21, 1842; died in the army, May 20, 1862.

William, born Jan. 23, 1844.

Adaline, born Aug. 28, 1846; died July 11, 1856.

BLISS, DEACON ASAHEL, born Sept. 6, 1771, was the son of Jonathan Bliss and Lydia Wheeler, both of Rehoboth. He became a devout Christian in early life, and was a prompt and regular attendant at church on the Sabbath. For more than fifty years he was an honored member of the Congregational Church at Rehoboth Village; was chosen deacon in 1808 and re-elected in 1827. Deacon Bliss lived on a farm beside the Taunton turnpike, erecting the house in 1794, which is still standing (1918). On his land was the famous Annawan Rock at the border of the great Sqannakonk Swamp, where King Philip's last chieftain was captured. It was his pleasure to point out this historic spot to visitors who came from far and near to see it. The farm since his day has been in the Noah Fuller family, except a piece of land including the famous rock, now the property of the Rehoboth Antiquarian Society, a gift from three of the daughters of Dea. Bliss during their lifetime.

During the long and trying controversy between the church and Rev. Otis Thompson, Dea. Bliss was chairman of the church committee, which position he sustained with much patience and discretion. When the church was re-dedicated after a thorough renovation, Dec. 5, 1906, two of Dea. Bliss's great-great-grandchildren were present, and his grandson, Rev. William J. Batt, preached the sermon. A memorial window had been placed in the church in honor of Dea. Bliss by another grandson, Cornelius N. Bliss, Sr., of New York.

On the 16th of October, 1794, Mr. Bliss married Deborah, daughter of Edward Martin of Rehoboth. She was born Jan. 30, 1774, and died June 8, 1858. He died May 22, 1855. Eleven children were born to them, two of whom died in infancy.

Lois Martin, born Dec. 23, 1795, married George Bliss of Rehoboth, son of Dr. James Bliss, Jan 14, 1816. She died Nov. 24, 1838, leaving six children, three having died in infancy.

Edward, born June 24, 1799, married Lemira, daughter of Peter Carpenter of Rehoboth, March 19, 1820. He was a builder of cars and locomotives and resided in Taunton. He and Mrs. Bliss celebrated the sixtieth anniversary of their marriage March 19, 1880. They had four children.

Digitized by Google

Mary, born July 17, 1803, died Dec. 11, 1838.

Laura, born Nov. 5, 1805, married May 28, 1833, Richard W. Batt, a native of Bristol, R.I., but a resident of Fall River, Mass. She died Jan. 1, 1895. Of their five children two died in infancy. William J. Batt is a Congregational clergyman and resides at Concord Junction, Mass. He has held pastorates in Stoneham, 1859; Bedford, 1861–65; Leominster, 1865–74; Stoneham again, 1875–86; then chaplain at the Massachusetts Reformatory, Concord Junction. Charles R. Batt was President of the National Security Bank of Boston. Henry B. Batt, a New York merchant, died at sea, Nov. 12, 1874.

Asahel Newton, born Feb. 29, 1808, married Irene B. Luther of Fall River, Thanksgiving day, 1831. He died at Rehoboth July 24, 1833, of consumption. Of this union was born Cornelius N. Bliss, Jan. 26, 1833, who was a merchant in New York, and Secretary of the Interior under President McKinley, and who, it is said, refused to be a candidate for Vice-President at McKinley's second nomination. Had he been nominated, he would have been President instead of Theodore Roosevelt.

Deborah Ardelia, born Jan. 11, 1810; died July 22, 1837.

Lydia, born Jan. 15, 1812, married Nathan Pratt, a farmer of Taunton, Mass., Nov. 27, 1831; died Jan. 1, 1907. Five children.

Martha Washington, born Jan. 6, 1814; married Dea. Samuel Jones of Raynham, Mass., April 3, 1838; died May 6, 1901. Seven children.

Harriet, born Feb. 9, 1817; married Dea. Josephus B. Smith of Rehoboth, May, 1837; died March 7, 1848. They moved to Illinois. She left four children.

BLISS, CYRUS WHEATON, son of Cyrus Bliss and Sukey Jarvis (Harding) Bliss of Rehoboth, Mass., was born in Rehoboth, April 14, 1823, and died in Rehoboth, April 4, 1883. He was sixth in descent from Thomas Bliss, one of the proprietors and founders of Rehoboth. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and engaged in agricultural pursuits. He was highly esteemed for his industry and for uprightness in all his relations in life, of sturdy and upright character and purpose. Devoted to his home, his family and his business, he led a successful life, beloved and respected.

He married Jan. 1, 1851, Hannah T. Munroe of Rehoboth, whose parents lived on the adjoining estate. She was born in Rehoboth, Feb. 1, 1828, and died in Boston, Mass., Nov. 9, 1910. She was seventh in descent from Richard Warren who came over in the Mayflower, and fifth in descent from Captain Benjamin Church and Alice Southworth. She was a prominent and active

Digitized by Google

member of the Massachusetts Society of Mayflower Descendants. She was educated in the public and private schools of her native town and in the Friends' School of New Bedford, Mass., and throughout her long and happy life of usefulness she took a lively interest in public, religious and social matters. A woman of remarkable intellectual endowments and character, strong in ambition and purpose, full of hope and courage, ever seeking the higher attainments in life, a loving, devoted wife and mother, beloved and admired, whose life furnished a brilliant example of a noble woman. Two children were born of this wedlock. Frederic W. Bliss, a lawyer of Boston, and Dr. George D. Bliss, a physician of Boston.

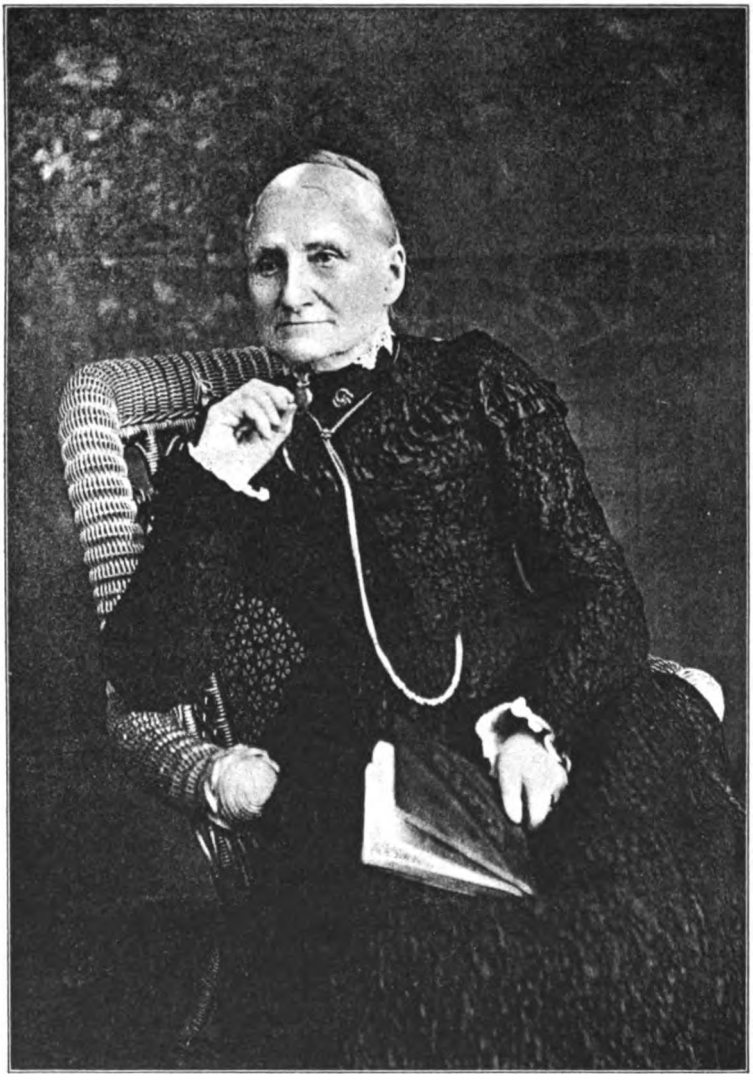
BLISS, ELMER JARED, son of Leonard C. and Eliza C. (Fisher) Bliss, was born in Wrentham, Mass., Aug. 11, 1867. He prepared for college at the Edgartown High School and at once entered the employ of the Brown-Durrell Co. of Boston, going on the road as a salesman. In 1893, Mr. Bliss with Charles J. Cross opened a retail shoe-store on Summer Street, Boston, under the name of the Regal Shoe Company. It was Mr. Bliss's aim to do away with the independent middleman in trade and sell directly to the consumer, thus creating a business of international scope. His motto, "Sell directly from factory to foot" was applied with energy and skill. In 1894 his firm was consolidated with that of L. C. Bliss & Co., retaining the name Regal Shoe Company, and making the elder Mr. Bliss its President. The younger Mr. Bliss was known among his associates as "the human dynamo," and largely through his energy and enthusiasm the firm opened a chain of stores extending throughout the larger cities of America and other countries. This immense trade is supplied from four large factories owned and controlled by the company of which Mr. Bliss is the managing director, whose conspicuous ability is seen and felt in every branch of the vast enterprise.

Mr. Bliss has effectively served the Boston Chamber of Commerce as its president and also the Massachusetts Society of Industrial Education. He is a prominent member of several well-known clubs, an enthusiastic horseman and yachtsman, and in his taste for out-of-door sports his wife and children fully share. When asked what has given him his greatest personal gratification, he replied, "To live to see my father and mother enjoy the sunset of their lives traveling over the world in ease and comfort."

In 1901, Mr. Bliss married Lena Harding, daughter of Philander and Lena (Tinker) Harding, a lineal descendant of Abraham and Elizabeth Harding, who landed at Salem on the ship "Abagail" in 1635. They have two children, Elmer Jared, Jr., and Muriel Harding.

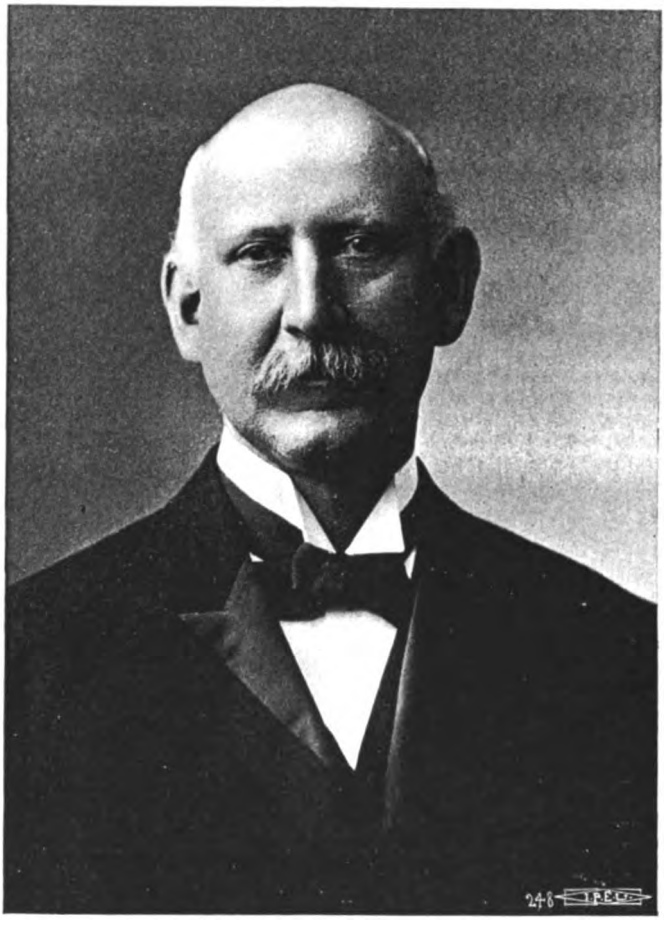
BLISS, FRANCIS A., son of Abiah and Julia Ann (Sturtevant) Bliss, was born in Rehoboth, Nov. 18, 1837, on the Bliss home-

Digitized by Google



Mrs. HANNAH T. (MUNROE) BLISS

Digitized by Google



FREDERIC WRIGHT BLISS

Digitized by Google

stead on Agricultural Avenue, where several generations of the family have lived. He died Oct. 17, 1914, in his 77th year. He attended the district school and later the select school in the Village taught by Thomas W. Bicknell, through whose influence he was induced to study for a year at the Thetford Academy in Vermont. He also attended the Providence Seminary at East Greenwich, R.I. He then taught in the Hornbine and the Annawan districts in Rehoboth. This was in 1860 and '61. In October, 1861, he enlisted in Company I, First Massachusetts Cavalry, under Col. Robert Williams. His regiment was stationed at Hilton's Head and the adjoining island of Beaufort, S.C., where he spent the greater part of three years. He was in several small engagements, but saw his first hard fighting at the battle of Pocotaligo, S.C. In this battle, while attempting to cut the railway between Charleston and Savannah, Mr. Bliss was severely wounded in his right arm and was off duty for two months. After three years of service he re-enlisted with many of his comrades and they were ordered to Florida, where they fought under Gen. Seymour in the disastrous battle of Olustee. In describing this battle Mr. Bliss writes: "We had 6,000 men against 15,000 of the enemy. They were entrenched behind breastworks and we in the open. For more than an hour I had to ride back and forth in rear of the line of battle, with a revolver in my hand to keep the men in the ranks. A cannon-ball struck the ground just in front and covered me over with dirt. The next instant a cannon-ball tore through the branches of a tree over my head and the branches of the tree fell on the horse; then the recall sounded." Then came the fierce battle of Palatka, Fla., after which his battalion was ordered to Virginia, where they arrived in time to participate in the battle of the Wilderness and witness the surrender of Lee.

Mr. Bliss was appointed quartermaster sergeant, and served until his discharge in December, 1865, his regiment having been kept at Petersburg, Va., several months after the close of the war. Here he contracted malarial fever which troubled him for many years. On his return home he arranged for the purchase of his father's farm, which was greatly improved under his careful supervision. He was one of the founders and first president of the Farmer's Club, which was organized Feb. 11, 1874. He was recognized as one of the most progressive farmers in the state, keeping abreast with modern improvements in agriculture. He was a strong advocate of temperance, the principles of which he rigidly practiced. For a number of years he was an efficient member of the school committee of the town.

He joined the Congregational Church in Rehoboth Village, July 4, 1858 and was ordained one of its deacons in 1877, which office he adorned for thirty-seven years. At the time of his death he had been treasurer of the Church for thirty-two years, and for eighteen years he was superintendent of the Sunday-school.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Bliss married Frances M., daughter of Ira and Mary Ann Carpenter of Rehoboth, Dec. 25, 1867. She was born Nov. 16, 1840; died Aug. 27, 1914. Six children were born to them: Albert Abiah, born Nov. 4, 1868; Martha Bird, born Aug. 28, 1871; Adaline Hall, born Oct. 26, 1874; died July 4, 1909; Mary Carpenter, born Sept. 26, 1879; died Oct. 16, 1899; Thomas Kent, born Nov. 2, 1881; and Charles Sturtevant, born Dec. 6, 1884.

BLISS, FREDERIC WRIGHT, lawyer and legislator, born in Rehoboth, Mass., Oct. 14, 1852; son of Cyrus W. and Hannah T. (Munroe) Bliss; seventh in descent from Thomas Bliss, one of the proprietors and founders of Rehoboth; sixth in descent from Capt. Benjamin Church and Alice Southworth; eighth in descent from Richard Warren who came over in the Mayflower in 1620.

Educated in the public schools of Rehoboth, East Greenwich Academy, Rhode Island; Ph.B. Brown University 1878; Ph.B. Boston University 1878; LL.B. Boston University 1881. Unmarried.

Practiced law in Boston since 1881. Member Mass. House of Representatives 1891–4. Author of Rapid Transit and Railroad legislation. Director of Hunt-Spiller Manufacturing Corporation. Director of Mount Pleasant Home. Trustee of Mass. Homeopathic Hospital. Chairman of John Brown Memorial Mass. Commission, 1914. Delegate to the Republican National Convention, Chicago, 1904. Member Mass. Society of Mayflower Descendants. Beta Theta Pi. Masonic Knight Templar. Past Master of Saint John's Lodge, Boston. President Masonic Masters' Association, Boston. Clubs: Boston City; Economic. Recreations; travel and out-door life. Home, 508 Washington Street, Dorchester, Boston, Mass. Office, 89 State Street, Boston, Mass.

BLISS, GEORGE DANFORTH, M.D., born in Rehoboth, Mass., Dec. 9, 1855; son of Cyrus W. and Hannah T. Munroe Bliss; seventh in descent from Thomas Bliss, one of the proprietors and founders of Rehoboth; sixth in descent from Capt. Benjamin Church and Alice Southworth; eighth in descent from Richard Warren who came over in the Mayflower in 1620.

Educated in the public schools of Rehoboth; graduated at Providence, R.I., High School in 1877; East Greenwich Academy, Rhode Island; Boston University School of Medicine in 1881, with degree of M.D.; post-graduate work Harvard Medical School; attended surgical clinics in hospitals of London, Berlin, Vienna and New York, Philadelphia, Chicago and Boston; Fellow of American College of Surgeons. Unmarried.

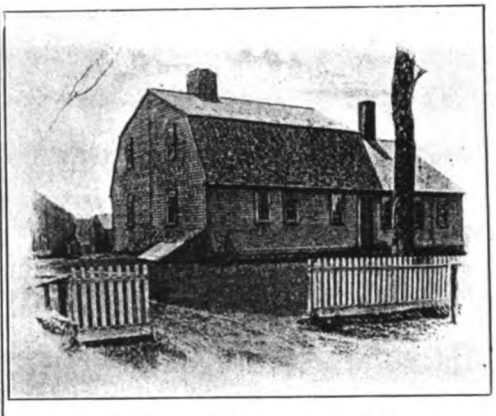
Practiced Medicine and Surgery in Boston since 1881; Obstetrician, Mass. Homeopathic Hospital; Surgeon, Mass. Homeopathic Dispensary, and physician in the departments of diseases of women and diseases of the skin; Asst. Surgeon Boothby

Digitized by Google

Dr. GEORGE DANFORTH BLISS

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM COLE



THE COLE HOMESTEAD
Erected in 1757

FRANK W. COLE

DANFORTH L. COLE

Three Generations

Digitized by Google

Surgical Hospital, Boston. Member Mass. Medical Society; Mass. Homeopathic Medical Society, and various other medical and surgical societies; Delegate from Mass. Surgical and Gynecological Society to the International Homeopathic council held in London, 1914.

State Trustee Mass. Homeopathic Hospital; Director of Dorchester Savings Bank; Member Mass. Society of Mayflower Descendants; Boston City Club; Masonic Societies, — Lodge, Chapter, and Commandery of Knights Templar.

Contributions: Numerous papers on Medicine and Surgery to medical magazines and reviews. Recreations: Travel and outdoor life. Residence, 508 Washington Street, Dorchester, Boston, Mass.

BLISS, GEORGE WASHINGTON, M.D., son of Capt. Asa and Mary (Emerson) Bliss, was born in Rehoboth, one mile north of the Orleans Factory, Feb. 22, 1791; received his medical diploma in Brown University in 1822; commenced practice in Seekonk in August, 1823; died March 29, 1829, aged 39 years; unmarried.

George W.,[7] of Asa[6] and Mary (Emerson), of Elisha,[5] of Elisha,[4] of Jonathan,[3] of Jonathan,[2] of Thomas.[1]

BLISS, CAPT. GEORGE WILLIAMS[7] (of Asaph,[6] of Jacob,[5] of Daniel,[4] of Jonathan,[3] etc.), was the son of Capt. Asaph Bliss of Rehoboth, and Abigail, daughter of George and Mercy Williams. He was born Sept. 3, 1810, on the Bliss homestead, one of five children who lived to grow up (Abby Williams, Asaph Leonard, George Williams, Nelson Smith, Rosina). He attended the district school of his neighborhood, supplemented by a course at the Pawtucket Academy. As he grew up he worked summers on the farm and taught school in the winter. This continued ten years, during which time he gained a high reputation as a teacher, and ever after manifested a genuine interest in the Rehoboth schools. At the age of twenty-nine he left his native state and went to Florida, where he engaged in the lumber business, building a saw-mill in co-operation with his brother-in-law, Caleb Bowen. After Mr. Bowen's death, Mr. Bliss sold out his business and returned to Rehoboth, after which he spent several winters in the forests of North Carolina, cutting and working up pine timber into shingles for the northern market. Buying out the other heirs to his father's estate, he continued on the farm, with the exception of five years when he conducted a meat-market in Pawtucket. He was upright in his dealings, genial in temperament and successful in business. He was a militiaman of the old school, and at the age of twenty-two was chosen captain, and after six years was promoted to major in the First Massachusetts Regiment. The title of Captain always clung to him, as in the

Digitized by Google

case of his father, Capt. Asaph. For eight years he was one of the selectmen of the town, and for forty years justice of the peace. He married (1) Betsey, daughter of Uriah and Sally (Carpenter) Bowen of Attleborough. She was born July 30, 1812, and died Jan. 23, 1853. Their children were:

George Williams, born Oct. 18, 1835. He married, Sept. 8, 1859, Mary K., daughter of Jefferson and Hannah Daggett of Pawtucket. Children: Susie P., Eva W., George Edwin, and Mary Williams.

Wheaton Leonard, born Dec. 22, 1837, married April 21, 1867, Laura A. P., daughter of Noah and Olive (Medbury) Bliss of Rehoboth. Served two years in the Civil War, Co. A, 17th Mass. Infantry. A farmer in Attleborough. Died November, 1910.

Warren Smith, 1st, born June 9, 1840. Died in childhood.

Warren Smith, 2d, born Jan. 1, 1845, married in Nantucket, July, 1872, Mary F., daughter of Geroge W. and Mary Jenks. Died at Gainesville, Fla., Aug. 1, 1876. Two children, one who died in infancy, and Mabel Warren.

James Walter, born Jan. 27, 1847. Married April 19, 1883, Cleora M. Perry, daughter of Ira and Emily (Read) Perry. Children: Richard Perry, Mildred E., and Warren Edgar.

Henry Winslow, born Oct. 29, 1849. Married Oct. 10, 1873, Annie Goff of Providence.

Capt. Bliss married (2) Julia Ann Carpenter of Rehoboth, Oct. 20, 1853. She was born March 30, 1808, and died Dec. 15, 1865. They had one child, Betsey Ann, born March 20, 1856. Married, Feb. 20, 1879, William B. Colwell of Johnston, R.I. Three children: Elmer Warren, Ernest, Raymond Carpenter.

Capt. Bliss married (3) Julia Ann Tiffany of Attleborough, June 4, 1867. She was born April 16, 1825, and died Feb. 21, 1917, in her 92d year. Capt. Bliss died Nov. 20, 1892, in his eighty-third year.

BLISS, JAMES, M.D., son of Daniel and Sarah (Allen) Bliss, born in Rehoboth, April 19, 1757; studied medicine with Doctors Brownson and Blackinton; married Hannah Guild of Attleborough, by whom he had twelve children. At the age of nineteen he was for several months surgeon's mate in Col. Carpenter's regiment in the War of the Revolution, and was at the battle of White Plains. "He was a man of sound judgment, strict integrity, and great industry and economy." As a physician he united gentleness with skill. He was prominent in the affairs of the Congregational Society and was for many years clerk of the trustees. He owned the Readway farm just west of the Village Cemetery, where he resided and where he died, Sept. 29, 1834, in his 78th year. In the Bliss Genealogy, Dr. Bliss's descent is traced to Thomas, the English ancestor, thus: Dr. James,[9] Dan-

Digitized by Google

iel,[8] Daniel,[7] Jonathan,[6] Jonathan,[5] Thomas,[4] Jonathan,[3] Thomas,[2] Thomas.[1]

BLISS, LEONARD, Jr., was the eldest son of Leonard and Lydia (Talbot) Bliss and grandson of Dr. James Bliss of Rehoboth and Hannah (Guild) Bliss of Attleborough. His mother was a daughter of Josiah Talbot of Dighton. He was born Dec. 12, 1811, probably at Savoy, Mass., his parents removing about this time to Truxton, N.Y. He was a bright, active boy and was proud of having won the first place in a spelling match at the age of twelve. When he was fifteen he was converted in a revival and joined the Congregational Church at Truxton. In 1828, he came with his parents to Rehoboth to live. Dr. James Bliss, his grandfather, owned a large farm just west of the Village Cemetery. Oppressed by the cares of his profession and the weight of increasing years, he desired his son to take charge of the farm. This he did until the Doctor's death in 1834, when he moved to the adjoining farm, afterwards owned by Dr. Royal Carpenter and his son De Witt. The house was built by Dr. Bliss for his son Leonard in 1815.

Leonard Jr., being ambitious for an education and encouraged by his parents and his pastor, Rev. Thomas Vernon, fitted for college at Mr. Colton's Academy (Mount Pleasant), at Amherst in 1830, where he met and became intimate with Elias Nason, who afterwards wrote "The Gazetter of Massachusetts." They entered Brown University together as room-mates in 1831. Mr. Nason writes of his old chum: "He was a great reader and his brain was full of literary schemes. His scholarship was good, but he had rather spend time in reading and writing poetry than over the pages of Le Croix's Algebra."

Straitened for means, young Bliss began in his Junior year to write the History of Rehoboth. He found the task difficult; his health became impaired, and he was unable to return to college to graduate with his class. Consumptive tendencies developed and he suffered from a hemorrhage of the lungs. In the summer of 1834, having taught the previous winter at Bridgewater, Dr. Parsons, his physician, said he "must go home to die." He still worked on his history, and in August of that year he had two hundred and sixty-five subscribers for it. The book was published in 1836, and was well received, but like town histories generally, it brought its author more fame than money.

Having in a measure regained his health, he taught school at Plymouth, Mass., and other places; then bought and edited for a time the Boston *Republican*. He contributed articles to the *North American Review* and *The Christian Examiner*.

His fiancée was Miss Caroline M. Carpenter, daughter of Lemuel C. and Lucinda (Wheaton) Carpenter of Seekonk, daughter of Capt. Joseph Wheaton of Rehoboth. Their engagement was des-

Digitized by Google

tined to a sad ending through his untimely death by the bullet of a murderer.

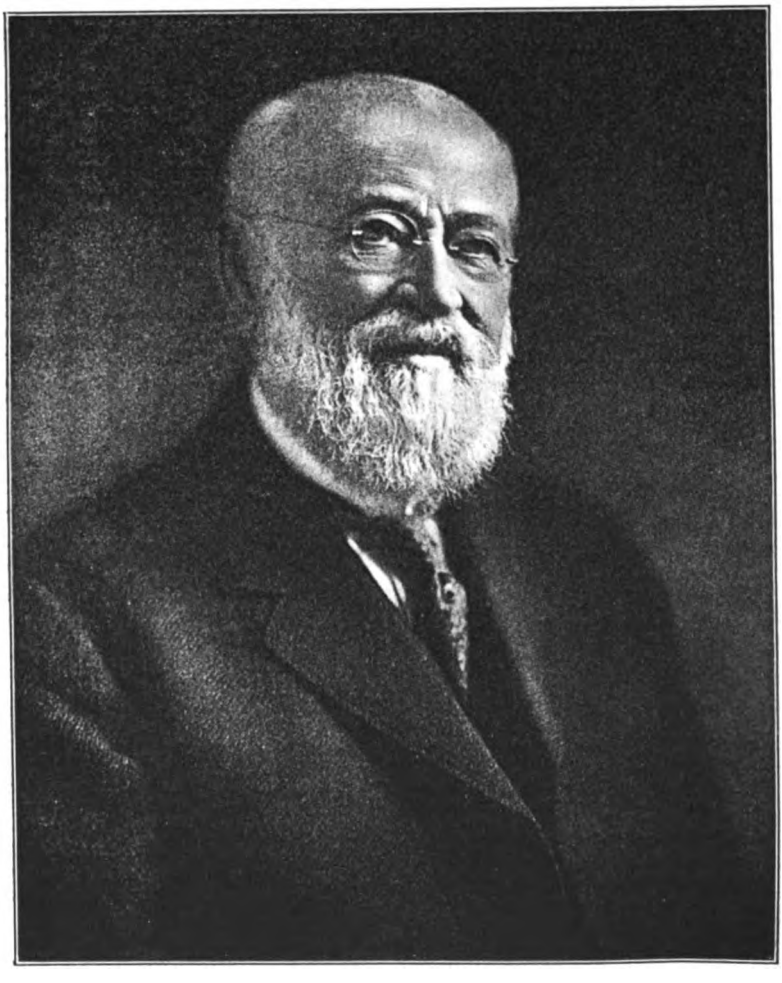
In 1837, Mr. Bliss left Rehoboth with his brother, afterwards the Rev. James Bliss of Bloomington, Ill. At Louisville he met George D. Prentice, editor of the *Louisville Journal*, and assisted him on the paper. He was chosen professor of history and general literature in the Louisville Institute, just then started; but this enterprise failed for lack of endowment, and in 1840 he became editor of the Louisville *Literary News Letter*. Bliss wrote several books, including an English grammar. His life was one of intense activity, his greatest incentive being, as he said, not "the love of fame, but the love of achievement."

On reporting for the *Louisville Journal* a political speech made by Henry C. Pope, he was hunted through the streets by Godfrey Pope, a cousin of the latter, and shot down as he was coming out of the Galt house with Mr. Dinneford the actor. This shameful murder by a hot-blooded Southerner occurred on the 28th of September, 1842. Pope was tried for murder, but having money and influence was acquitted on the ground of self-defence, as Mr. Bliss had a revolver in his pocket. After ten days of suffering he passed away, surrounded by scores of friends, evidencing forgiveness to all and hope in God. He was followed to the grave by three hundred young men as personal friends and mourners. Godfrey Pope was practically ostracised. He enlisted in the Mexican war and was shot by a sentinel on failing to give the countersign. Henry C. Pope was killed in a duel. Truly "Evil shall hunt the violent man and overthrow him."

The qualities of Mr. Bliss were of a high order. He was fond of poetry and held the pen of a ready writer. Elias Nason says of him: "He was sanguine in temperament and his imagination vivid. He read and wrote incessantly, and his writings, if collected, would fill many volumes. He gave lectures publicly on History, Archery, Temperance, etc. He corresponded with Jared Sparks, James Savage, and other distinguished men." No finer tribute can be paid to his memory than the following from the pen of his fiancée, Miss Carpenter: "He was ambitious and high-spirited, genial in temperament and generous to a fault; with a wealth of affection to mankind that led to his putting forth his best efforts for the uplifting of humanity."

BLISS, LEONARD CARPENTER, was born in Rehoboth, July 10, 1834. His father was Captain James Bliss, born in Rehoboth Nov. 7, 1787, the son of Mary Carpenter of Rehoboth. His mother was Peddy Peck, born in Rehoboth March 20, 1805, the daughter of Cromwell Peck, who was of the sixth generation of Pecks in this country. His ancestors, Thomas and George Bliss, came from Devonshire County, England, to Massachusetts in 1635. His mother was descended from Joseph Peck of Yorkshire County,

Digitized by Google



LEONARD CARPENTER BLISS

Digitized by Google

ELMER JARED BLISS

Digitized by Google

England, who came to America with his family in 1638. They settled first in Hingham, but soon removed to Rehoboth. Mr. Bliss's father was a well-to-do farmer. Earlier relatives on his mother's side conducted in Rehoboth an iron forging business on the eastern branch of Palmer's River near Great Meadow Hill.

When Mr. Bliss was ten years old, his family moved from Rehoboth to Wrentham, Mass., where they lived until he was about sixteen and where his schooling was continued and completed. Then there occurred the incident which, as Mr. Bliss described it, "shaped the course of my future life." At the suggestion of his school teacher he took charge of a general store and postoffice at Walpole, Mass., for a short time, and so began his business career. He next took a position in Calvin Turner's general store in Sharon, Mass. Oliver Ames of Boston, one of his customers, observing his efficiency, offered him a position as clerk in the store of the Oakes Ames Shovel Manufactory in North Easton, Mass., which he accepted and soon after became manager of the business at the age of nineteen. After ten years of faithful service, he purchased a large grocery business, including flour and grain, at North Bridgewater, Mass., now Brockton, receiving a loan of $2,000 from Mr. Ames. Here he built up an extensive business and acquired a good reputation as a large merchandiser. After some years he sold out his business, to enter the retail dry goods and shoe business at Foxborough, Mass., and later opened a store at Edgartown. These too he disposed of, and in 1880 he purchased a small shoe manufacturing plant in Brockton, Mass., under the firm name of L. C. Bliss & Co., where he began manufacturing men's shoes of a high quality for the retail trade.

In September, 1893, Mr. Bliss's son, Elmer J. Bliss, formed in Boston the firm of Bliss & Cross, under the name of the Regal Shoe Company, and opened a chain of stores in several large cities. In 1894 this firm was consolidated with that of L. C. Bliss & Co. and did business under the latter name, removing its plant from Brockton to Whitman, Mass. In 1903 the business was incorporated under the name of the Regal Shoe Co. with L. C. Bliss as President. Thus Mr. Bliss lived to find himself the senior officer of a vast and flourishing industry, with a chain of stores established from the Atlantic to the Pacific and in Europe. In his later years he took no active part in the business, and had abundant leisure for travel and other wholesome recreations.

Mr. Bliss's benevolences were numerous and generous. His name is honored in the "Bliss Union Chapel" of Wrentham and the Congregational Church of Rehoboth, where he placed five Memorial windows, and secured the placing of three others by Cornelius N. Bliss of New York, who was also of Rehoboth ancestry. One of these decorative windows contains the first prayer said on the ship "Mayflower."

Digitized by Google

Referring to his career, Mr. Bliss said, "I attribute my success in life to a strong-minded, strongly religious mother." He was united in marriage on October 20, 1863, with Eliza C. Fisher, daughter of Captain Jared and Desire A. Fisher. He is survived by his widow and also by Elmer Jared Bliss, Bertha Leonard (Bliss) Hinson, and Fannie Agnes (Bliss) Thayer.

BLISS, ZENAS, A.M., son of Zenas and Keziah (Wilmarth) Bliss, grandson of Jonathan and Lydia (Wheeler) Bliss, was born in Rehoboth, June 11, 1806; graduated at Brown University in 1826; married Phebe Waterman Randall of Johnstone, R.I., intention, Dec. 29, 1827; read law, but became a manufacturer at Johnstone, R.I. His son, Zenas Randall Bliss of Providence is a graduate of West Point Military School, 1854, and for a time was acting Brigadier-General in the United States Army, usually spoken of as "Col. Bliss," being Lieut.-Colonel by brevet.

BOSWORTH, EDWIN RUTHVEN, contractor and builder, was born in Rehoboth March 16, 1826. His father was Peleg Bosworth and the family were among the early settlers of the town. Edwin was one of twelve children. He worked on his father's farm and went to school until he was seventeen years old, then went to Providence to learn the carpenter's trade; worked for a year in Fall River and was afterwards employed as a skilled workman for four years at Palmer. In 1850 he started as a carpenter and builder at Palmer, and erected the New London & Northern Railroad Station, and also the Baptist Church of that place. After a time he went West but afterwards returned and lived at Amherst and looked after the construction of the Appleton Cabinet Building. Later he settled in Easthampton and soon came to be recognized as one of the most successful builders in that part of New England. The Town Hall, the Gymnasium, one of the halls of Williston Seminary, the First National Bank Building and the High School were important constructions of his. He also built the First National Bank at Northampton.

In addition to being a builder, he was also an architect and civil engineer. In 1873 he was associated with C. W. Richards in the lumber business at Springfield. At Easthampton he was several times elected to the Board of Selectmen. He was a director of the Easthampton National Bank, and was a trustee and member of the financial committee of the town Savings Bank. He was for several years sent to the Massachusetts Legislature. He died at Easthampton, July 18, 1887, in his 65th year.

BOWEN, AMOS MILLER, was a lineal descendant of Richard Bowen of Rehoboth, 1640. He was born in Providence, Jan. 22, 1838, son of William Bradford and Hannah Boyd (Miller) Bowen.

He was educated in the public schools of Providence and was a student in Brown University when he enlisted as a private in Co.

Digitized by Google

A, 1st Regiment Rhode Island Detached Militia, April 17, 1861, mustered in May 2, 1861. He was taken prisoner at Bull Run, July 21, 1861, paroled, May 22, 1862, and discharged July 22, 1862. He was commissioned 1st Lieut. Co. C, 2d Regiment Rhode Island Volunteers, Feb. 16, 1863; September, 1863, Acting A.D. C. to Gen. Eustiss, commanding Brigade, and so borne until May 1864. Mustered out June 17, 1864.

Upon his return from the Civil War he entered the fire insurance business, and was for about thirty-five years president and treasurer of the Franklin Mutual Fire Insurance Company. At the time of his decease he was secretary of the Rhode Island State House Commission. He served six years in the Rhode Island House of Representatives and for nineteen years on the Providence School Committee, two years as its secretary. He was a charter member of St. James Episcopal Church, and its senior warden until his decease. He served as 1st Lieut. of Co. A, 1st Light Infantry Regiment. He was a member of Rodman Post, G. A. R., and of the Massachusetts Commandery of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion. He was awarded the honorary degree of A.M. by his alma mater in 1891 as a member of the class of 1863. He married (1) Caroline Mary Perez of Attleborough, Mass., Nov. 4, 1863, daughter of Manuel Perez (from San José, Cuba) and Mary (Witherell) Perez. She died Nov. 12, 1867. Children:

William Manuel Perez, born at Attleborough, Mass., Sept. 8, 1864; married Aug. 4, 1900, at New York City, Lucie McMahon Carpenter.

Mary Caroline Wheaton, born at Providence, May 28, 1866.

He married (2) Eliza Rhodes Henry, of Providence, April 14, 1869. Children:

Annie Olive, born April 23, 1870.

Richard, born April 8, 1872; married Sept. 18, 1905, Annie Holden Andrews of Providence.

Amos Miller, Jr., born Oct. 18, 1873; married Feb. 3, 1898, Mary Turner Aspinwall, of Sharon, Mass., who died April 29, 1902.

Alice Lindley, born Feb. 15, 1876; married Dec. 25, 1900, Charles W. Low, of Brockton, Mass.

Florence Rhodes, born March 12, 1878; married at Colon, Panama, June 9, 1905, Will Adelbert Clader of Philadelphia. A daughter, Hope Miller, born at Providence, Jan. 22, 1909.

Lillian Shearman, born May 12, 1880; married Dec. 25, 1911, Ernest Ford Salisbury of Providence.

Harold Gardiner, born Nov. 6, 1883; lieutenant U. S. Navy; married Sept. 23, 1911, Margaret Edith Brownlie, of Vallejo, Cal. A son, Harold Gardiner, Jr., born at Annapolis, Md., Oct. 15, 1912.

Marion Henry, born Dec. 30, 1886; married Nov. 8, 1909, Frederick Mason of Providence.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Bowen died at Providence June 3, 1907, and was buried at Lakeside Cemetery, Rumford, R.I.

BOWEN, COL. LYNDAL, son of Nathan and Patience Lindley Bowen, was born in Rehoboth, Aug. 9, 1804, on the homestead which had been in the possession of the Bowen family for five generations. As a boy he attended the schools of his native town and helped his father with the work on the farm. He learned the trade of a wheelwright, which he carried on later in Rehoboth Village.

Col. Bowen was prominent in the Rehoboth Militia. He was for a time colonel of the First Regiment, 2d Brigade, 5th Division, which was organized in June, 1685, and disbanded by the Massachusetts Legislature, April 24, 1840. Col. Bowen's commission was dated Oct. 23, 1830. He led this famous old regiment in escorting President Jackson when he passed through Pawtucket, June 21, 1833. Col. Bowen presented the state and regimental colors of this regiment to the Rehoboth Antiquarian Society. He died Sept. 11, 1890.

He married Joanna Nichols of Rehoboth, Oct. 4, 1829, and went to live in Rehoboth Village. After a few years he returned to the farm adjoining that of his father and applied himself to its cultivation in connection with the business of wheelwright and wood turner. Eight children were born of this marriage:

Nancy Maria, Jan. 1, 1831; married Pardon Bosworth, Aug. 17, 1853, to whom were born Jefferson D., Maria Louisa, George Henry and two other children who died in infancy.

Josiah Quincy, June 13, 1833; married Rebecca Ann Smith, Oct. 31, 1858, of which marriage were born: Frank Smith, Elmer Ellsworth, Adelaide Chester, Celestia Day, and Stephen Lyndal Bowen.

Granville Stevens, Nov. 10, 1835; married Adaline Dolson, May 31, 1869. Of this union were born: Harry, Abbie Avis, Amy Ann, William S., Cassie Maria, and George Ralph. Died Feb. 7, 1916.

Susan Martin, Oct. 24, 1837; married John W. Briggs, Sept. 30, 1875, to whom were born Howard Bowen and Alice Cary. Died Feb. 26, 1918.

Anna Elizabeth, Sept. 9, 1842; unmarried. Died Nov. 13, 1915.

Henrietta, June 1, 1844; married Joseph W. Baker, June 1, 1880, to whom was born Roger Williams. Died Jan. 20, 1916.

David Mendon, July 3, 1847; married Elizabeth Martin, Nov. 2, 1876.

Florence Eudora, Oct. 20, 1849; unmarried.

BOWEN, REUBEN, grandson of Uriah and Esther. Uriah settled in Rehoboth about the middle of the 18th century, and built a saw-mill on the stream flowing through his land, doing

Digitized by Google

business for a number of years in connection with Benjamin Munroe, who was a grandson of Capt. Benjamin Church of Annawan fame. Traces of the old dam may still be seen.

Ephraim, son of Uriah, married Rhoda Bates. He was born on the Bowen homestead Jan. 7, 1769, where he lived, carrying on the farm until his death, Sept. 17, 1856.

Reuben, son of Ephraim and Rhoda, was born in the same house, Oct. 15, 1812. In his youth he worked on the farm, attending the district school winters and, when old enough, learned the carpenter's trade, at which he worked for several years. For a time he was engaged in the manufacture of straw goods in the town of Wrentham, where he met the lady who became his wife. Years before railroads were common in New England, Mr. Bowen made horseback journeys into Northern Vermont and Canada, often in company with Abiah Bliss, Jr., where they would purchase horses and lead them home in groups, a distance of several hundred miles. They also brought down herds of cattle year after year and sold them both for breeding and for the shambles. In many instances these long trips were very fatiguing, and only strong, resolute men could endure the hardships involved. In later years, Mr. Bowen made a specialty of horses and shipped them in car-loads from various Canadian marts. Some of these trading trips were made in partnership with his son-in-law, Seneca Cole. The horses were sold to people in Attleborough, Rehoboth and neighboring towns. The interest in live stock continued in Mr. Bowen's sons, William B. and Murray J., who carry on the farm together. A fine herd of twenty-three Holsteins was destroyed when the barns were burned, Nov. 27, 1900. A new herd of thirty was at once secured whose milk sells readily without addition from other breeds. A yoke of Holstein oxen raised on the farm weighing 4,300 pounds was sold for $400 in 1914 to Andrew Turner of Dighton. Mr. Bowen began selling milk seventy-five years ago in a jug which he used to carry to Providence with a load of wood drawn by oxen. How great the contrast between then and now! How rapid and extensive the progress in scientific farming!

Having an aptitude for business, he was very successful making investments in various stocks, while he constantly improved his farm which came to be one of the best in town. He had great energy and unusual sagacity. He was a member and constant attendant at the Congregational Church in the Village, and was one of the largest givers for its support. He was gifted in conversation, keen in repartee, a genial companion and a firm friend.

Mr. Bowen married first, Sarah Ann George of Wrentham, Dec. 4, 1837; died Nov. 1, 1861. They had eleven children:

George Reuben, born Nov. 17, 1838; died April 5, 1853.

Edward Lawrence, born March 12, 1841; married Mary Lowe of Providence, R.I., March 12, 1867. No children.

Digitized by Google

Harriet Augusta, born July 3, 1845; married William Henry Marvel of Rehoboth, June 25, 1865; died May 29, 1872. He died May 20, 1909. Two children.

Ellen Maria, born April 11, 1843; married George W. Marsh of Providence, R.I., July 27, 1871. He died July 12, 1897. No children.

Charles Artemus, born April 10, 1848; married Nancy Peck Bowen, daughter of Otis P. Bowen of Rehoboth, March 3, 1871. Four children.

Catherine Walton, born March 24, 1850; married Joseph F. Earle, June 5, 1875. He died May 17, 1912. Four children.

Ida Adelaide, born May 27, 1852; died Sept. 14, 1857.

Clara George, born Feb. 27, 1855; married Christopher C. Viall, April 14, 1881. Two children.

George Warren, born Jan. 26, 1857 ; married Huldah A. Baker Jan. 19, 1881. One daughter, Luella.

Virginia Adelaide, born April 23, 1859; married Oscar Perry, March 17, 1882. Eight children, six living.

Sarah Ann, born Nov. 1, 1861; died Feb. 10, 1884.

Second wife, Sarah Murray Blanding of Rehoboth, Feb. 23, 1865 (died Dec. 31, 1911). Four children as follows:

William Blanding, born Dec. 1, 1865; married Sabina A. (Nichols) Horton, Dec. 6, 1906. Two children.

Elizabeth Carpenter, born March 26, 1867; married Seneca Cole of Attleborough, Aug. 28, 1890. One child.

Murray James, born May 22, 1869; married, first, Mary L. Gibbons, Skowhegan, Me., Oct. 23, 1894. Second wife, Evelyn E. Bruen of Attleborough, Feb. 17, 1904. One child.

Susan Augusta, born June 19, 1872; married John C. Kingsford, Nov. 18, 1903. One child.

Mr. Bowen died March 20, 1903, aged 90 years.

BOWEN, WILLIAM HENRY, son of Isaiah and Lydia (Goff) Bowen, was born in Rehoboth, Aug. 18, 1819. He was the eldest of three children, a brother, George Washington, with whom he was most closely allied for over seventy years, and a sister Emely Ann, who died at the age of twelve years.

Mr. Bowen was educated in the public schools of the town and at the private school of Rev. Otis Thompson. He was much interested in educational matters, teaching in the schools of Rehoboth and Swansea and in later years serving on the Rehoboth School Board. He was a mechanic by trade, as a young man helping his father in the workshop still standing upon the farm where he spent his whole life of nearly eighty-five years. They made handles of axes, chisels and hammers.

In the heart of the deep woods, under a bass-wood tree, stood a little mill, the foundations of which may still be seen, where

Digitized by Google

bobbins were turned. There was little machinery and much hand-work. For many years farming was the occupation of the summer months and the workshop the center of winter activities. Mr. Bowen spent his life upon the homestead place, increasing its size by buying land, and he also built, in company with his brother George, a house on the opposite side of the road from the old gambrel-roofed house in which he was born. In 1872 he married Grace L. Patten of Attleborough, Mass., then teaching at the Wheeler School in Rehoboth, while he was serving on its committee.

Mr. Bowen died March 19, 1904, at the age of eighty-four years and seven months. His widow, Mrs. Grace L. Bowen, a daughter, Emily Bradford (Bowen) Horton, and his aged brother survived him.

Mrs. Bowen's daughter by a previous marriage, Hannah M. Patten, married Francis A. Goff, and their son, Lester Goff, a talented musician, plays the organ at the Village Church.

BOWEN, WILLIAM MANUEL PEREZ, practicing attorney, and an official in Rhode Island corporations of note, was born in Attleborough, Mass., Sept. 8, 1864. He is a son of Amos Miller Bowen, who was a soldier in the Civil War. The family are descendants of Richard Bowen, who emigrated from Glamorganshire, Wales, in 1640, and was among the first settlers in Rehoboth. Richard Bowen's ancestry (Owen) descended from the Welsh princes and Henry Tudor of the English Tudors. Maternally, Caroline Mary (Perez) Bowen (mother) descended from the Spanish and Cuban families of Perez and Capote. The earliest ancestors are of various colonial origin, including the Mayflower through the Fullers; and many members fought in the Colonial Wars, War of 1812 and Civil War.

W. M. P. Bowen received a liberal education in the schools of Providence, later entering Brown University, and was graduated therefrom, A.B. 1884, and A.M. 1887. He thereupon took up his law studies and was assistant clerk in the County Court, Providence, from 1884 to 1901. He began practice of the law in Providence in 1901, and since that time has been engaged in general practice before the State and Federal bar, and is a standing master in chancery. Mr. Bowen was a member of the Providence School Committee in 1899, and was elected a member of the Rhode Island House of Representatives, 1902–05–06, and State Senator from Providence 1909–10. He was member (1909–12) of the Special Taxation Committee, which revised the tax-laws of the state. For some years he has been chairman of the Republican City Committee of Providence.

Mr. Bowen is a member of St. Stephen's P. E. Church; life member of League of American Wheelmen, and active in promoting good roads. Also author of important state highway legislation.

Digitized by Google

Member University Club, Quarter Century Club, Rhode Island School of Design, Sons of the American Revolution, Military Order of the Loyal Legion, and United Train of Artillery. Past Rhode Island Division Commander, Sons of Veterans; Colonel First Light Infantry Regiment, 1911–13, and on retired list Rhode Island Militia with rank of colonel; enlisted in third and fourth military training camps at Plattsburg, N.Y., 1915 and 1916; thirty-second degree Mason and Shriner. Since 1897, secretary of the Providence Building, Sanitary and Educational Association; secretary Pascoag Water Company; President U. S. Ring Traveler Company, Providence.

BROWN, CHARLOTTE WRIGHT (PECK), daughter of Sylvanus and Charlotte Wright Peck, was born in Rehoboth, March 15, 1808. She gained the rudiments of learning at the district school known as the "Palmer's River School," or district number eight. She was an apt pupil, acquiring a taste for good reading and became a diligent student of the Bible. She married, Oct. 7, 1827, Eleazer A. Brown, and resided for several years at the "Shad Factory." Later her home was in Rehoboth Village. She united with the Village Church, July 3, 1830, under the pastorate of Rev. Thomas Vernon. Mrs. Brown was a woman of great energy, and was foremost in every worthy enterprise in both the church and community. She did more than any one else in promoting the Bicknell High School. While her own family was large, there was always "room for one more," and ministers and teachers often enjoyed her generous hospitality. Though sorely afflicted in the loss of her children, she bore her many trials without a murmur. As the bitter mingled with the sweet in her life, she could ever say, with unwavering trust in her Heavenly Father, "Thy will be done." She was not only optimistic, but kind and sympathetic. Many a sick-room was cheered by her presence, and the passage of many a one down the dark valley was made smoother by her gentle touch. She passed away April 11, 1888. A brave, gentle, noble woman!

BROWN, ELEAZER ARNOLD, was born in Cumberland, R.I., Aug. 13, 1800. He was third in a family of ten children. His father also was Eleazer and a native of Cumberland, a respected citizen, a farmer and cooper by occupation. In the days of the militia he held the office of ensign in the Diamond Hill Company.

His mother was Elizabeth Cole, daughter of John Cole who went from Rehoboth, where his ancestors had settled. Elizabeth had few advantages for culture, but she was a woman of great firmness, and her children were trained under a strict discipline. Both father and mother died at the advanced age of 84 years.

The father, Eleazer, was the son of Nicholas Brown, who was a man of energy and ability. At the age of eighteen, Nicholas took

Digitized by Google

Mrs. CHARLOTTE W. (PECK) BROWN

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

his musket and started for Concord, and fought in the battle of Lexington; here he so injured his ankle that the leg had to be amputated, and he ever after wore a wooden leg. He was a chief elder in the Quaker church; he married Susanna Arnold, whose father was one of the proprietors of Arnold's Mills. Nicholas had seven children of whom Eleazer was the second. The father of Nicholas and great-grandfather of the subject of our sketch was Jabez Brown of Smithfield, R.I. His wife was a Whipple and they lived in a little house on Molasses Hill, on the banks of the Blackstone, where they brought up seventeen children.

From these facts we see that Eleazer was descended from a hardy New England stock. Until he was fourteen he lived at Cumberland with his parents, working on the farm summers and attending school winters. He always remembered the stern old schoolmaster, Arnold Speare, whose heavy ferule kept the boys on a straight line. When he was fourteen the family moved to Georgiaville and Eleazer was put into the factory to tend spinning-frames. He worked two years at two dollars a week, when he became master-spinner and his wages were increased. After two years more he went into the factory store and soon had charge of it.

Continuing for four years and a half, he then went to Providence at the age of twenty-two and started a store on his own account. It was located on North Main Street, next door to St. John's Church. After about two years' experience he concluded that he was better adapted for mechanical than for mercantile business. He sold out to a Mr. Hawkes, a watchmaker, in 1824, and went to Branch Village, Smithfield, R.I., as superintendent of a factory, where he remained only a short time. In the winter of 1824, he attended the academy at Uxbridge, and afterwards went into Philip Allen's factory in Smithfield as second hand in the card-room, where he first met Benjamin Peck, who was superintendent of the mill. After two years he went with Mr. Peck to Rehoboth and took charge of the card-room at the Orleans Mill. "There," he says, "my taste for machinery was gratified." The mill then employed from twenty to twenty-five hands.

Sept. 17, 1827, he was married by Rev. Thomas Vernon to Charlotte Wright Peck of South Rehoboth, with whom he lived happily for more than sixty years. On Jan. 3, 1830, they both united with the Village Church on confession of faith. In 1836, he left the Orleans Factory, and after four years at Woodstock, Ct., came to Rehoboth Village, where he became manager and afterwards part owner of the Factory property. He resided here until his death, June 1, 1889, and was a respected citizen and an honored deacon in the Congregational Church. He was ordained to this office March 4, 1841.

Deacon Brown was a man of unusual intelligence. He had an original way of putting things and was very quick at repartee.

Digitized by Google

His language was choice and exact; he knew what he believed and could express his ideas clearly and unequivocally. He was very fond of machinery, and spent a large part of his time in making or mending something. He invented a machine for twisting or winding twine, the idea coming to him in his sleep. He was emphatically a religious man, and a thorough student of the Bible. When very old, he went to church leaning on his cane until he could scarcely totter to his place. He died May 30, 1889, in his 89th year.

He had eleven children, most of whom died young. Three sons served through nearly the whole period of the Civil War:

Edward Payson in the Fourth R.I. Regiment, breveted major for gallant conduct; became a prominent lawyer.

Arnold DeF., second lieut. in the Third R.I. Cavalry, and

James P., became second lieut. in the Fourteenth R.I. Heavy Artillery (colored). Killed in battle.

BROWN, MAJOR EDWARD P., born Feb. 8, 1840, was son of Dea. E. A. and Charlotte W. (Peck) Brown. He prepared for college at the Rehoboth High School, Thetford Academy, Vt., and the University Grammar School of Providence, R.I. Entered Brown University in 1859; enlisted Aug. 31, 1862, with commission of 2d Lieut. in Co. I, 4th R.I. regiment; later promoted to 1st Lieut., to Captain, and to rank of Major by brevet, for gallant conduct in battle. Returned in 1865, finished his course at Brown, graduating in 1867; graduated at the Harvard Law School in 1869; began the practice of law at North Attleborough, Mass., and removed to Boston in 1870; for three years was chosen member of the General Court from Boston; conducted the noted case of Gen. B. F. Butler, then Governor of Massachusetts, *vs.* the managers of the Tewksbury alms-house, and won the verdict of acquittal on the charges made by the Governor. He became a well-known lawyer in Boston, and later practiced law in New York.

Major Brown married first Miss Emma I. Clapp, of Boston, in 1866, by whom he had three children, Edith, Ethel and Harold. Mrs. Brown died in 1888. He married for his second wife, April 1892, Elizabeth E. Hough of New York, who survives him. He died July 26, 1909, and is buried in Woodlawn Cemetery, N.Y., where a fine monument marks his resting-place.

BROWN, JAMES, son of John of Wannamoiset and Dorothy, admitted freeman at Plymouth, 1636, at Taunton, 1643, and at Rehoboth, 1658; married Lydia Howland, daughter of John Howland of the Mayflower. Like his father, he was liberal in religious matters and a warm friend of Rev. John Miles, with whom he was fined £5. for setting up a Baptist meeting in Rehoboth in 1667. He was one of the seven charter members of the Miles Church

Digitized by Google

formed that year in connection with the new town of Swansea. Mr. Brown was the foremost citizen of the town; he had been Governor's assistant in 1665 and 1666, and between 1670 and 1675; was deputy to the Plymouth Court from Swansea in 1669, '71, and '72. He was active in Philip's war, and on June 14 and 15, 1675, went to Philip to persuade him to be quiet. He would have been killed by the excited Indians had not Philip prevented it, saying that his "father had requested him to do no harm to Mr. Brown, as he had received repeated kindnesses from him." He doubtless lived on his father's large estate at Wannamoiset and is buried at Little Neck.

BROWN, JOHN. The ancestors of the Brown families lived in the south and west of England, and emigrated to Boston and Plymouth between the years 1620 and 1692. Peter Brown, the first-comer, was of Puritan stock, and came in the Mayflower in 1620. John Brown became acquainted with the Pilgrims at Leyden, prior to 1620. The year of his arrival in America is unknown, probably about 1630, as we find him elected a freeman in 1634, and in 1636 an assistant to the Governor of Plymouth, an office which he held by annual election for seventeen years. Mr. Brown was a man of large intelligence, great energy of character, and deep and earnest piety. He was a grand pioneer in the settlement of the towns on the west of old Plymouth. In 1636 he was a resident of Duxbury. We find his name among the purchasers of the tract of land called Cohannett, or Taunton, in 1637, and he with Miles Standish erected bounds around the purchase in 1640. During the next year he was one of the company to purchase Rehoboth, and his interest in that township was the largest of any, amounting to six hundred pounds. Prior to June 9, 1645, he had removed to Rehoboth, for we find his name first with six others who were chosen to order the prudential affairs of that town for six months. His son James removed from Taunton with him, and his son John followed in 1647. In December, 1645, Mr. Brown, Sr., became sole proprietor of the section known by the Indians as Wannamoiset, and Wannamoiset Neck (now Bullock's Point and Riverside), which originally included a portion of the present towns of Rehoboth and Swansea, with a portion of Barrington and the south part of Seekonk and East Providence. His name appears on all of the important committees of the town. Now he was chosen to carry on a suit at the Court; afterwards "to make diligent search to find out the most convenient way between Rehoboth and Dedham"; then he, with Mr. Peter Hunt, was ordered to go to Plymouth, "to make agreement about the Indian complaints"; and various other records of public duties, which indicate his prominence and ability as a citizen of the town and of the colony. His liberal sentiments on religious affairs were positive, and as a colonial magistrate he expressed his scruples as to the

Digitized by Google

propriety of coercing the people to support the minister, and offered to pay all delinquencies from his own estates. In 1643 the colonies of Plymouth, Massachusetts, Connecticut and New Haven united in a confederacy, styled The United Colonies of New England, for their common defence and welfare. Each colony sent two commissioners to the meetings of this body. Mr. John Brown represented Plymouth Colony for twelve years, and was associated in these deliberations with such men as John Winthrop, Gov. Haynes, Mr. Eaton, Mr. Bradstreet, and Gov. Winslow. In this body he exercised a large influence, and served the colony wisely and faithfully. He was captain of the Swansea militia, and built the house in which he lived till his death, on the main road, near Riverside, East Providence. He died April 10, 1662, and was buried at the Little Neck Burial Ground, near Bullock's Cove. His widow, Dorothy Brown, was buried there; she died at Swansea, Jan. 27, 1674, aged ninety years. His daughter Mary and her husband, Capt. Thomas Willett, with other descendants, were buried in this ground. Mr. Brown left three children: Mary, who married Capt. Thomas Willett; John, Jr., who settled with his father in Rehoboth; and James Brown, who was one of the most influential men in the founding of Swansea, as well as one of the leading members of Mr. Miles's church.

BROWN, WALTER DeFOREST, son of Arnold DeForest and Amanda M. (Horton) Brown, was born in Rehoboth, Nov. 6, 1861. In addition to the district schools of Rehoboth, he studied at the State Street Intermediate and Benefit Street Grammar Schools of Providence, R.I.; also two years at the Rogers High School at Newport. After a commercial course at the Bryant and Stratton School in Providence, at the age of nineteen he became entry clerk of the wholesale grocery house of Bugbee & Brownell, remaining four and a half years. He was next employed in the wholesale grain house of Messrs. Day, Sons & Co. on Dyer Street for about the same length of time. In 1899 he became bookkeeper with the National India Rubber Co., holding this position until 1904, when he was elected secretary, and in 1905 he was honored by being chosen treasurer also, and faithfully performed the duties of both offices. This large company employs about nineteen hundred people, carrying on an extensive business and requiring a man of large capacity to conduct its finances.

Mr. Brown was married in 1883 to Martha T., daughter of Edward D. Jones, Jr., of Newport. One daughter, Viola T., was born to them Aug. 27, 1888. She married Harold Van Gaasbeek, Aug. 20, 1913. Their daughter Barbara was born Sept. 7, 1915.

Mr. Brown was a member of Capital Lodge, I. O. O. F., of Providence, having passed through all the chairs. He was a member of the New England Order of Protection and several other fraternal organizations; also a member of the Washington Park M. E.

Digitized by Google

Church of Providence. He possessed in a high degree those sterling qualities which insure success — business sagacity, power of mental concentration, a sound moral character, and unfailing courtesy. On Dec. 9, 1910, the community was shocked to learn that early in the morning while duck-hunting, he had been drowned in the icy waters of Bristol harbor. Funeral services were held in the church of his native village attended by a large circle of friends and he was buried in the family lot beside his father, an honored veteran of the Civil War.

BUFFINTON, JOHN ALLEN, was the son of Benjamin Buffinton and Mary Mason of Swansea, Mass. He was born in Warren, R.I., Jan. 24, 1810, and reared and educated in Swansea. He learned the mason's trade and followed it in Providence, Fall River, and Newport. Later in life he became a resident of Milford, Mass., where he lived until 1857. He then removed to South Rehoboth, Mass. Here he carried on farming on the Bosworth homestead, known as Stone Cottage.

He had married Ann Eliza Winsor Cousins Bosworth, born Aug. 7, 1815, in Smithfield, R.I., daughter of Peleg Bosworth 2d, and his wife Susannah Rounds. To them were born children as follows: John Murray who died in infancy: John Murray 2d, born April 1, 1839; Frank, born Feb. 9, 1841; Dunbar Harris, Walter Smith and Allen Mason.

Mrs. Buffinton was a direct descendant in the eighth generation of Edward Bosworth, who with his wife Mary embarked for New England on the ship "Elizabeth and Dorcas" in 1634. He, however, died as the vessel was nearing the port. His remains were interred in Boston.

Mr. Buffinton, originally a Democrat, became a Republican with strong anti-slavery principles, retaining to the last an active interest in public affairs.

Mr. and Mrs. Buffinton were members of the First Universalist Church of Providence. Later they became closely identified with the Universalist Society of Swansea, in which they were deeply interested. Mr. Buffinton died at his residence, Stone Cottage, Aug. 22, 1893, and Mrs. Buffinton on Dec. 19, 1902.

BUFFINTON, JOHN MURRAY, son of John Allen and Ann Eliza Winsor Cousins (Bosworth) Buffinton, was born April 1, 1839, in Providence, R.I. He attended the public schools of Rehoboth, the Seekonk (Mass.) Academy, and the High School of Milford, Mass. At eighteen he was apprenticed to Sackett, Davis & Co. of Providence, manufacturing jewelers, and entered upon the business in which he has continued to the present time. In 1869 Mr. Buffinton went into partnership with Col. Isaac M. Potter, with whom he remained until the death of the latter in 1902. He then formed a corporation under the name of the Potter & Buffinton Company (Inc.), of which he is president.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Buffinton represented Providence in the lower house of the State Assembly in 1888–9. For a number of years he was a director in the Roger Williams National Bank, until its absorption by the Industrial Trust Company. He is a member of the Pomham Club, Providence Central Club, and charter member and past master of Adelphoi Lodge, No. 33, A. F. and A. M., also a member of St. John's Commandery, R.I. For many years he was president of the Society of the First Universalist Church, and for over a quarter of a century a member of the board of trustees.

On June 4, 1874, Mr. Buffinton married Helen Augusta, daughter of Henry and Ann (Kilvert) Carrique, and granddaughter of Lieut. Richard and Elizabeth (Martin) Carrique. To them were born children as follows: Anna Carrique, John Allen, Henry Kilvert (deceased), Henry Carrique (deceased), and Bertha Augusta. Mrs. Buffinton died Oct. 25, 1911.

Mr. Buffinton retains as his summer residence the old Bosworth homestead, Stone Cottage, in Rehoboth, and while his business activities are centered in Providence, has never ceased to be interested in the welfare of the old town.

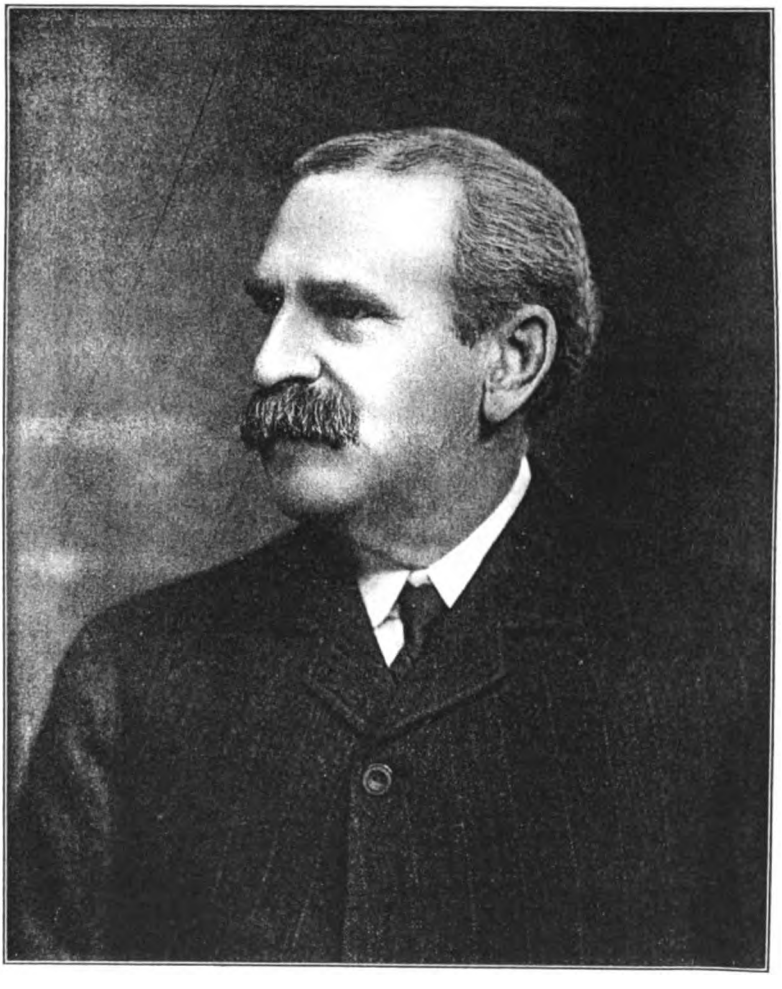
BULLOCK, JUDGE STEPHEN, son of Samuel and Anna (Bosworth) Bullock, was born in 1735. His descent from Richard Bullock, one of the earliest Rehoboth proprietors, is as follows: Richard,[1] Samuel,[2] Ebenezer,[3] Samuel,[4] Stephen.[5] He married Oct. 30, 1760, Mary Horton, daughter of Hezekiah Horton of Rehoboth, and resided near Burial Place Hill. He was one of the most prominent men of his day, a captain in the War of the Revolution, a representative to the General Court in 1782–6, and in 1796 was representative to Congress; in 1797–8, a member of the convention appointed to form the State Constitution, and also judge of the Court of Common Pleas.

Judge Bullock was a man of sound judgment, retentive memory and genuine piety. He had ten children, sixty-seven grandchildren, and two hundred and four great-grandchildren. Among his descendants are Darius Goff of Pawtucket, Ex-Governor John W. Davis of Rhode Island, Albert C. Mason of Franklin, Mass., and Hon. George N. Goff.

He died Feb. 2, 1816, aged 81 years. Mary, his wife, died Aug. 29, 1830, aged 92 years. They are buried at "Burial Place Hill."

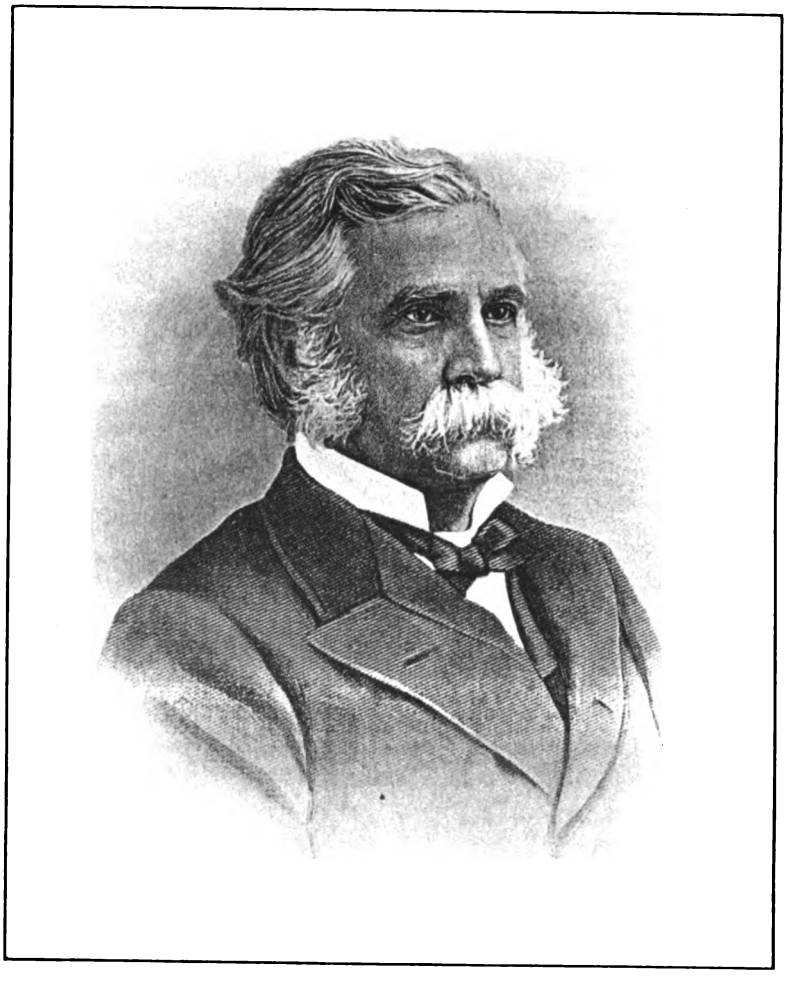
BULLOCK, WILLIAM DEXTER, civil engineer; born in Rehoboth, Mass., April 17, 1850; son of William K. and Hannah G. (Carpenter) Bullock, descendant on both sides of family, of early settlers of Rehoboth; graduated Warren (Rhode Island) High School, 1869; A.B. Union College, 1871. Married, 1st, Annie A. Taft of Pawtucket, R.I., Oct. 15, 1879 (died October, 1899); 2d, Florence S. Clapp of Providence, R.I., Feb. 26, 1902; two children: Anna Carpenter, William Clapp. Connected with survey of Dela-

Digitized by Google



WILLIAM D. BULLOCK, Civil Engineer

Digitized by Google



Gov. JOHN W. DAVIS

Digitized by Google

ware, Lackawanna & Western Ry., 1871; with city engineer, Lowell, Mass., 1871–2; on Northern Pacific Ry. surveys in Washington, 1872; in city engineer office, Providence, since 1873; chief engineer of State Harbor Improvement Commission, since June, 1911; member Rhode Island House of Representatives, 1886; member American Society Civil Engineers, Boston Society Civil Engineers, National Geographic Society. Republican. Protestant. Club: Congregational (Rhode Island). Home, 76 Keene Street; office, City Hall, Providence, R.I.

CARPENTER, BENONI, M.D., son of Caleb and Hannah (George) Carpenter and grandson of "Capt." Caleb, a Revolutionary soldier, was born March 12, 1805, in Rehoboth (so Bliss and "Vital Record," but see Newman's "Rehoboth in the Past," p. 89). He graduated at Brown University 1829; M.D. at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, 1832; married Adeline Everett of Wrentham, June 4, 1833; practiced medicine in Rehoboth, Seekonk, North Attleborough, and after 1860 in Pawtucket, where he died Nov. 24, 1877, aged 72. He represented the town at different times in both branches of the Legislature. During the Civil War he was surgeon in one of the Rhode Island regiments.

CARPENTER, DR. DARIUS, son of Daniel Carpenter, was born in Rehoboth (Seekonk) Oct. 4, 1783; studied medicine with Dr. George A. Bolton of Seekonk. Commenced practice there in 1816; married Anna Carpenter of Seekonk, Nov. 9, 1817. Died of consumption July 16, 1833.

CARPENTER, DRAPER, M.D., son of Daniel and brother of Dr. Darius Carpenter, was born in Rehoboth, Dec. 30, 1791; married Caroline Bassett, Sept. 11, 1837; graduated from Brown University in 1821, and received a medical diploma from the same institution in 1824. Commenced practice in Pawtucket in 1827.

CARPENTER, ROYAL, M.D., son of Caleb and Elizabeth (Bullock) Carpenter, both of Rehoboth, was born in Rehoboth, May 17, 1778; married Elvira Wheeler, June 1, 1834; graduated at Brown University in 1805; studied medicine with Dr. Isaac Fowler of Rehoboth, whom he succeeded in 1808, and practiced medicine in his native town till his death, May 23, 1849. For many years he lived in the same house Dr. Fowler had occupied, known as the "Aldrich house," on the corner opposite the Otis Thompson parsonage and about fifty rods from the "old red school-house." Here his son, DeWitt C., was born. On his gravestone the following words are inscribed: "The tears and lamentings of the afflicted, but especially of the suffering poor who never sought his aid in vain, will be a more lasting tribute to his memory and virtues than any epitaph of his friends."

Digitized by Google

CARPENTER, COL. THOMAS, also designated as Thomas Carpenter 3d, was born in Rehoboth Oct. 25, 1733. He was the son of Thomas and Mary (Barstow) Carpenter. He married Elizabeth Moulton of Rehoboth, Dec. 26, 1754. They had twelve children, several of whom died young. He lived on the Bay State Road, nearly opposite the town house, on the farm now owned by George Nichols. He was prominent in town affairs, and in the Revolutionary War commanded a regiment which included many Rehoboth men. He was on duty at White Plains, N.Y., and for several months was stationed on Rhode Island. He was a firm patriot and was opposed to Shays' Rebellion. He was a man of large size and mental capacity and highly esteemed. He became an extensive owner of real estate, and in 1784 purchased of Abraham and Eleazer Bliss, sons of Abraham (1697–1787), their property at "Bliss's Mill," since known as Rehoboth Village. On this privilege, where the Blisses had operated a grist-mill and saw-mill, four sons of Col. Carpenter in 1809 built the Village Factory. They were James, Thomas, Stephen and Peter. Their father is said to have given each of them a farm: to James he gave the homestead at the mill, afterwards owned by William Marvel and his descendants; to Thomas he gave the home on Carpenter Street, which descended to his son Christopher and his granddaughter Delight R., who married Harvey G. Reed 3d of Taunton. The property is now owned by W. B. H. Dowse. To Stephen he gave the so-called "Carpenter Homestead," located on the Bay State Road, opposite the Grange Hall, and still occupied by his descendants. To Peter he gave his own home place, where Peter's four daughters were born: Caroline, who married Dea. Asaph Carpenter; Nancy, who married Col. Cyrus M. Wheaton; Rosella, who married James Perry; and Alice, who married Bradford Horton. Col. Carpenter died April 26, 1807.

CARPENTER, WILLIAM BLANDING, A.B., son of Phanuel and Lucy (Blanding) Carpenter, was born in Rehoboth (Seekonk) Aug. 15, 1809; graduated from Brown University in 1829 with salutatory addresses; studied medicine with Dr. Usher Parsons of Providence; died Jan. 3, 1830. Was a student of great promise.

CHURCH, CAPTAIN BENJAMIN, was born at Duxbury, Mass., in 1639, and died at Little Compton, R.I., Jan. 17, 1718 (new style), in the 78th year of his age. He was the son of Richard and Elizabeth (Warren) Church. Richard was a freeman of Plymouth Colony, and fought in the Pequot War in 1637, with the rank of sergeant. Benjamin married Miss Alice Southworth and had five sons and a daughter. He was at first a noted scout and afterwards a brave captain in King Philip's War. He was later sent on several expeditions against the eastern Indians, first as major and then as colonel. In about 1702 it seems that he held the office

Digitized by Google

of lieut.-colonel in the 1st regiment of the Bristol Co. Militia, although there is no roster of the Militia of that period in the state archives. He died from the effects of being thrown from a horse. The inscription on his gravestone at Little Compton is as follows:

"Here lieth interred the body
of the Honorable
Col. Benjamin Church, Esq.
who departed this life
January the 17, 1717–18
in the 78th year of his age."

Church's "History of Philip's War" was published in 1816. It was dictated by the aged veteran to his son Thomas, who was his amanuensis. As he had a prominent part in the events he describes, his story, although diffusive, is vivid and realistic. He had special qualifications as a fighter of Indians, being brave, alert, and familiar with their methods of warfare.

COLE, DANFORTH LUTHER, son of William, born in Rehoboth, Jan. 29, 1834; married June 11, 1862, Adaline M. Tallman. Mr. Cole was by trade a carpenter and became a well-known contractor and builder in the city of Providence, the business being conducted under the name of Glover & Cole. The Conrad Building, the Atlantic Mill, and the Dimond Block were erected by this firm. Mr. Cole was a member of Unity Lodge, I. O. of Odd Fellows, and highly respected for his integrity. He retired early from business and died Nov. 1, 1900, leaving two children, Martha A. and Frank W., who, with their mother, removed in 1907 to the ancestral homestead in Rehoboth.

COLE, FRANK WILLIAM, son of the former, born in Providence, R.I., April 8, 1863. He chose civil-engineering and surveying for his profession and entered on his work with every prospect of success, but an attractive business career opening, he changed his plan and engaged in teaming on a large scale in the city of Providence, R.I., doing a business of $40,000 a year, with fifty horses at work. In 1907, after twenty years of business, he retired to the Cole farm in Rehoboth. Here in addition to tilling the soil he has done some excellent work in surveying and drafting. His plot of the Village Cemetery is a fine sample of his industry and skill.

In religion Mr. Cole is a Unitarian and was for some years a prominent member of the Westminster Unitarian Church in Providence. He is a member of the Nestell Lodge, A. F. and A. M.

The Cole lineage is traced as follows: Frank William,[9] Danforth Luther,[8] William,[7] Aaron,[6] born at the Cole homestead Jan. 8, 1758; married Alse (or Elsie) Crossman of Taunton, intention March 24, 1783; died Jan. 13, 1837. Aaron,[5] born March 5, 1728; married Huldah Butterworth, March 21, 1750; built the Cole

Digitized by Google

homestead in 1757; died April, 1799. John,[4] married Mercy Perry, July 7, 1722, and settled in Rehoboth near the present homestead. John,[3] born March 6, 1760; married Mary Lewis; died Dec. 13, 1746. John,[2] born in Yarmouth, July 15, 1644; married Ruth Snow, Dec. 10, 1660; died Jan. 6, 1725. Daniel,[1] born 1614; married Ruth ——; removed from Yarmouth, Mass., to Eastham in 1643, where he held the offices of constable and selectman; died Dec. 21, 1694.

COLE, WILLIAM, born in Rehoboth, Nov. 26, 1784, on the Cole homestead; son of Aaron; married Jan. 25, 1824, Alce (Alice, in Vital Record) Allen Monroe. He was a ship carpenter by trade and worked a number of years at St. John, N.B. He was a captain of infantry in the war of 1812. He and his wife were both prominent workers in the Irons Free-Will Baptist church at Briggs Corner in which he held the office of deacon. He died Nov. 27, 1855, aged 71. His widow, a woman of rare worth, survived him for many years and died Jan. 22, 1880, aged 86.

DAVIS, ELISHA, son of John and Nancy (Peck) Davis, and brother of John W., was born Nov. 27, 1831, on the Davis homestead in Rehoboth, where he resided until his death, April 24, 1904. He was educated in the public schools; became a practical farmer and a much respected citizen. He was for many years one of the town's selectmen, and in 1870 was elected to represent his district, Berkley, Dighton, Rehoboth and Seekonk, in the State Legislature; besides which he was justice of the peace, and was employed to settle many estates in probate.

Mr. Davis married, July 3, 1855, Etherinda Munroe of Rehoboth, daughter of Burden and Lydia (Baker) Munroe, a woman of rare excellence. They had issue: Elisha Thomas, born Sept. 1, 1856; Daniel Everett, born Jan. 26, 1860; died September, 1900; Lydia B. D. (Bixby), born Oct. 1, 1864.

DAVIS, JOHN WILLIAM, son of John 3d and Nancy (Peck) Davis, was born at the paternal homestead in South Rehoboth, March 7, 1826. He was a descendant in the seventh generation from James Davis who came to this country from Marlborough, Wiltshire, England, in 1630, and settled in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and the family were among the early settlers in Rhode Island and Southeastern Massachusetts.

Mr. Davis spent the first eighteen years of his life on the farm and attended the public schools of his neighborhood. In 1844 he left home to learn the mason's trade in Providence, devoting six years to that occupation, working at his trade in the Southern states and teaching school winters. In 1850 he opened a grain store on South Water Street in Providence, where he conducted a successful business as a grain and flour merchant for forty years,

Digitized by Google

closing his active mercantile life in 1890. His business career was marked by vigorous energy and straightforward, honest dealing. In politics he was a Democrat and deeply interested in the affairs of the town, state and nation. He was appointed by President Cleveland in 1886, appraiser of foreign merchandise for the Rhode Island National Customs District. In 1887 he was elected Governor of Rhode Island, and again in 1890. While in office he secured important reforms and the establishment of the Rhode Island College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts. He represented his adopted city, Pawtucket, in the State Senate in the years 1885, 1886 and 1890. Mr. Davis, while not a fluent speaker, was a man of large, round-about sense. His convictions were strong and his expression of them open and candid. He was of the common people, and they appreciated his worth, and Rehoboth is honored by his illustrious career. He died Jan. 25, 1907.

Mr. Davis married (1) Lydia Wilbur Kenyon of Hopkinton, R.I., Sept. 18, 1855, who died April 28, 1859. One child, Annie Elma, died in infancy. (2) Emily Potter Goff of Providence, R.I., who died July 11, 1885. Three children: Frank Ellsbree, born July 29, 1866, died Oct. 23, 1880; Annie Elizabeth, born Oct. 22, 1868; Mary Emily, born July 18, 1870, married Erving Y. Woolley, Oct. 12, 1897. (3) Martha P. Pierce of New York, Feb. 18, 1895, died in Charleston, S.C., May 10, 1902.

ELLIS, HON. JAMES, was born in Rehoboth, son of the Rev. John Ellis, pastor of the Newman Congregational Church; graduated at Brown University 1791. Commenced the practice of law in Rehoboth (now Seekonk); removed to Taunton and held the office of County Attorney. Married Martha Bridgham of Rehoboth, Oct. 14, 1794.

FOWLER, ISAAC, M.D., a prominent physician in Rehoboth before and at the beginning of the nineteenth century, was born Aug. 3, 1760, probably at Northbridge (at that time Uxbridge), as several of his brothers lived there and most of the Doctor's medical students came from Worcester County. He married, March 30, 1786, Vashti, daughter of Deacon John Brown of Rehoboth. They had twelve children. Their daughter Julia married John B. Marvel of Dighton who communicated to the writer most of the facts in this sketch. Among the young men who studied with him was Dr. Royal Carpenter, who lived in his family at the time of his death and succeeded him in his practice.

Dr. Fowler was enthusiastic in his profession. When an epidemic of small-pox broke out in the community and no one could be found to care for the sick, and vaccination was new and suspected, he showed his own faith in it by vaccinating one of his elder daughters and taking her to the hospital to care for his patients. His medicine chest with its multitude of little drawers

Digitized by Google

was a miniature drug-shop. Dr. Fowler was an active Free Mason and master of a lodge at the time of his death. The fraternity had a memorial printed on white satin, of which the following is a copy:

"Sacred to the Memory
of
Dr. Isaac Fowler
Who died
March 8th, A. D. 1808
In the 49th year of his age.

He was eminent in his profession
And highly esteemed
For his humanity and benevolence."

The manner of his death was peculiar. One day Cromwell Bliss, whose horse was young and spirited, was going to a funeral and asked Dr. Fowler to exchange horses with him for the day, which he did. (In those days people usually rode on horseback.) Coming home late in the afternoon from a visit near Oak Swamp, he overtook Mr. Bliss at the top of a hill not far from the Galen Nichols place, and invited him to ride behind. As his feet touched the horse's sides, he became frightened and ran down the hill. Mr. Bliss slipped off and soon the Doctor was thrown, striking on his head and fracturing his skull. A trepanning operation was performed, but without success, and he died on the third day, leaving a widow and twelve children. Mrs. Fowler was a very amiable and capable woman and brought up her numerous family in a most creditable manner. Dr. Fowler died March 8, 1808, in his forty-eighth year (Aug. 3, 1760–March 8, 1808). Mrs. Fowler died April 18, 1832, in her sixty-sixth year.

FOWLER, SAMUEL METCALF, son of Dr. Isaac and Vashti (Brown) Fowler, was born in Rehoboth, Sept. 13, 1805, one of twelve children. His education was limited. He learned the printer's trade in Providence and early evinced special talent for newspaper work, putting his thoughts directly into type. Bliss, who compares his style to that of Junius, says of him: "His fancy was sprightly and fertile, his thoughts luminous, and his language forcible and appropriate." Although his sarcasm was often keen and bitter, he had many friends who recognized his brilliant gifts. He was for several years editor and proprietor of the *Pawtucket Chronicle*, "which he conducted with great ability and spirit." He died of consumption, Aug. 26, 1832, in his twenty-eighth year.

FROST, WALTER BLISS, now of Providence, but formerly of Rehoboth, is a direct descendant of two old colonial families. Elder Edmund Frost settled in Cambridge in 1635. Thomas Bliss settled in Weymouth, Mass., in 1636, and became one of the founders of Rehoboth in 1643. Walter Bliss Frost is doubly descended from this Bliss pioneer, his grandfather, George Bliss,

Digitized by Google

son of Dr. James Bliss, having married Lois, the daughter of Deacon Asahel Bliss. Mr. Frost's mother, Lois Maria Bliss, as a school teacher in Rhode Island, met and married William Frederick Frost, son of William R. Frost, a prominent manufacturing jeweler of Pawtucket.

Walter Bliss Frost was the youngest of four children. He was born in Providence, Aug. 24, 1852. His parents died during his infancy, and he was reared to manhood on the farm of his grandfather, George Bliss, in Rehoboth. At the age of twenty-two he entered school at the East Greenwich, R.I., Academy. He prepared for college in two years, and passed the entrance examinations for Brown University in the class of 1880. That summer he engaged as a reporter with the *Providence Evening Press*, and being twenty-four years old he concluded not to go to college. He remained with the Providence Press Co. for nine years, serving in all positions from reporter to night editor, and managing editor of the Sunday edition.

In October, 1885, he engaged as editor of *The Manufacturing Jeweler*, a trade paper published in Providence for the jewelry trade, and has continued in that position until now (1918). In 1893 he became proprietor of the paper, which is an important weekly publication of national and international scope.

He has been connected as a member and officer with many trade clubs and associations, including the Rhode Island Press Club, the New England Trade Press Association, the National Editorial Association, and others. He has been on the Providence School Committee continuously since 1905, and is chairman of the committee on high schools and a member of the executive committee.

When a boy he joined Annawan Lodge of Good Templars, which met at the Village Church in Rehoboth. Later in life he rejoined the order in Providence, and soon rose to the head of the Rhode Island Grand Lodge. In 1902 he was one of the American delegates to the international convention of the order in Sweden. On that same visit he witnessed the coronation procession in London on the occasion of the crowning of King Edward VII.

Mr. Frost has been an extensive traveler in this country, as well as in Canada and Mexico. He has owned several racing yachts, and is a member and ex-president of the Washington Park Yacht Club. He owns the fast "Medric II" which has won scores of cups and prizes. He is also a member of the Turk's Head Club, the Economic Club, and the Town Criers.

On August 13, 1876, Mr. Frost married Alice A. Barber of Windsorville, Conn., and they have two sons, Walter Louis Frost, a lawyer in Providence, and Harry Barber Frost, who is associated with his father in business.

Walter B. Frost's elder brother, Henry Frederick, enlisted in a New York regiment in 1861, at the age of sixteen, died in Virginia

Digitized by Google

on Feb. 29, 1864, and is buried in the Village Cemetery at Rehoboth.

GARDNER, JOHNSON, M.D., son of James and Susannah Gardner, was born in Rehoboth, Nov. 22, 1799. His course at Brown University was shortened by ill health. He studied medicine with Dr. Lewis Wheaton of Providence and received the degree of M.D. at Brown University in 1826; commenced practice in Pawtucket in the same year; married, June 8, 1829, Phebe Lawton Sisson, only child of Aaron Sisson of Seekonk.

GOFF, CHARLES BRADFORD, was a direct descendant from Robert Goff who came from England and settled in Dighton, Mass., early in the eighteenth century. The line of descent is: Robert,[1] Enoch,[2] born in 1740, became a preacher and died March 10, 1810, aged 80 years; Shubael,[3] 1761–1833; Shubael,[4] born March 4, 1783; known as "Captain Shubael"; married Sally Briggs Goff of Rehoboth and lived many years on the "ministerial place," where they brought up fifteen children, thirteen of whom lived to maturity. He died Oct. 14, 1854, and his wife "Aunt Sally" died Nov. 4, 1855. Shubael[5] was born in Rehoboth, Aug. 31, 1808; married Elizabeth Martin Ripley in 1833; moved to Fall River in 1836. Charles Bradford,[6] the subject of our sketch and son of Shubael,[5] was born March 4, 1834, in Rehoboth.

He graduated from Brown University in 1856, the valedictorian of his class. He married, Aug. 26, 1857, Almira J. Bean, in Providence, R.I. Five children were born to them, of whom two with their mother survive: Robert Remington, a teacher in the Fall River High School where his father taught, and Mrs. Jennie Martin, wife of Frederick R. Martin of Providence. Mr. Goff (of Phi Beta Kappa rank) received from his alma mater the degree of Ph.D. He was a trustee of Brown for ten years before his death. For thirty-five years he was principal of the classical department in the "English and Classical School" in Providence, where more than two thousand pupils came under his influence. He was joined by William A. Mory in 1864, and the school came to be popularly known as "The Mory and Goff School." Mr. Mory says of his colleague: "His teaching was always thorough and correct and his discipline easy and efficient."

Mr. Goff died Dec. 1, 1898. No better epitaph could be written for him than this: "Charles Bradford Goff, Teacher."

GOFF, DARIUS, a pioneer in the establishment of new and important manufacturing industries in this country, was born in Rehoboth, May 10, 1809. He was the son of Lieut. Richard and Mehitabel (Bullock) Goff. His father was a manufacturer and in 1790 built a fulling and cloth-dressing mill on the east branch of Palmer's River, furnishing it with the best of machinery. His

Digitized by Google

mother was a daughter of Hon. Stephen Bullock. His grandfather was Joseph Goff, and his great-grandfather, Richard, who came from Barrington. The children of Lieut. Richard and Mehitabel Goff were: Richard, Otis, Horatio, Patience, Nelson, Darius and Mary B.

Darius Goff was educated at home and in the common schools. In 1809 the Union Manufacturing Company had been formed at Rehoboth Village, in which the elder Goff was a partner whose task was to color the yarns to be made into cloth. At an early age Darius entered his father's factory and assisted him in the coloring department until 1826, when he served six years as clerk in the grocery business at Fall River and Providence. Returning to Rehoboth in 1835–6, he and his brother Nelson bought the Union Cotton Mill for $4,000, and began to manufacture cotton batting. Here they invented the apron process by which wadding could be made in an endless sheet or roll. Mr. Goff also became interested in the cotton waste business, purchasing the waste of the Lonsdale Cotton Company and continuing the contract for many years. In 1846 he formed a partnership with George Lawton of Waltham and commenced dealing in waste paper stock on Gray's wharf in Boston. About this time Mr. Goff moved to Pawtucket. In 1847 he erected a large wadding-mill near the railroad station and made wadding in connection with the paper stock business in Boston. In 1859 Goff & Lawton dissolved, the latter taking the Boston business. Mr. Goff then united with Cranston & Brownell of Providence, and carried on a general business in paper stock and wadding. In 1870 the Union Wadding Company was formed and its output increased enormously. The plant covers many acres, and the capital stock is said to be two and one-half million dollars, the largest wadding plant in the world, with Lyman B. Goff, treasurer.[1]

In 1861 Mr. Goff with his associates commenced the manufacture of worsted braids, then a new industry in this country. After a hard struggle with adverse conditions, the business, through protective legislation, became an immense and flourishing branch of industry, and finally, under the name of D. Goff & Sons, attained world-wide fame, verifying the familiar ad. of early days:

"Goff's Braid
Is the Best Made."

Another striking achievement of Mr. Goff was the founding of the mohair plush industry in this country. Up to 1882 no plush goods such as are used in upholstering car-seats, etc., were made in America. Mr. Goff determined to undertake their manufacture, and sent a skilled mechanic to France and Germany to learn what he could about the business, and to buy needed machinery. But

[1] In 1917 the Company was assessed on its real estate, $498,420; personal, $400,000.

Digitized by Google

the agent could do nothing, as the work in the factories was carried on with the utmost secrecy. Mr. Goff being thus thrown back upon his own inventive resources, pushed forward a series of experiments behind closed doors for five years, when behold! he had a loom which would produce a plush fabric as fine as any in the world. In the end this industry proved not only profitable but added to the prestige of American manufactures.

Another textile industry instituted by Mr. Goff in connection with Mr. Joseph Ott was the Royal Weaving Company, whose factory is in Central Falls. This company produces cloth for coat-linings of fine, imported yarn.

Mr. Goff was not only a wise and progressive manufacturer but an honored citizen. He was a director of several banks and companies and in 1871 was elected State Senator. He was a prominent member of the Congregational Church and gave largely for its support. When in 1884 Mr. Goff was asked by some friends in Rehoboth to aid them in erecting a building for an antiquarian room, library, school, and hall, he responded liberally, giving for that purpose the Goff homestead lot where he was born and aiding the enterprise to the extent of $10,000, which more than duplicated the amount given by the people of the town, and so the first Goff Memorial was built, and on Mr. Goff's seventy-seventh birthday, May 10, 1886, was dedicated.

Mr. Goff, having retained the use of his strong faculties in a remarkable degree to the last, died at his home in Pawtucket, April 14, 1891, closing a career of great usefulness and honor. The National Association of Wool Manufacturers, of which he was a member, paid earnest tribute to him for his "pre-eminent services in the diversification and extension of the wool manufacture, to his high character as a man, his large public spirit, his conscientious discharge of every obligation to society, and the earnest devotion to principle by which his life and actions were governed."

Mr. Goff was twice married, (1) to Sarah Lee, a daughter of Israel Lee of Dighton, and (2) to Harriet Lee, her sister, by whom he had three children, — Darius L., Lyman B., and Sarah C., who married Thomas Sedgwick Steele of Hartford, Conn.

GOFF, ELLERY L., town clerk, son of George L. of Rehoboth and Harriet N. Reed of Taunton, was born in Taunton, April 17, 1858, his parents soon after moving to Rehoboth, where he was brought up. For his occupation, Mr. Goff has combined insurance with work on the farm. He served in the Massachusetts Legislature in 1910–11; was chosen secretary of the Rehoboth Antiquarian Society, March 12, 1902; was appointed town clerk, April 22, 1893, in which office he has served till the present time. He married Miss Mary E. Tyrell, Feb. 25, 1886. They have one daughter, Elsie, born July 12, 1888, who married Enoch A. Car-

Digitized by Google

penter, Feb. 2, 1909. Of these a son, Ellery Winsor Carpenter, was born March 29, 1910.

GOFF, GEORGE HIRAM, was the son of Cromwell and Ruth (Goff) Goff, and grandson of Abel Goff. He was born on the home place, Perryville Road, Sept. 27, 1830; married April 2, 1854, Hannah (Cook) Lilley of Providence, R.I. She was born Dec. 6, 1834, and died Dec. 6, 1905. He spent his life in Rehoboth with the exception of three years in Mansfield, Mass., and two years in Davenport, Iowa. He was a prosperous farmer, constantly improving his land and premises. He gave generously to the needy, but without ostentation. He had three children:

Arthur Cromwell, born in Rehoboth, Sept. 8, 1859; married Carrie F. Goff, Aug. 13, 1882. Two children: Lizzie May and Harold Arthur.

George Dwyer, born in Davenport, Iowa, Jan. 28, 1864; married (1) Lizzie M. Thompson, Nov. 18, 1886, who died April 24, 1894; (2) Julia A. French of Pawtucket. Three children: Marion French, George Dana, and Doris R. died July 4, 1906.

Lizzie Mason, born April 17, 1874, and died Sept. 7, 1877.

Mr. Goff died Nov. 30, 1900.

GOFF, HON. GEORGE NELSON, a descendant from Thomas Goff, the first Deputy-Governor of Massachusetts, sworn into office with Governor Craddock, March 23, 1628. The first Goff to be made a freeman by the General Court was one John, May 18, 1631. But the first Goff mentioned in the Vital Record of Rehoboth was Richard, who married Martha Toogood, both of Swansea,[1] Mass., July 19, 1722. Their son Joseph, born Dec. 12, 1725, married Patience Thurber, October, 1748. They resided on the Thurber farm, now known as the Goff homestead, a well-known hostelry in Revolutionary days, where the Goff Memorial now stands. They lived together seventy years and had fourteen children, one of whom, Richard, was born in 1749, and married Mehitabel Bullock, daughter of Stephen Bullock, Esq., June 11, 1795. They had seven children. One of these, Nelson, was born May 5, 1804; married Alice Lake, April 20, 1837. Their only son, George Nelson, was born in 1837; married Julia Bishop Horton, June 2, 1858. She died March 30, 1914. They had two children: Albert C., born Dec. 6, 1858, and Alice Augusta, born Oct. 19, 1866; died Dec. 9, 1913. Albert C. married (1) Anna E. Carpenter, Dec. 22, 1886, and (2) Lizzie M. Carpenter, May 1, 1890. They have four children: Clinton Nelson, born Feb. 10, 1893; Annie Carpenter, born June 25, 1895; Eleanor Elizabeth, born Oct. 7, 1901; Royal Bishop, born June 23, 1907. Three generations of this family have been prominent in manufactures at Rehoboth Village (see sketch of Darius Goff). George Nelson has

[1] Barrington in Vital Record.

Digitized by Google

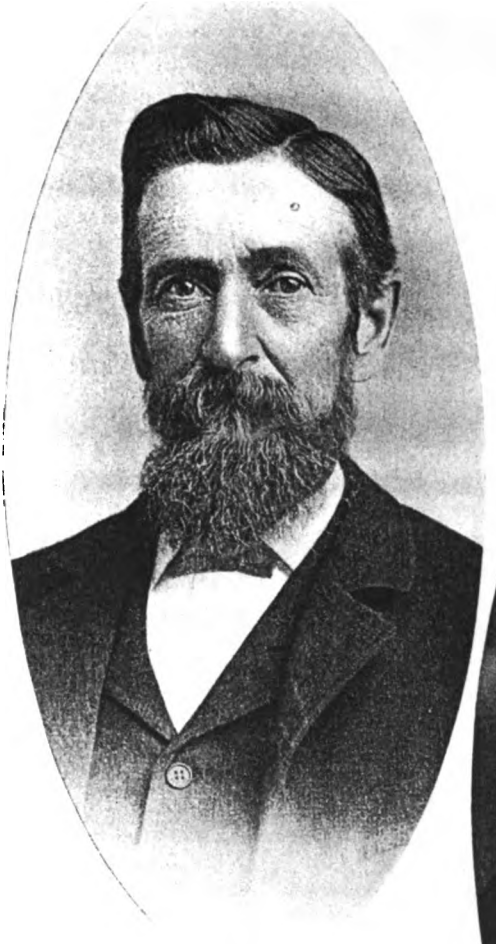
always resided on the paternal homestead and has carried on the farm in connection with his son. He was an officer in the Congregational Society for more than forty years, and is president of the Rehoboth Antiquarian Society and member of the Old Colony Historical Society. He has a predilection for politics; has held various town offices and represented the tenth Bristol district in the Legislature in 1885, and was state senator in 1903–4. He is a staunch Republican, and his influence in determining the candidates for town, state and even national honors has been potent. For many years he has been the center of a group of high officials, meeting at his home or at the annual clam-bake, to plan the party campaigns, causing his name to be well-known throughout Bristol County and even beyond its limits. In 1858 he was agent for the first horse pitch-fork in New England, invented by Charles E. Gladding of Pennsylvania.

GOFF, HAROLD ARTHUR, is the son of Arthur C. and Carrie F. Goff, and grandson of George Hiram and Hannah C. Goff. He was born in Rehoboth, Jan. 18, 1887. He attended the public schools of the town and graduated at the Bryant and Stratton Business College in June, 1904. He married, June 11, 1913, Annie Rothermel of Berkley, Mass. He resides on the home farm, which he carries on in connection with his father. They built their new and commodious house in 1904. Mr. Goff is a member of the Rising Sun Lodge, No. 30, A. F. and A. M., of East Providence, R.I., also a past master of Annawan Grange of Rehoboth, and was appointed a deputy of the Massachusetts State Grange, June 1, 1914.

GOFF, ISAAC C., D.D., was the son of James, of Nathan, of Constant, etc. "I was born," he writes, "in a house nearly central I should say in the township, about one mile from Rehoboth Village and on the east side of the turnpike leading from Providence to Taunton, on the 28th of October, 1808, and resided in the same house until September, 1820, when the family removed to Genesee County in New York. Although I was but twelve years old at the time of the removal, I had worked out two summers, and at the same place. I worked for Elijah Bliss, my father's nearest neighbor, for $4.00 per month the first, and $5.00 for the second year. It was a good place, plenty of hard work, good fare, and kind treatment. I remember the following families then living in the town, and as ranging in numerical importance about like this: Carpenters, Blisses, Goffs, Cases, Pecks, Bowens, Keltons, Hortons, Lewises, Wheelers, Perrys, Davises and Bosworths. With at least eight of these families, the Goff family was connected by intermarriage. There was neither father nor husband in any of these families who was a drunkard, profane, or a Sabbath breaker."

When Mr. Goff was sixteen years old he made a profession of

Digitized by Google



GEORGE HIRAM GOFF

HAROLD ARTHUR GOFF

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

faith in Christ, and believing that he was called of God to preach the Gospel, he soon began to prepare for his great life-work in which he continued until he had reached the ripe age of seventy-eight. He had a singularly pious ancestry. Not only his father, James Goff, but his grandfather, Nathan, was a devout man. He was ordained at Royalton, N.Y., in September, 1827. For a time he labored as an evangelist, and after pastorates in New York and Illinois, he was for twenty-nine years pastor of the Christian Church at Irving, N.J. He was an able preacher, and a man of strong and symmetrical character. He was at one time president of the Biblical Institute at Stanfordville, N.Y., and a permanent member of its executive committee. He died in December, 1886, in his seventy-ninth year.

Deprived of the advantages of a liberal education in youth, he nevertheless read and assimilated vast stores of knowledge. His children were Frederick, Lizzie, James, Oliver, Mary and Helen. A fine crayon portrait of him was presented to the Rehoboth Antiquarian Society by his daughters, which now hangs in the Blanding Library.

GOFF, ISAAC LEWIS, financier, son of David Fish Goff and Clarissa Dean (Stacy) Goff, was born in Taunton, Mass., Aug. 29, 1852. He spent his early life on his father's farm in Rehoboth, in the Long Hill neighborhood, where he received a common school education. At the age of sixteen he took the course in the Bryant and Stratton Business College in Providence. After holding several positions, he entered the real estate office of Wm. D. Pierce in that city where he remained about four years. He then established a real estate and insurance business of his own. He began the vast enterprise of building up Washington Park in 1891, and saw it grow from a single house to more than seven hundred houses in a decade. In politics Mr. Goff has been a prominent Republican, a delegate to the National Convention 1892, and carried the electoral vote of Rhode Island to Washington in 1896. He is a thirty-third degree Mason, and a member of the Grand Lodge I. O. O. F., also a member of the Elks, Knights of Pythias, Sons of the American Revolution, and of several clubs. Mr. Goff is an enthusiastic admirer of good horses, and has owned some of the fastest racers, including "Bright | Regent" (2:6¼). Personally, Colonel Goff is a gentleman of courteous manners toward all. He is calm in emergencies, and his easy, natural manner makes him friends wherever he is known.

On Oct. 21, 1875, he married Ada Jannette Richards of Providence. The four children of this marriage are: William David Goff, Josephine Anna Goff, Lillian Lewis Goff, and Isaac Lewis Goff, Jr.

HASKINS, CHARLES E., was born in Providence, R.I., April 14, 1833. His father was William Emerson Haskins, a relative of

Digitized by Google

Ralph Waldo Emerson of Concord. His mother was Fannie Maria (Hodges) Haskins.

Charles was educated in the public schools of his native city and was engaged for several years in the manufacture of jewlery in Providence. Removing to Rehoboth, he owned and operated the Joshua Miller farm on Providence Street. He was a successful farmer and market gardener, in which business he continued for more than forty years. He was an active member of the Congregational Church at Rehoboth Village, and for some years was superintendent of its Sunday-school. He was also active in its District Branch at the Orleans Chapel. In town affairs he rendered faithful service in the supervision of schools and highways and did service as juryman. His integrity of purpose, generous hospitality, and his kind and genial spirit, won for him the sincere respect of the community.

In 1858 he was married to Anna Frances Whitman of Providence, who died May 15, 1890, aged 55 years. In 1893 he married Anna E. Brenaman of Columbia, Pa., who survives him.

Mr. Haskins died in Rehoboth, June 7, 1909, in his 77th year.

HORTON, CONSTANT SIMMONS, son of George H. and Arabella Horton of Rehoboth, was born on Annawan Street in Rehoboth, Jan. 7, 1848. He inherited a strong constitution which was invigorated by his life on the farm, and he was there unconsciously preparing for his special calling of police service in a large city. He received his education at the Annawan School and early learned the trade of a carpenter, at which he worked for several years. In 1877, at the age of 29, he was appointed on the police force of Providence, R.I., and assigned to the old Gaspee Street beat, the toughest in the city. His magnificent physique and great strength stood him in good stead. His unflinching courage, combined with good judgment and a gentle spirit, soon gained for him the respect and good-will of all classes. He handled successfully some hard cases, and on March 19, 1886, he was made sergeant; on Oct. 3, 1899, lieutenant; on Jan. 19, 1900, captain; on March 3, 1907, chief inspector, and on Nov. 16, 1911, he became deputy superintendent, which office he held at the time of his death, April 13, 1914.

He was married, May 9, 1875, to Calista Willard Viall of East Providence, R.I., who survives him. Their son, Chester Shorey Horton, a young man of fine promise, has since died.

Chief Horton was a man of varied talents. He was a lover of horses and for years bought all the horses for the department. He was a member of the Men's Club connected with the Union Baptist Church of Cranston, R.I. A fine trait of his character was his kindness to the poor. Yet his giving, like all his other acts, was without ostentation.

Acting Mayor Vaughn paid him the following well deserved com-

Digitized by Google

pliment: "I always knew him as a perfect gentleman and one of the best executives of the police department." His minister, Rev. Hugh Carpenter, said of him: "He was first of all a man, every inch a man. He was a proportionate man, a man in every relationship."

HORTON, DANFORTH G., son of Sylvanus and Hannah (Slade) Horton, was born in Rehoboth, March 21, 1813. He was an industrious and successful farmer, buying when a young man the farm at the corner of the Perryville and Carpenter roads, — a poor, sterile place, and after half a century leaving it one of the most fertile and highly cultivated farms in town. Mr. Horton was a good citizen, highly respected for his sterling qualities of mind and heart, and a prominent member of the Annawan Baptist Church. He had four children, but survived them all. He died Nov. 11, 1890, aged seventy-seven years.

HORTON, FRANK HATHAWAY, son of George Henry and Charlotte A. (Goff) Horton, was born in Rehoboth, July 15, 1874. His grandparents were George L. and Patience Bullock (Goff) Horton, only daughter of Richard Goff, who was born in the "Old Goff Inn." His maternal grandparents were Zenas Hathaway Goff and Cynthia Sophia Bliss, lineal descendant of Jonathan Bliss, one of the founders of Rehoboth. Mr. Horton was married to E. Amelia Viall of Rehoboth, Jan. 14, 1897. They have one son, Ralph H. Mr. Horton was assistant postmaster from January, 1897, to January, 1902, and postmaster from 1902 to 1910. He runs a dairy farm with a herd of thirty partially registered Holstein cows; has been manager of a general grocery store for the past nineteen years. He is one of the selectmen and overseers of the poor, and has been one of the assessors since 1912.

HORTON, REV. GEORGE HIRAM, was born in Rehoboth, Jan. 29, 1862, the son of Gilbert M. and Sarah F. (Pierce) Horton. He attended the public schools of the town, working for his father on the farm at the same time. Having decided to enter the Gospel ministry, he applied himself to the study of theology under his grandfather, Rev. Waterman Pierce. He was ordained to the Christian ministry June 7, 1883. Soon after this the First Free Baptist Church in South Rehoboth was organized as the result of his ministry in that place, and a chapel was erected at a cost of about $1,400.00, Mr. Gilbert Horton, his father, being the leading spirit in the movement. He served as pastor of this church ten years, and also served, in conjunction with his work here, as associate pastor of the Barneyville Free Baptist Church five years, resigning to accept a call from the Hornbine Six Principle Baptist Church in Southeast Rehoboth. He remained with this church five years, during which period the church voted to become a Free Baptist Church and affiliated itself with the Rhode Island As-

Digitized by Google

sociation of Free Baptist Churches. He was then called to the Free Baptist Church, North Scituate, R.I., remaining three years with many accessions. He next became pastor of the Free Baptist Church in Blackstone, Mass., and enjoyed a very pleasant and prosperous pastorate of twleve years and six months. He resigned this charge much to the regret of the people to accept a call from the Bethany Free Baptist Church of Pawtucket, R.I., and is now on his sixth year in this delightful pastorate. He has filled important positions in his denomination, serving as president in 1913 and 1914 of the Roger Williams State Association, and also has served on important committees. While a resident of Seekonk, Mass., he served a number of years on the school board.

He married, March, 1885, Carrie E. Sisson of Seekonk, Mass., daughter of Shubael B. and Hannah B. Sisson of that town. Two sons blessed the union: Oscar Everett and Irving Elmer. Irving E. died in 1912. Oscar E. Horton, the eldest son, is engaged in business in Boston, Mass.

Mr. Horton has baptized 175 candidates, officiated at 296 funerals, and at 145 marriages.

HORTON, HENRY TAMERLINE, son of Tamerline Wheeler and Amanda (Walker) Horton, was born Dec. 11, 1845, in the house he now occupies, where his grandmother, Rebecca (Wheeler) Horton was born in 1780. He received his education in the district schools of the town. He owns the farm of about one hundred and thirty acres, one-half mile from Rehoboth Village, which has been in the family more than one hundred and fifty years, and but one deed has been given of the property during this time. He married Belle H. Bryant, daughter of William H. and Hannah Horton Bryant, Feb. 5, 1890. They have one daughter, Fannie Belle Horton, born Dec. 30, 1890, a graduate of Wheaton College in 1911, and subsequently a teacher. Mr. Horton is a Republican in politics, having represented the First Bristol District in the State Legislature in 1899, served on the committee of towns, March 7, 1877, served as chairman of the board of selectmen, assessors and overseers of the poor for twenty-two years, and retired at his own request and has since served as auditor. He is now moderator at the annual election. Mr. Horton is a charter member and past master of Annawan Grange, P. of H.; a member of Pioneer Lodge A. F. and A. M. of Somerset, Mass., vice-president and treasurer of the Rehoboth Antiquarian Society, member of the Rehoboth Congregational Church, trustee of Church and Society, and is eligible to the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution. His great-grandfathers, Solomon Horton and William Walker, served in Capt. Elijah Walker's Company, Col. Pope's Bristol County Regiment, on the alarm at Rhode Island, Dec. 8, 1776.

His Wheeler line of descent is as follows: John Wheeler,[1] said to have been born in Salisbury, Wiltshire, England, sailed to

Digitized by Google

America, March 24, 1633–34 in the ship "Mary and John" to Agawam (now Ipswich), Mass. The following year he moved to Salisbury and after 1641 was one of the original proprietors, held property and paid taxes as late as 1652. He died in Newbury, Aug. 28, 1670, aged fifty-two. Henry Wheeler,[2] son, born, Jan. 4, 1639–40; James Wheeler,[3] born May 27, 1667; James Wheeler,[4] born at Rehoboth, March 27, 1697; Jeremiah Wheeler,[5] born March 23, 1731; Jeremiah Wheeler,[6] born Sept. 28, 1753; Rebeckah Wheeler,[7] born Feb. 28, 1781; Tamerline Wheeler Horton,[8] born Sept. 17, 1805; Henry Tamerline Horton,[9] born Dec. 11, 1845; Fannie Belle Horton,[10] born Dec. 30, 1890.

His Horton Genealogy is traced thus: Thomas Horton,[1] born 1620; Thomas Horton,[2] born Jan. 9, 1655; Solomon Horton,[3] born Jan. 1, 1682; Solomon Horton,[4] born 1712–15; Solomon Horton,[5] born Jan. 15, 1742, Revolutionary soldier; Solomon Horton,[6] born 1761; died 1833; Tamerline Horton,[7] born Sept. 17, 1805; Henry T. Horton,[8] born Dec. 11, 1845.

His Walker line is as follows: Widow Walker,[1] one of the original proprietors of Rehoboth; James Walker,[2] born 1619; James Walker,[3] born 1645; Nathan Walker,[4] born 1677; William Walker,[5] born Aug. 7, 1715; William Walker,[6] born Dec. 14, 1743; William Walker,[7] born March 24, 1770; Amanda Walker,[8] married Tamerline Horton; Henry T. Horton[9]; Fannie Belle Horton[10].

His Mayflower descent is as follows: Thomas Rogers,[1] came in the Mayflower and died in the general sickness in Dec., 1620; John Rogers,[2] born in England; Abagail Rogers,[3] born 1641, married John Richmond; Abagail Richmond,[4] born Feb. 26, 1678, married Nathan Walker, born 1677; William Walker,[5] born Aug. 7, 1715; William Walker,[6] born Dec. 14, 1743, Revolutionary soldier; William Walker,[7] born March 24, 1770; Amanda Walker,[8] married Tamerline Horton; Henry T. Horton[9]; Fannie Belle Horton[10].

HORTON, HORACE E., Ph.D., born in Rehoboth, Aug. 16, 1864, the son of Horace Le Baron Horton and Emeline Baker. Descended from Thomas Horton who lived in Rehoboth and Swanzy in the seventeenth century.[1]

Married to Alice R. Brigham of Shrewsbury, Mass., a descendant of the Fairbanks and Knowlton families. Three children: James E., Margaret W. and Horace, Jr.

Mr. Horton had the unusual experience as a boy of living with grandparents who, born in the eighteenth century, retained all the customs, prejudices and animosities of an earlier generation. In the home and in the fields of the farm the conversations were of family deeds: men who fought Philip, participated in the expedition for the reduction of Canada, sailed the seas and later fought the detested British; of those other men also who from the pulpit

[1] Collateral: Wheaton, Pierce, Baker, Mason families.

Digitized by Google

fought Boston and Plymouth for religious freedom. Out of these early years came deep love for and pride in the old town.

Mr. Horton was educated in Harvard College and the famous German University at Göttingen. He is a member of a number of learned societies in Europe and this country. Has been professor in two Universities. Has taken an active part with a small group of men in Europe in the agricultural awakening in the country. His home is in Chicago, Ill. Now Agricultural Commissioner of the American Steel and Wire Co., Chicago.

HORTON, JEREMIAH W., son of Tamerline Wheeler Horton, who was born in Dighton, Sept. 17, 1805, and died in Rehoboth, June 6, 1889. His mother was Amanda Walker of Dighton, born July 28, 1805, and died Oct. 2, 1865. They were married July 26, 1835. Jeremiah's grandfather was Solomon Horton of Dighton, who married Rebecca Wheeler of Rehoboth, May 23, 1802. Jeremiah was born in Rehoboth, April 8, 1844, one of six children. He obtained his education in the schools of Rehoboth, including several terms at the Bicknell High School. When a young man he became a citizen of Newport, R.I., and soon established himself in a successful mercantile business. His adopted city honored him by an election to its mayoralty in 1893. Mr. Horton has been colonel of the Newport Artillery and also representative to the General Assembly from that city. He was Police Commissioner in 1906. A man of fine qualities and a public-spirited citizen, his "character and attainments reflect honor upon his family and native town."

HORTON, NATHANIEL B., son of Aaron and Bethany (Baker) Horton of Dighton, was born in Rehoboth, July 25, 1820. With but a meager education, he learned the mason's trade, at which he worked for twenty years. Trained to industry and economy, and gifted with large business ability, he acquired a handsome property, and by his upright dealings won universal respect. During the Civil War he was agent for the town in filling its quota for military service. He owned a large farm of 250 acres which he and his two sons brought into a high state of cultivation. Mr. Horton represented his town in the General Court in 1862–3; was town treasurer and tax collector for several years, and was a large mill owner and director. He settled many estates and was a local banker for loaning money.

Mr. Horton married, Jan. 11, 1844, Mary M. Eddy of Swansea. They had four children. The two sons, Adin B. and Arthur E., both thrifty farmers, carry on the ancestral farm together. Mr. Horton died Jan. 4, 1900, in his 80th year.

HORTON, WELCOME F., youngest of the five sons of Gilbert M. and Sarah F. (Pierce) Horton, was born in Rehoboth, May 20, 1865. His father, Gilbert M., was born in Rehoboth in 1827, son

Digitized by Google

of Arial B. and Freelove (Pierce) Horton. His mother, Sarah F. Pierce, was born in Rehoboth in 1826, daughter of Rev. Waterman and Betsey (Baker) Pierce. His father, Gilbert M., carried on the wholesale meat business and farming together for most of his life, going to the Brighton cattle market almost weekly for many years.

Welcome F., subject of this sketch, attended the public schools of his native town until, at the age of seventeen, he began the retail meat business which he carried on successfully for nineteen years, when he sold out and took a much needed vacation. He then accepted a government position which he still retains. When Mr. Horton became of age, he felt a keen interest in the political affairs of his town. At the age of twenty-nine he was elected a member of the boards of selectmen and assessors and overseers of the poor, which offices he filled successfully for eleven years, when, having taken a government position, he was obliged to decline further service in town affairs. As a town official Mr. Horton worked to secure various improvements, — a state highway, an electric street railway, and the free delivery of mail. He had the pleasure of riding on the first electric car from Taunton through Rehoboth to the state line. In 1902 he was a candidate for the Massachusetts Legislature, but was defeated by a small margin. Mr. Horton is a member of Annawan Grange, Rehoboth, and Pioneer Lodge of A. F. and A. M., Somerset, Mass.

He married April 7, 1887, Henrietta E. Barney, daughter of Henry W. and Eliza A. Barney, a teacher in the public schools of Rehoboth and Swansea.

HUNT, PETER BROWN, ESQ., was born in Rehoboth (now Seekonk) Feb. 1, 1794; graduated at Brown University in 1816; was admitted to the Massachusetts and Rhode Island bars; commenced practice in Seekonk in 1819, and died April 28, 1831. He was the son[6] of Peter[5] and Sarah (Ide), of John[4] and Rachel (Carpenter), of John[3] and Susannah (Sweeting), of Ephraim[2] and Rebecca ——, of Peter[1] and Elizabeth (Smith).

KING, WILLIAM A., was descended from the Kings of Raynham, a family distinguished for its honesty and piety. His great-grandfather, Robert King, purchased a farm in Rehoboth, which remained in possession of the family for several generations, though in some instances the family moved out of town for a time and afterward returned. The son of Robert was Robert King, Jr., grandfather of William. He was born Aug. 17, 1750, and married March 8, 1779, Freelove Harvey, who was born Sept. 17, 1750. They both died at Rehoboth of a kind of typhus fever called the "cold plague" which prevailed and was very fatal in the vicinity during the cold summer of 1816. In Attleborough one hundred inhabitants died within the space of ninety days.

Digitized by Google

Rev. Otis Thompson, in a note appended to his sermon preached at the funeral of Mrs. Freelove King, pays the following tribute to Mr. King: "Mr. King was not long left to lament the loss of his virtuous and estimable consort. In less than two months he followed her to the house of rest and glory. He died of the typhus fever, June 13, 1816, in the sixty-seventh year of his age. Mr. King was universally esteemed as a man of piety and worth. In the year 1800 he united with the Church of Christ, and ever after adorned his profession by a circumspect and exemplary conversation."

They had seven children, of whom the youngest was Elisha A., the father of the subject of this sketch. He was born Dec. 6, 1795. He married, in 1820, Mary A. C. Short of Rehoboth. After living for some years in Taunton, they returned to Rehoboth in 1835. Mr. King was deacon of the Congregational Church in the Village. In 1847 he moved to Providence, R.I. He had four children, one of whom, Mary A., married Philip C. Gray of Little Compton. William A., the eldest son, was born in Rehoboth in 1822. He married Mary (Luther) Peck of Rehoboth, and resided there many years, moving to Attleborough in 1885.

Mr. King was a member of the school board of Rehoboth for about fourteen years, and represented the fifth Bristol District in the Massachusetts House of Representatives in 1868. He was a man of sound judgment, upright character, and genial disposition. He was greatly interested in the welfare of his native town, particularly in the schools. He died in Attleborough, July 11, 1891. He had four children as follows:

Benjamin Peck, born in Warren, R.I., Dec. 16, 1847, now a resident of Attleborough, a tool-maker, has been a member of the Attleborough school board eighteen years, of which he is now chairman, also a member of the board of overseers of the poor for many years, and a prominent Mason.

Rufina M. E., born at Warren, R.I., March 17, 1850; she was married in 1870 to Stephen F. Munroe; they had five sons, three of whom are living; she died Feb. 17, 1908.

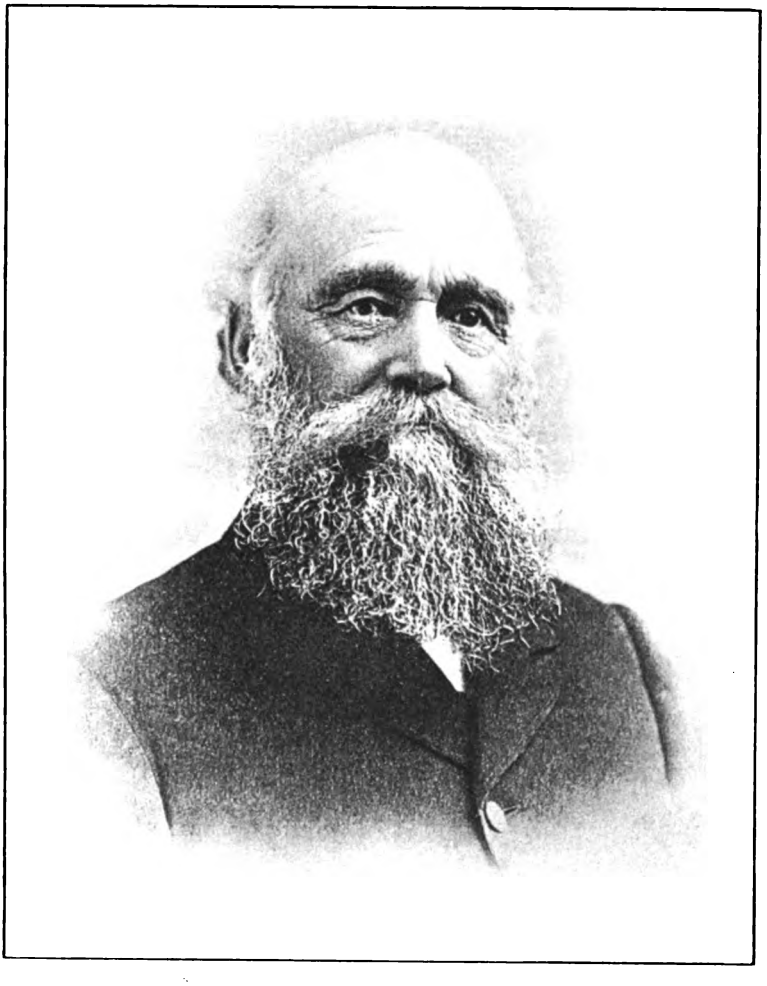
Mary H., born Nov. 14, 1857; married June 19, 1883, to William H. Easterbrooks. They had one child, Alice M., born July 2, 1884, who married Harold K. Richardson, June 24, 1908, and is now living in Attleborough. They have two children: Roger King, born Aug. 14, 1909, and Marian L., born April 18, 1912.

William Lincoln, born Nov. 4, 1860; married June 25, 1890, to Annie E. Gilmore of Attleborough; member of the firm of E. D. Gilmore & Co.

Mr. King is a successful business man and is prominent in town affairs and various orders.

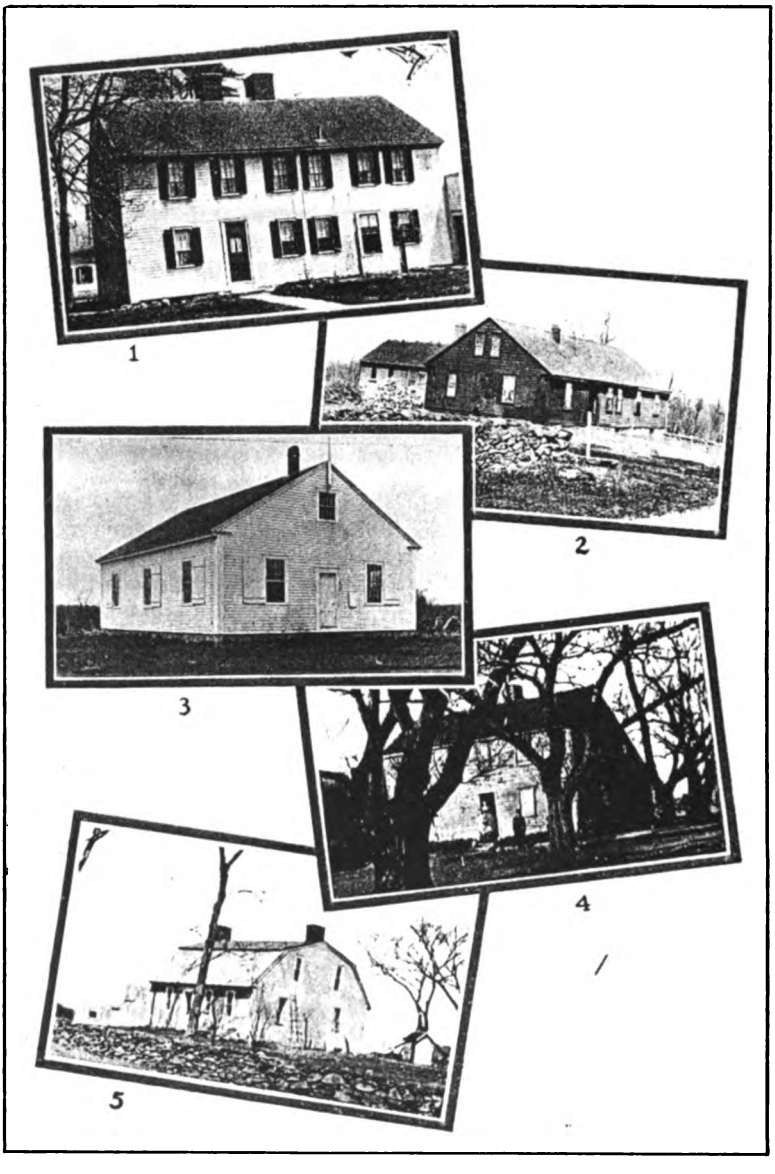
LAKE, HIRAM, M.D., was born in Rehoboth, Mass., Aug. 25, 1820, the second son of Joseph and Eleanor (Williams) Lake. His

Digitized by Google



HIRAM LAKE, M. D.

Digitized by Google



1. ABIAH BLISS HOUSE, Agriculture Avenue.
2. ISAIAH N. ALLEN HOUSE, Homestead Avenue.
3. TOWN HOUSE.
4. JOHN EARLE HOUSE, County Street.
5. LAKE HOUSE, Water Street; Birthplace of Dr. Lake.

Digitized by Google

paternal ancestry is traced back through the Lakes to a very early period; his Ellis line to Lieut.-Gov. John[1] Ellis and Elizabeth[2] Freeman; his Goff line to Anthony[1] and Sarah (Polly) Goff in this country; his Thurber line to John[1] and Priscilla Thurber; his Cheney line to "Mr." William[1] and Margaret Cheney; his Thurston to Ensign (Dea.) John[1] Thurston and Margaret; his Burgess, to Thomas Burgess, member of Parliament from Truro (1602–23), and wife, Elizabeth Pye, whom he married March 21, 1598; his Warden to Peter[1]; his Toogood to Nathaniel[1]; his Bullock to Stephen[1]; his Moulton to Capt. (Dea.) James,[1] Sr.; his Bliss through Thomas and Dorothy (Wheatley) Bliss, Rehoboth's famous settler, who was born in Deventry, England, 1582. His maternal ancestry is also distinguished: here through the Williams and Makepeace lines, he goes back to the Mayflower Pilgrim, Thomas[1] Rogers; to John[1] Johnson, the first surveyor-general and the first commander of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company. His Waldron line to William[1] Walderns, Alcester, England, and wife Joan (he was buried there Jan. 13, 1590); his Briggs to the time of Edward III and 1272; his Macomber to Thomas and wife Thomasine of Exeter, Eng.; his Hilton to William[1] who came in the Fortune, 1621; his Woodman to Richard Woodman who was burnt at the stake in front of Star Inn, Lewis, Sussex Co., Eng., June 22, 1557; his Greenleaf through Edmund Greenleaf to France, 1066; his Dole also to France, but family were in England after 1066; his Bryant to Stephen[1]; his Shaw to Abraham[1]; his Phillips to Dea. Nicholas.[1]

Dr. Lake's father was a prosperous farmer and horse-breeder, and his early life was not unlike that of most boys reared in the country. He enjoyed such advantages as the district school of those days afforded, worked on the farm, grew strong in body, varied in resources and sound in character. He attended the academy and a boys' school in Providence, R.I., fitting for Brown University; but his father objected, and he entered a drugstore in Providence as clerk and began the study of anatomy and medicine with Dr. Busker. Later he studied with Dr. Bowker of New York, afterwards entering the Cincinnati Medical College, receiving his M.D. 1846. In that year he married Olive Fuller Shorey of Seekonk and settled in Holliston, Mass., where, and in the towns in the vicinity, he was in active practice for forty-two years. As a physician he was unusually successful and greatly beloved by old and young. He was a veteran Odd Fellow and also treasurer of Mt. Hollis Masonic lodge for many years. He was a trustee of Holliston Savings Bank. He organized the first Board of Health of Holliston, and was for many years its president and secretary. He was a Republican in politics, active in temperance work and the Y. M. C. A. when that organization flourished in Holliston. He united with the Methodist Episcopal Church in April, 1859, and was an active member and a trusted official of the

Digitized by Google

church. He was interested in starting and maintaining religious services in outlying districts of the town and also in Sherborn, and contributed liberally of his time and means for their support. The pastors who served the church in the days of his activity will remember him as an earnest, faithful member, always ready to second their efforts and support them in all departments of their work. He was greatly beloved by the whole community for his friendly sympathy, his cheery words, and his ever-ready "helping hand."

Hiram Lake, M.D., died in Holliston, Mass., Feb. 16, 1898. Mrs. Olive Fuller Lake died March 6, 1909; both lie buried in the Village Cemetery, Rehoboth, Mass. A daughter, Miss Gertrude Imogene Lake, survives.

LUTHER, WILLIAM H., was the son of Rodolphus Luther of Swansea and Lephe (Goff) Luther of Rehoboth. He was born in Rehoboth, May 5, 1840; married Dec. 25, 1867, Abbie J. Goff, daughter of Enoch and Keziah (Luther) Goff of Rehoboth. They had two children:

William K., born Oct. 29, 1868; married Lillian B. Carpenter of Rehoboth, daughter of Thomas W. and Mary (Seagraves) Carpenter, Jan. 30, 1889. They had issue: Ella Blanche, born August, 1889; married Edward B. Roberts; Bessie May, born Sept. 23, 1892; Edwin Newton, born April 24, 1905; and two deceased.

George Henry, born Jan. 4, 1871; married Marianne Frances Bishop, June 10, 1895; one son, George Bishop, born Nov. 27, 1897.

Mr. Luther attended the district schools and High School at Rehoboth, and also studied at the Thetford Academy, Vt., in 1858. During the War of the Rebellion he entered the Union service in Co. H, 3d Mass. Infantry, Sept. 23, 1862, and was mustered out with the regiment June 26, 1863. By two re-enlistments in the 18th Unattached Mass. Co., he continued in the army until May 12, 1864, successively as private, corporal and sergeant. He was commander of Bucklin Post, No. 20, Dept. R. I., G. A. R., in 1901, 1911 and 1912. After the war he resided in Rehoboth till 1893, when he removed to East Providence, R.I., and was bookkeeper for the East Providence Ice Company for nine years, and for the Citizens' Ice Company at Pawtucket for eight years. While at Rehoboth he was town clerk for many years, and also served on the school board for six years.

MARTIN, HON. SIMEON, was born in Rehoboth, Oct. 20, 1754. He was the son of Silvanus Martin, Esq., and Martha (Wheeler) Martin, a descendant of John Martin who emigrated from England in 1665. Not less than five successive generations were born and lived in Rehoboth: John,[1] emigrant ancestor, married Mercye Billington, June 27, 1681. John,[2] born June 10,

Digitized by Google

1682; married Hannah Darling, Dec. 25, 1701. Ephraim,[3] born ———; married Thankful Bullock, Dec. 6, 1699; died June 25, 1733–4. Edward,[4] born Oct. 22, 1700; married Rebecca Peck, Nov. 8, 1722; died June 2, 1745. Silvanus,[5] born July 1, 1727; married Martha Wheeler, Feb. 20, 1745–6; died Aug. 13, 1782. Simeon,[6] born Oct. 20, 1754; died Sept. 3, 1819.

While in his youth Simeon removed to Providence, R.I., and was one of the first to enlist in the War of the Revolution. He was in Col. Crane's artillery company at Roxbury with Washington in 1775. Was captain in Col. Lippitt's regiment, and was in the battle of Trenton under Washington in 1776. He was in the expedition on Rhode Island under Gen. Sullivan in 1778. On the evacuation of Newport by the British in 1779 he removed to that place and for several years was chosen to represent the town in the General Assembly. He was first Adjutant-General, then Major-General of the State Militia, and for a number of years was elected Governor until he declined a re-election in 1816. At the time of his death he was a member of the corporation of Brown University. As a merchant he was highly respected for his honesty. It is said of him, "He was a dutiful son, a kind brother, a tender husband, an affectionate father and a good neighbor. He died in full belief of obtaining salvation in and through the merits of Christ the Son of God." He is buried in the old yard at Burial Place Hill in South Rehoboth.

MARVEL, PROF. FREDERICK WILLIAM, was born in Rehoboth, Dec. 25, 1869, the son of William H. and Harriet (Bowen) Marvel. His grandparents on both sides were leading citizens of the town. On account of his mother's early death he was brought up by his grandparents at the Marvel homestead in Rehoboth Village. The home atmosphere of kindly service in which the boy grew up gave tone to his whole life. As a schoolboy he was a leader in the athletic and social activities of his neighborhood. From the Rehoboth schools, including the private school at the Goff Memorial Hall, he went to Worcester Academy. Here he soon won a position for himself by his manly character and by his physical accomplishments. He won the medal as all-round gymnast, was captain of the track team and a member of the board of monitors. On entering Brown University in 1890 he immediately took a prominent part in college affairs. He was a member of the athletic team for four years and captain for two. During this time he established four Brown records and one New England intercollegiate record. He was president of the Reading-Room Association, of the Base-Ball Association, of the Foot-Ball Association, and a member of the Cammarian Club, the honorary Senior society. He became a member of the Zeta Psi Fraternity, of which he is now a director. After his graduation, Mr. Marvel for two years acted as instructor in mechanical drawing and in physical

Digitized by Google

training in Brown University. From this work he was called to the directorship of the gymnasium at Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn. Here he also acted as coach to the track team.

In 1901 Mr. Marvel returned to Providence and engaged in business for one year, during which time he had charge of the physical training at the Moses Brown Preparatory School.

On June 2, 1902, he was married to Elizabeth Stanton Knowles, daughter of Edwin and Dorcas (Clark) Knowles of Providence, R.I. After another year at Wesleyan he was called, in 1903–4, to Brown to act as instructor in physical training. The following year his rank was raised to that of full professor of physical training, and in 1906 he was also made Supervisor of Athletics, which positions he still holds. As every student is obliged to take the required work in the gymnasium under the direction of Prof. Marvel, no man on the Brown faculty has a larger acquaintance among the Brown alumni. "He has always believed," writes President Faunce, "in 'a sound mind in a sound body,' and has made physical development a real help to scholarship and character."

Prof. Marvel is a member of The American Physical Education Society, The Society of College Gymnasium Directors, also the University Club of Providence, R.I., and the Brown Club of New York City.

Prof. John F. Greene, his colleague and friend, presents the following appreciation: "He has been chiefly responsible for the financial soundness and the sportsmanly conduct of Brown athletics. His work is thoroughly appreciated at Brown and elsewhere in the country for the sense he has of the proportion of athletic to other college interests; for the spirit of fair play and sportsmanship which he imparts to all associated with him, and for his success in holding students up to the standards of responsibility and honesty even when they are assailed by an overpowering desire to win."

MARVEL, JOHN COTTON, was born in Westport, Mass., July 31, 1817. His boyhood until the age of twelve was passed in that part of Swansea called "Swansea Factory," where his father, William Marvel 2d, was superintendent of the cotton mill.

In 1829 the family moved to Rehoboth Village and his father became agent for the Union Manufacturing Co., which position he filled for about six years. In the meantime young Marvel studied for a time in Minister Thompson's school and was busy helping in the Company's store and working on the land. Later he kept the Village store for many years, and also carried on his farm near the Village. He was appointed postmaster May 11, 1843, and held the office until Feb. 15, 1897, — a period of nearly fifty-four years. Politically he was a Whig of the old school, but later he became a steadfast Republican; was justice of the peace, and for

Digitized by Google

three years town treasurer and collector. He served in the Massachusetts Legislature in 1859 and was an honored member and liberal supporter of the Congregational Church. About the year 1845, Mr. Marvel moved to South Rehoboth and took charge of the store of the Orleans Manufacturing Co. for two years.

Mr. Marvel married for his first wife, Ruth Wheeler Peck of South Rehoboth, Feb. 20, 1842. They had one son, **William Henry**, born Jan. 31, 1843, the mother dying ten days later. William Henry married Harriet A. Bowen, June 25, 1865; he died May 20, 1909, leaving one son, Frederic W. (see sketch).

His second wife was Frances A. Peck, sister of Ruth W., whom he married Dec. 2, 1849. They had four children:

Ruth A., born July 18, 1851; died Oct. 6, 1871.

John F., born June 18, 1857; married Abbie (Wilmarth) Chace, Nov. 28, 1899; one child, Ruth Wilmarth, born July 24, 1902.

Mary W., born Sept. 6, 1864; died Oct. 21, 1865.

Betsey W., born Feb. 10, 1867; married J. Irvin Chaffee, Nov. 26, 1885. They have three children: Francis Marvel, born Feb. 15, 1891, at Rehoboth, Mass.; Jonathan Irvin, born Jan. 24, 1900, in New York City; Clarence Church, born Aug. 26, 1901, in New York City.

MARVEL, JOHN F., son of the former, is of the sixth generation from —

Thomas,[1] born Sept. 15, 1709; married, Sept. 15, 1730, Ruth Kempton[5] daughter of Stephen,[4] Ephraim,[3] Ephraim,[2] Ephraim.[1]

Stephen,[2] born Aug. 4, 1737. Married Ann LeMoine.

Benanuel,[3] born Jan. 25, 1765; married Jan. 7, 1788, Sarah Mason,[6] daughter of Amos,[5] Caleb,[4] Isaac,[3] Isaac,[2] Samson[1] who married Mary Ann Butterworth.

William,[4] born Nov. 23, 1789; married (1) Betsey Pettis; (2) Sally Pettis (sisters), who were descended on their maternal side from Francis Cook of the Mayflower.

John Cotton,[5] born July 31, 1817; married Ruth W. Peck and Frances A. Peck.

John F.,[6] the subject of our sketch, was born in Rehoboth Village, June 18, 1857; married Nov. 28, 1899, Abbie (Wilmarth) Chace. One daughter, Ruth W., was born July 24, 1902.

Mr. Marvel was graduated at the East Greenwich Academy in 1878. In 1879 he made his first trip to the Azores in the bark "Veronica," which carried supplies to whalers and returned with Portuguese emigrants. In 1882 he visited Madeira and other islands of the Atlantic. He afterwards assisted his father in the store and post-office. In 1888 he traveled in Germany, spending some months at Bremen and Munich, and in the Tyrol, Verona, Venice and Trieste. In 1889 he returned to Germany, sojourning for some time in Berlin. On returning home he continued to assist his father in business, and became fond of athletics, excelling par-

Digitized by Google

ticularly in base-ball. He belonged to several local teams and played first base. In politics he is a Republican, and while interested in town affairs has declined to hold office. For many years he has pursued the double calling of carpenter and painter. In 1884 he joined the Pioneer lodge of Masons in Somerset. Mr. Marvel is an active worker in the Rehoboth Antiquarian Society, and is highly esteemed for his many sterling qualities.

MILLER, CALEB, M.D., son of Philip and Rhoba, was born in Rehoboth, June 23, 1785; married Mary Ann Bucklin of Seekonk, Aug. 14, 1816; settled in Bristol, R.I., where he died Nov. 13, 1826, in his forty-second year; buried beside his wife and two children at "Burial Place Hill," South Rehoboth. An inscription on his stone reads, "In all the relations of life he was a man."

MILLER, CAPT. JOSHUA, son of Philip and Rhoba and brother of Dr. Caleb Miller, was born in Rehoboth, Jan. 18, 1789. Married Lydia Wheeler of Rehoboth, Sept. 2, 1810; died Feb. 24, 1850, and is buried beside his brother at "Burial Place Hill." He owned and conducted a factory for the tanning of morocco leather at Palmer's River, near his residence. Was commissioned captain in the Rehoboth Militia, March 1, 1817. Like his brothers he had an aptitude for the healing art and was often called to prescribe for the sick and to give first aid in cases of injury. His daughter, Electa Ann, who married Dea. G. A. Reed of Rehoboth, was a gifted nurse.

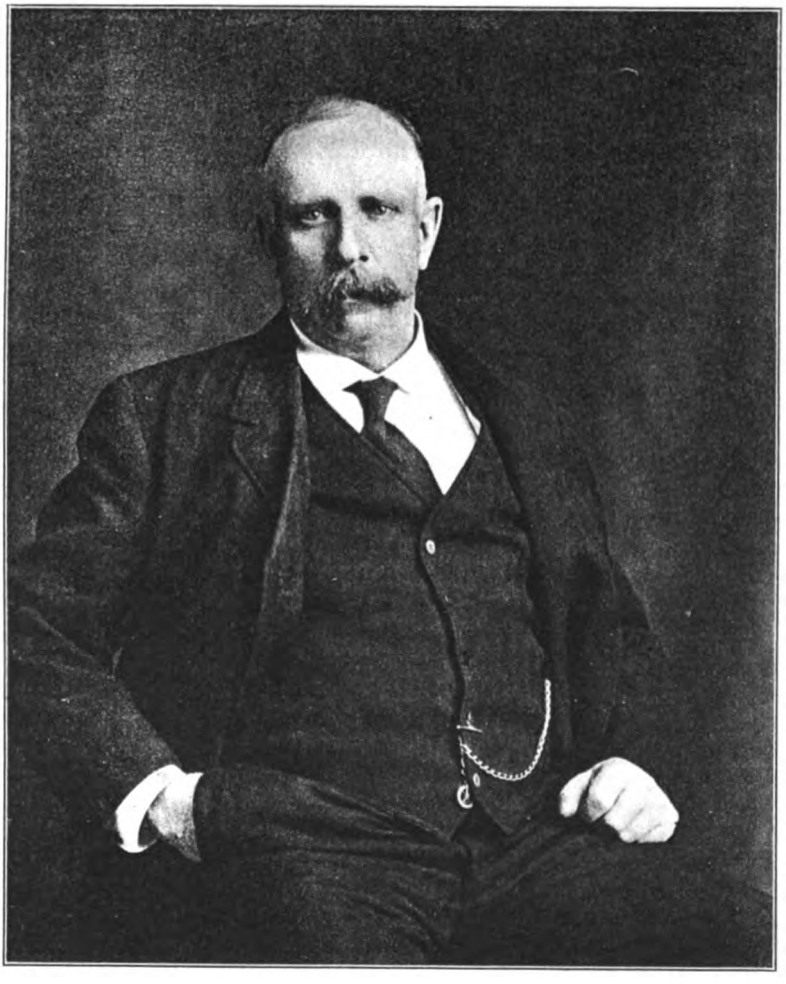
MILLER, NATHANIEL, M.D., son of Philip and Rhoba, born in Swansea, Mass., April 23, 1771, but soon afterwards his parents removed to Rehoboth where he was brought up. He graduated from Bowdoin College in 1814, studied medicine with Dr. Louis Leprilete of Norton, and took his degree in 1817 at both Brunswick and Harvard. He settled in Franklin, where he built for his practice a large private hospital which, having stood for a century, was burned in 1913. He also built a small thread-mill near his residence and employed Col. Willard Boyd as manager. Dr. Miller was an influential citizen, active in public affairs and generous in charity. He married, Jan. 1, 1797, Hannah Boyd of Franklin. She died April 29, 1840. He died June 10, 1850, both at Franklin.

Two of Dr. Miller's sons were distinguished physicians and surgeons: Lewis Leprilete, who practiced medicine in Providence, R.I., from 1827 to 1867; and Erasmus D., who settled in Dorchester, Mass., where his distinugished son, Dr. Winthrop Miller, was born.

The genealogy of this branch of the Miller family is as follows—bearing in mind that Miller and Millerd are two forms of the same name:

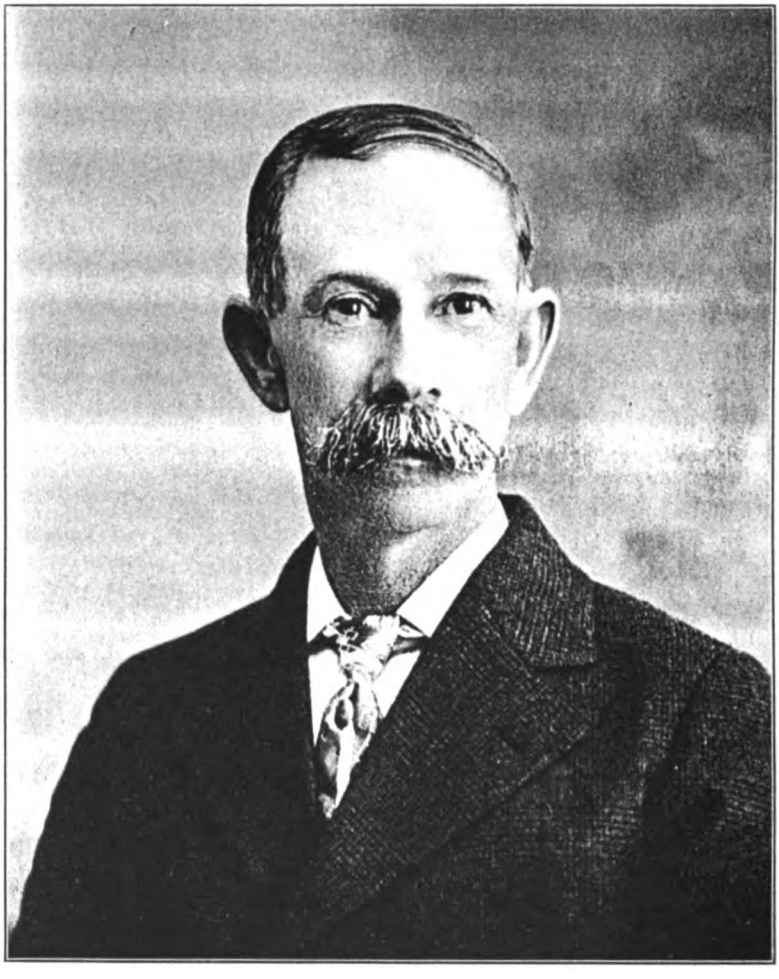
John Millerd,[1] a proprietor of Rehoboth in 1643, cousin and heir of

Digitized by Google



CLARENCE A. MUNROE

Digitized by Google



BENJAMIN F. MUNROE

Digitized by Google

Thomas Millerd of Boston, who owned a large part of what is now Boston Common.

Robert,[2] born in 1640; married Elizabeth ——. Their children were born in Rehoboth.

Nathaniel,[3] born in Rehoboth, March 31, 1672; married (1) March 30, 1694, Susannah Gladding, and (2) May 30, 1728, Rebecca Taylor of Taunton. He died March 16, 1740–1.

Nathaniel,[4] born in Rehoboth, Oct. 7, 1696; married Ruth Chase of Newbury, Mass.

Nathaniel,[5] born in Rehoboth, Jan. 23, 1725–6; married May 15, 1748, Mary Wheeler.

Philip,[6] born in Rehoboth, May 6, 1750; married Rhoba ——. Lived for a time in Swansea. Was a soldier in the Revolutionary War. Nine children.

Nathaniel,[7] M.D., born in Swansea, April 23, 1771; spent his boyhood in Rehoboth; settled in Franklin, etc.

Lewis Leprilete,[8] M.D., born at Franklin, Mass., Jan. 6, 1798; graduated from Brown University in 1817; M.D. at Harvard. Married, December, 1822, Electra Smith of Bristol; practiced medicine in Providence from 1827 to 1867. Died in Providence, March 8, 1870.

Nathaniel,[9] M.D., born at Providence, Dec. 20, 1824, where he resided and practiced until his death, May 5, 1866. Both he and his father were eminent in their profession.

From the above we see that the Miller or Millerd family of Rehoboth gave to the world no less than six honored physicians, all of whom were distinguished in surgery.

MUNROE, HON. ADDISON P., son of Philip A. and Delana (Pierce) Munroe, was born in Providence, R.I., Jan. 2, 1862. As a small lad he attended the Harris School in Rehoboth, but completed his education in the public schools of his native city, after which he engaged in the grocery business in Providence, following that until 1909 when he retired. Mr. Munroe has taken a prominent part in public affairs and ranks among the foremost Democrats of his city and state. He was a member of the Rhode Island House of Representatives from Providence in 1903, serving on the committee on accounts and claims. From 1911 to 1914 inclusive he served as state senator from the City of Providence, being a member of the judiciary and other important committees. He was the Democratic leader in the Senate and took an active part in legislation, introducing many important measures and participating in all important debates. In 1898, 1899 and 1900, he was president of the Young Men's Democratic Club, at that time the largest political organization in the state. In 1913 he was his party's candidate for United States Senator, receiving the full party vote in both branches of the General Assembly. In 1916 he was nominated for Governor by the Democratic State Convention, but as a

Digitized by Google

result of the Republican tidal wave which swept Rhode Island in that year, he was defeated. He is a member of the state commission having in charge the armory for mounted commands of the state militia. He is greatly interested in historical and genealogical matters, and is a member of the Rhode Island Society of Mayflower Descendants, and served as governor of that society in 1911, 1912 and 1913. In 1912 he was elected deputy governor-general of the National Society of Mayflower Descendants, and still holds that office. He is also a member of the Society of Colonial Wars, Sons of the American Revolution, and of the Rhode Island Historical Society.

Addison P. Munroe married, Dec. 22, 1885, Annie Burnside Hopkins, daughter of Nelson and Emily Greene (Bateman) Hopkins; she is descended from a line of distinguished colonial ancestors, and is a member of the Colonial Dames of America, and of Gaspee Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution. She was born in Cranston, R.I., Aug. 12, 1861. The children of Addison P. and Annie (Hopkins Munroe are:

Chester Pierce, born in Providence, Sept. 1, 1889; married (1) June 24, 1912, Gladys Avis Rich; (2) June 3, 1917, Mary Doris Davenport. He is chief clerk at the Grove Park Inn, Asheville, N.C.

Harold Bateman, born in Providence, Sept. 11, 1891; married Esther Louise Whipple, June 4, 1913. He is a deputy sheriff of Providence County, State of Rhode Island.

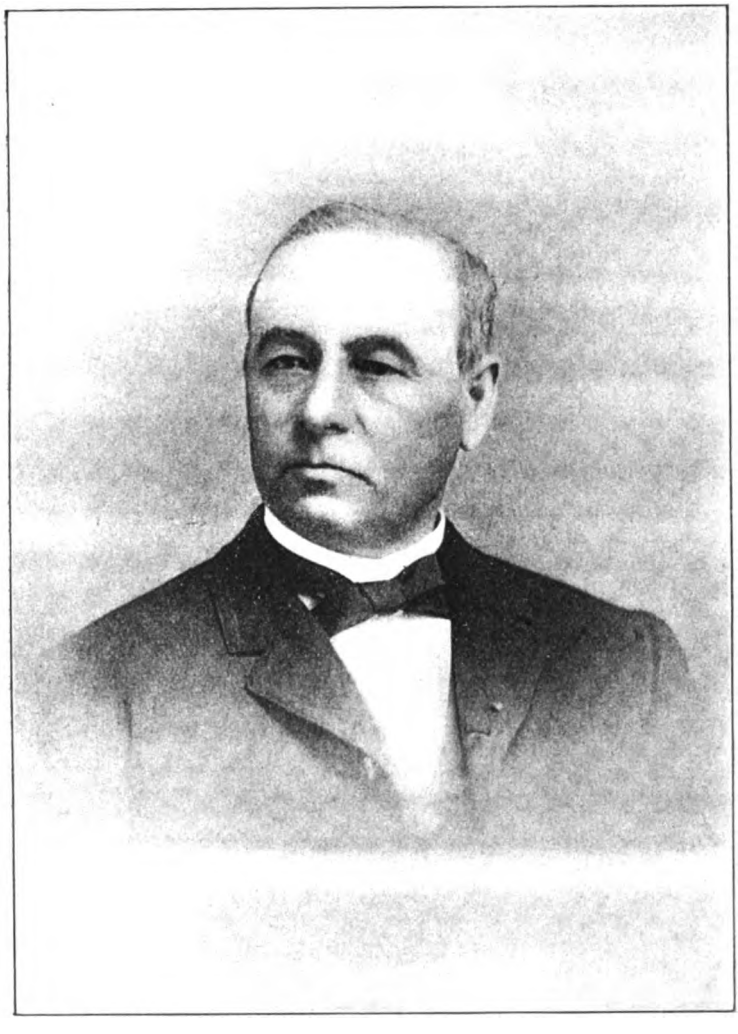
MUNROE, BENJAMIN F., is the fifth generation in direct line from John Munroe: John,[1] Benjamin,[2] Benjamin,[3] John,[4] Benjamin.[5] He was the son of John N. and Lousina J. (Knapp) Munroe, and was born in Rehoboth, March 20, 1866. Married, Jan. 30, 1895, Grace Marian Appleby of Providence, R.I. Seven children have been born to them:

Marion F., born Jan. 7, 1896.
Clarence C., born Sept. 1, 1897.
Benjamin C., born Oct. 25, 1899.
Hope A., born Feb. 7, 1902.
Chester M., born March 31, 1904.
Clara F., born Feb. 12, 1908.
Ralph G., born Sept. 24, 1915.

Mr. Munroe purchased the ancestral homestead in 1908, where he now resides. He is prominent in the affairs of his native town, having been chosen selectman and one of the board of assessors continuously since 1911. He is also the town Forest Warden.

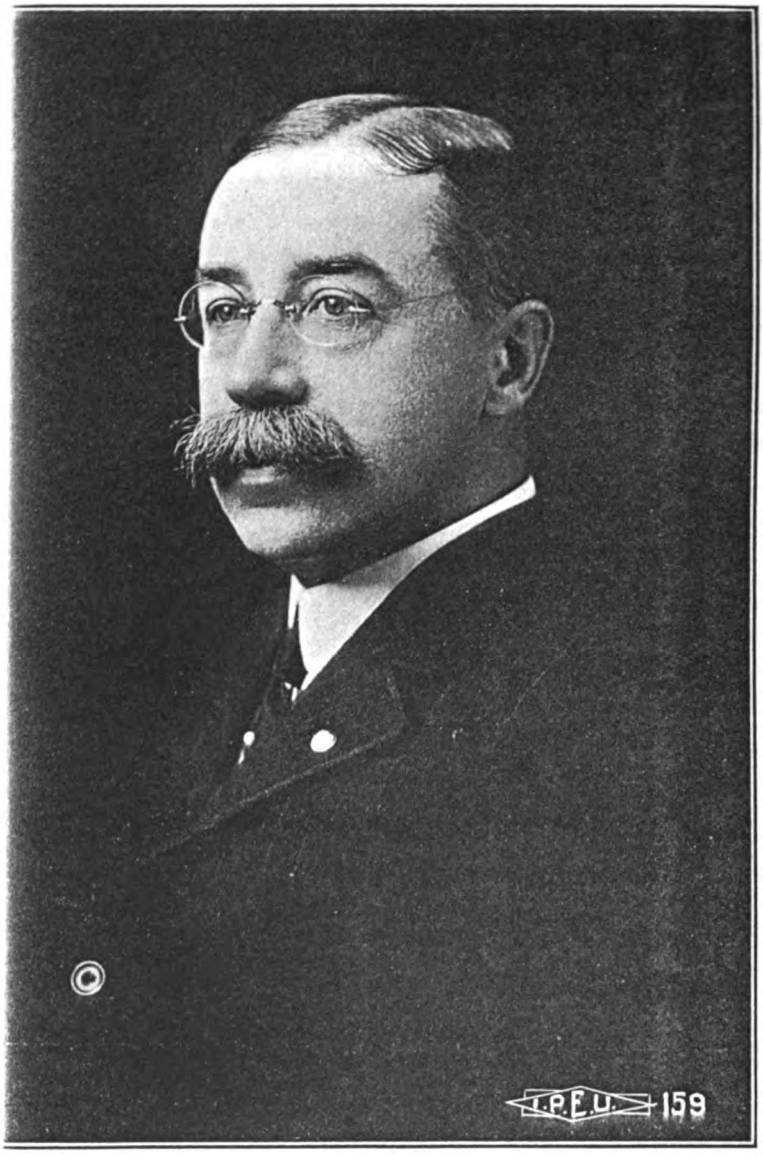
MUNROE, CLARENCE M., born in Rehoboth, Mass., Feb. 19, 1855; son of John N. and Lousina J. Munroe. Left home at the age of eighteen; two years later located in Providence, and in 1881 engaged in the hay and grain business which is still con-

Digitized by Google



Philip A. Munroe

Digitized by Google



HON. ADDISON P. MUNROE

Digitized by Google

tinued under the name of C. M. Munroe & Son, 8 to 18 Bath Street. On May 3, 1882, he married Honora Isabelle Kase, daughter of Joseph H. and Matilda Kase of Rushtown, Northumberland County, Pa. One son, John K. Munroe, born June 15, 1883; he married Zanna M. Miner of East Providence, R.I., June 15, 1909.

MUNROE, PHILIP ALLEN, son of Burden and Lydia (Baker) Munroe, was born in Swansea, Mass., Nov. 27, 1821. He was descended from a long line of illustrious ancestors, the Munroe family being of Scotch descent, traced back to the eleventh century. Through the marriage of his great-grandfather, John Munro, to Hannah Rosbotham, he was descended from Richard Warren who came to America in the Mayflower in 1620, his line of descent from the Mayflower being: Richard Warren,[1] Elizabeth Warren,[2] Col. Benjamin Church,[3] Elizabeth Church,[4] Hannah Rosbotham,[5] who married John Munro, Stephen Munro,[6] Burden Munroe,[7] Philip Allen Munroe.[8] Although he never became a member, he was eligible to membership in the Society of Mayflower Descendants and the Society of Colonial Wars. When he was five years of age his parents removed to Warren, R.I., where they resided for two or three years, after which his father purchased a farm in Rehoboth, where the family permanently settled. Philip obtained his education, which was limited, in the little old schoolhouse near his father's farm, the course of study being restricted to the "three Rs." With this meager schooling he commenced a career of wide usefulness and substantial success, starting empty-handed and by indomitable perseverance and industry acquired a handsome competence. He was in every respect a self-made man, of unimpeachable integrity, and became one of the most prominent business men of the City of Providence. After leaving school he learned the mason's trade which he followed for about a year in Pawtucket, R.I. He then became a clerk in the grocery store of his brother-in-law, Lyman Pierce, on Canal Street in Providence, which was the beginning of his successful business career. After about a year he became a partner in the business, and so little capital did he have that he was obliged to give his note in payment for his interest, which note he paid in a little over a year. This partnership continued for sixteen years, Mr. Pierce retiring from the firm at the end of that period. Mr. Munroe continued in business at the old stand, and later took his brother Burden into partnership; the business, which had now grown to immense proportions, being conducted under the firm name of P. A. Munroe & Co., and was continued until 1876, when the firm was dissolved and both partners retired from active business. Mr. Munroe had been connected with the business for about thirty years and his retirement was well earned. He had previously settled in East Providence, where he had built a fine

Digitized by Google

residence, and after his retirement he devoted his attention to looking after his large real estate interests; in addition to which he served as executor and trustee for several estates. He spent several winters in Florida, and his life, after retirement from business, was one of ease and comfort. He remained loyal to Rehoboth, the scene of his boyhood days, and always spoke of the town in the highest terms. While never holding any public office, he generally voted for the men and measures of the Democratic party. In religion he was a lifelong Universalist, being quite prominent in that denomination. He died in East Providence, Sept. 18, 1908, in the eighty-seventh year of his age.

On Dec. 29, 1844, Mr. Munroe married Delana Pierce, who was also descended from a long line of illustrious ancestors. She was a descendant of Capt. Michael Pierce, the famous Indian fighter; an original Daughter of the American Revolution, her father having fought in the Continental Army, and she was a member of Gaspee Chapter, D.A.R., of Providence. Delana Pierce was born in Rehoboth, July 13, 1823, daughter of Isaac and Polly (Bowen) Pierce, and died in Barrington, R.I., June 19, 1909, in the eighty-sixth year of her age. She contributed much toward the success of her husband, by her thoughtful co-operation and valuable assistance. As a young woman she was a regular attendant at the old Hornbine Meeting-House in Rehoboth, and she always showed a loving loyalty to the town of her birth, to the old church of her girlhood days, and to her kindred. The children of Philip A. and Delana Munroe were:

Sophronia Jane, born in Providence, Jan. 5, 1847, married Thomas W. Richmond, Nov. 21, 1866; died April 29, 1869.

Lyman Francis, born in Providence, June 14, 1848; married (1) Camilla C. Munroe, Dec. 25, 1873; (2) Jannie McDearmid, April 3, 1882.

Delana Jenoe, born in Providence, Jan. 9, 1850; died March 20, 1856.

Lena Augusta, born in Providence, Dec. 30, 1850; died Aug. 28, 1851.

Philip Allen, Jr., born in Providence, June 26, 1852; married Henrietta Packard, Jan. 2, 1877.

Josephine, born in Providence, April 9, 1854; died Nov. 30, 1854.

Oliver Buchanan, born in Providence, May 22, 1856; married (1) Mrs. Annie S. Jeffery, Dec. 11, 1883; (2) Ethel B. Crosse, March 6, 1889.

Addison Pierce, born in Providence, Jan. 2, 1862; married Annie B. Hopkins, Dec. 22, 1885.

Nellie Frances, born in Rehoboth, May 4, 1868; married Clarence A. Brouwer, Dec. 15, 1892.

NICHOLS, DANFORTH BLISS, D.D., son of James and Lydia (Bliss) Nichols, was born Oct. 8, 1816, in a house owned by Samuel

Digitized by Google

Baker at Oak Swamp, Rehoboth. At the age of ten he was sent to the Sunday-school at the "Old Yellow Meeting-House" on the hill. Dea. Asahel Bliss was superintendent, and Samuel I. Remington taught the class of boys who recited the verses of Scripture they had learned through the week. In a letter written many years later he speaks of "The old meeting-house with the high-perched pulpit, the sounding-board above it, the fourscore pews, the high gallery with a higher gallery in the two corners in the rear of the singers' seats — the highest pews of all, where the colored men and women had their sittings in God's house."

Mr. Nichols graduated at Oberlin College in 1839, and afterwards took the degree of M.D., but preferring the ministry, he was ordained at Bentonsport, Ia., Jan. 29, 1850. He was superintendent of the Chicago Reform School from 1856 to 1860, and during the Civil War was superintendent of contrabands at Washington, D.C., and for several years was connected with Howard University. He afterwards did missionary work in several states, Iowa, Michigan, Florida, Ohio, and Dakota. Through his efforts the Congregational Church at Bon Homme, Dak., was built in 1885, and later the church at La Grange.

Mr. Nichols was twice married: (1) to Sarah A. Chesman of Cincinnati, O., Feb. 27, 1840; (2) to Elizabeth Booth of Madison, Ia., Dec. 14, 1843. He died at Whilson, Or., Dec. 8, 1906, at the age of ninety years.

PECK, BENJAMIN, was born in Swansea, Mass., June 3, 1790. His father, Peleg Peck, who was born in 1736, was a leading man in town in his day. Being in the prime of life on the opening of the Revolution, he early took an interest in military affairs. He received a commission from the Colonial Government in 1772, and held a captain's commission in a Swansea company. He married for his first wife, Phebe Mason of Swansea, by whom he had fourteen children. His wife dying in 1778, he subsequently married Mary Thornton, a widow with three children. There were five children by this marriage, of whom Benjamin was the youngest, therefore he had twenty-one brothers or half-brothers and sisters.

His early life was passed upon the farm, and at a proper age he was apprenticed to Caleb Easterbrooks of Swansea to learn the trade of a wheelwright. After completing his trade, he in 1813 built the waterwheels for the old "White" and "Troy" Mills in Fall River, the first to operate cotton machinery in that city.

In 1815 he married Mary Luther, daughter of Martin Luther of Warren, R.I. In 1816 he was at Waltham, where he saw the first power-loom in operation. In 1819 he entered the service of the old Phenix Foundry Co. in Providence as a pattern-maker, and in 1821 became superintendent for Philip Allen at his mill in Smithfield, R.I. His wife died in 1825, leaving him with two small children, one other having died very young.

Digitized by Google

In 1826 he came to Rehoboth and became associated with the Wilkinsons of Pawtucket at the Orleans Mill. The Wilkinsons failing in 1829, a new company was formed and he continued to own a half-interest with different partners until 1865, when he retired from business.

In 1820, while residing in Providence, he made a profession of religion and united with the First Baptist Church, then under the pastorate of Dr. Stephen Gano. On coming to Rehoboth he for a few years worshipped with the Congregational Church at the Village. Subsequently he became a member and a deacon in the First Baptist Church of North Swansea, where his grandfather was deacon one hundred years before. Here he was very influential, giving liberally of his time and money for the welfare of the church. He was fond of music, and for years either sang in the choir or played the bass-viol. He was accustomed to say that he did not receive in his youth an amount of schooling equal to one year; but he was well informed on all subjects, an excellent mathematician, and understood surveying, trigonometry, manufacturing and civil engineering. He died at Rehoboth Oct. 29, 1882, in his 93d year, retaining his faculties until within a few hours of his death.

Mr. Peck was a man of large capacity, combining rare mechanical skill with remarkable executive ability. For forty years his mind was the dominent force in the Orleans Manufacturing Co.

His daughter, Mary Luther Peck, married William A. King, Feb. 21, 1847. They had four children. (See sketch under "King, Wm. A.")

PEIRCE, SAMUEL LUTHER, born in Rehoboth, April 13, 1828, was the son of Samuel and Jane (Case) Peirce of Rehoboth. He was descended from Capt. Michael Peirce of Indian War fame, as follows: Capt. Michael,[1] Ephraim,[2] Azrikam,[3] Samuel,[4] Azrikam,[5] Squier,[6] Samuel,[7] Samuel Luther.[8]

His father died when he was eleven years old. During his early life he was a carpenter, and later he was engaged in the wholesale meat business with Nathan Earle of Rehoboth. Retiring from that, he conducted a wholesale milk business, along with general farming, and for eight years carried the U. S. mail to Providence, R.I., being the first mail-carrier from the South Rehoboth post-office, with a record at the central office in Providence unsurpassed for promptness and efficiency.

Mr. Peirce was a "self-made" man who by the conditions of his boyhood had learned self-reliance and industry. Whatever he did was well done. He carried with him an air of thrift and neatness which appeared in his buildings, lands, teams and all his equipments. He was thoroughly trustworthy in every relation in life. For several years he was with his family a regular attendant a

Digitized by Google

the Congregational Church in the Village. Of him it can be truthfully said, "He was an honest and faithful citizen."

He married, Aug. 10, 1851, Ann Eliza Carpenter Horton, daughter of James and Sophia (Wheaton) Horton of Rehoboth, and at the time of his death, Aug. 31, 1911, they had lived together over 60 years. She died Oct. 5, 1911. A daughter (their only child), Nellie Luther Holden, wife of George W. Holden, and one grandson, Warren Luther Holden, survive him.

PERRY, ARTHUR REED, M.D., son of Ira and Emily (Reed) Perry and brother of Dr. Edgar, was born in Rehoboth, June 16, 1866; prepared for college at Phillips Exeter Academy; graduated from Harvard College in the class of 1892, and received the degree of M.D. from the Harvard Medical School in 1896. He married Margaret Elizabeth Cahill, daughter of William and Margaret Cahill, at Magnolia, Mass., Oct. 5, 1904.

Dr. Perry has rendered a large service to humanity and won distinction in his profession by his special investigations in tuberculosis. He prepared himself for his national work by ten years of diligent practice in his profession in Boston and earlier in Somerville, where he was city physician, bacteriologist and member of the board of health. He concerned himself particularly in the causes of death among women and children employed in the cotton mills of New England. Through his initiative the U. S. Bureau of Labor Statistics started to investigate this important subject and appointed Dr. Perry to take charge of the service. Relinquishing a successful practice, he spent five years intensively studying the prevalency and causes of early death in the New England and Southern cotton manufacturing cities of Fall River, Manchester and Pawtucket; Atlanta, Augusta and Raleigh. Editorially the Boston *Medical Journal* commended this report as "epochal." It shows that to tuberculosis is due nearly one-half of all deaths among women in the cotton mills between the ages of fifteen and forty-five. The result of this study was published as Vol. XIV of the nineteen-volume Government report on the "Conditions of Women and Child Wage-Earners in the United States in 1912."

Dr. Perry has now ready for publication a second and supplementary report relating to the debilitating influences commonly precedent to fatal tuberculosis. Advanced sheets startlingly show as prominent death-factors the habitually excessive use of alcoholic beverages among young men, and child-bearing and overwork among young women.

PERRY, CHARLES. Anthony Perry, the Rehoboth ancestor, was born in England in 1615. He came to this country in 1640 and was one of the early settlers of Rehoboth. He was one of the contributors to the support of King Philip's war and a representa-

Digitized by Google

tive to the General Court in Boston. He had six children, and died March 12, 1683, leaving by will recorded at Plymouth a large landed property and a considerable personal estate. From Anthony is descended Charles, the subject of this sketch.

Anthony Perry.[1]

Samuel,[2] born Dec. 10, 1648; married Mary Millard, Dec. 12, 1678. Seven children.

Jasiel,[3] born in Rehoboth, May 6, 1682; married Rebecca Wilmarth, Jan. 3, 1706. Eight children.

Daniel,[4] born in Rehoboth, May 9, 1710; married Mary Walker, March 9, 1737. They lived in North Rehoboth. Eight children.

Ezra,[5] born in Rehoboth, May 22, 1741; married Jemima Titus in 1762. Ten children.

Ezra, Jr.,[6] born in Rehoboth, Jan. 15, 1767; married Betsey Bliss, Dec. 10, 1786. Eleven children.

Daniel,[7] born in Rehoboth, Dec. 17, 1802; married Lydia Ann Carpenter of Rehoboth in 1830. He lived at Perryville. Five children: Daniel, died in infancy, William Carpenter, Susan Carpenter, Charles, and Elizabeth.

Charles,[8] was born in Perryville, May 31, 1840. He was educated in the public schools and at the Village High School taught by T. W. Bicknell.

At the age of nineteen Charles Perry entered the wood-turning factory of James Henry Perry & Co., learning the business and joining the firm in 1865. In 1871 he became sole owner of the business, and the next year took as his partner Edwin Perry of Pawtucket. They conducted a thriving business in wood-turning and carving until 1890, when Charles Perry retired.

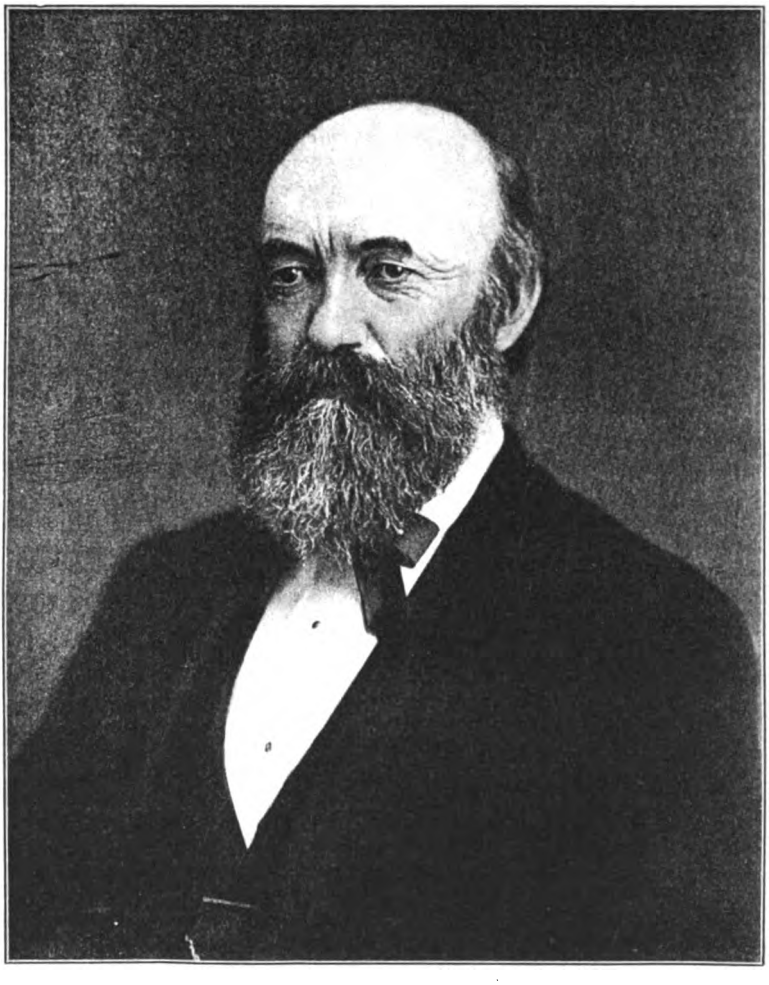
Mr. Perry inherits the best qualities of his Puritan ancestry — a man honored for his integrity, a friend of the needy, highly respected in the town where he has held positions of trust. In 1889 he served as representative in the Massachusetts Legislature, and has been a member of the Rehoboth school board for many years. He is a staunch Republican, firm in his convictions, and ever loyal to the course he believes to be right. In 1867, he became a member of the Annawan Baptist Church, gave generously for its support, and was for many years its treasurer. The choir had the benefit of his unusually fine voice, a consecrated gift which all enjoyed.

On Nov. 26, 1868, he married Anna Powell Pierce, daughter of Noah and Elizabeth Martin Pierce of Rehoboth. They had five children, as follows:

Edward Everett, born Jan. 17, 1870; married Mabel Foster Briggs of Attleborough, Sept. 26, 1900. Died Aug. 10, 1912. One son, Ralph Foster.

Clara Louise, born July 18, 1874; married Edwin Foster Cary of Providence, R.I., Sept. 14, 1898. Two children: Eleanor Foster and Hope Shepherdson.

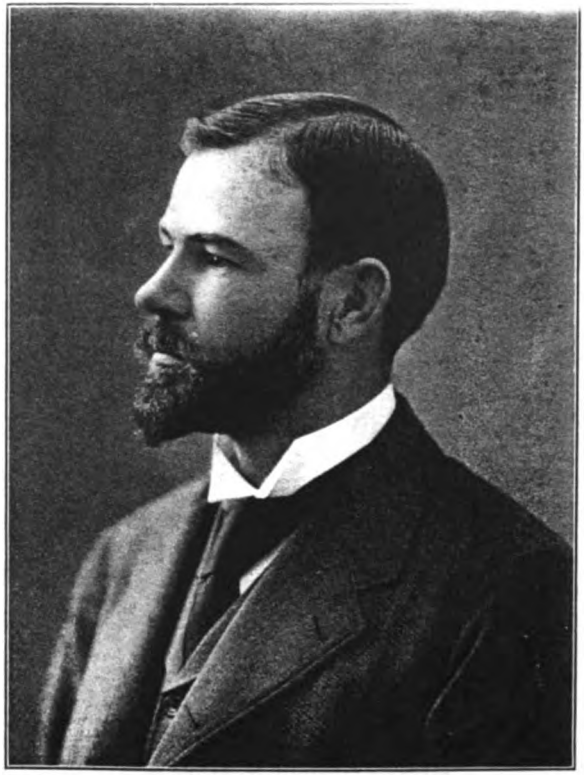
Digitized by Google



GEORGE PIERCE BAKER, M. D.

Digitized by Google

EDGAR PERRY, M. D.



ARTHUR REED PERRY, M. D.

Digitized by Google

Marion Carpenter, born Sept. 11, 1882; married Jerome Earle Farnum of Providence, R.I., April 30, 1906. Two children: Perry Earle and Muriel Pierce.
Edna Frances, born Nov. 8, 1884.
Edith Aurelia, born Nov. 8, 1884; died Feb. 19, 1885.

PERRY, DR. EDGAR, was the son of Ira and Emily (Reed) Perry and was born at the ancestral home in Rehoboth, Oct. 19, 1855. He attended the public schools and was graduated from Phillips-Exeter Academy, New Hampshire, in the class of 1877. From there he went to Brown University and graduated in the class of 1880 with the degree of A.B., and three years later was given the Master of Arts degree. He was an honor man with Phi Beta Kappa rank. Immediatley after leaving college he went to Attleborough, Mass., where he took a position with the *Attleborough Chronicle* as reporter. Evidencing marked ability as a newspaper writer, he soon became editor and proprietor and was connected with the paper for seven years. In 1888 he went West and joined the staff of the *Cleveland Leader*, but in 1891 returned East and joined the staff of the *Boston Herald*, with which he worked until about 1893, when he became the correspondent at Boston of the *New York Herald*. While on the *Herald* staff he was for several years editor and manager of the *Somerville Citizen*.

He found time to study medicine and in 1898 graduated from the Harvard Medical School with a *cum laude* and at once set up practice at 1120 Boylston Street, Boston, where he soon established the Gordon Perry Hospital. He was a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society and of the Boston Medical Society.

His love for Rehoboth was very strong and he always returned to his native town with delight. He was one of the main movers in the celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the town, and an efficient member of the committee of arrangements.

Dr. Perry married: (1) Emma White, March 15, 1887. She died Jan. 15, 1894. Children: Harold White, Esther Reed, Edgar Adams. (2) Emma Gordon, Sept. 7, 1898. Dr. Perry died April 7, 1903. His tomb-stone in the Briggs Corner Cemetery bears the following inscription: —

"Edgar Perry,
October 15, 1855 — April 7, 1903,
Journalist, Physician
Tireless in industry, alert of mind,
Lofty of purpose."

PERRY, MARSDEN JASIEL. Among the earliest towns planted in New England was Rehoboth, in the Plymouth Colony. In 1641 the land was bought from Massassoit by John Brown and Edward Winslow. The town was planted in 1643, and Anthony Perry was among the early settlers.

Digitized by Google

On the 4th day of March, 1629, the Colony of Massachusetts Bay was given a charter, and twenty-six men were named as grantees. The fourteenth was Richard Perry, and the twenty-first was John Brown. The descendants of these two Englishmen were among the original planters of the town of Rehoboth, and they intermarried. From these lines there came many descendants. To one of them, Horatio Perry, a son was born in 1850, in a small house on Agricultural Avenue, standing upon the land which his great-grandfather had divided among his eight children, leaving a farm to each. The child was given a name brought to New England by the very earliest of these men, two centuries and more before his birth, Marsden Jasiel Perry. When this child was three years of age his father died, and soon after his mother was married to her second husband. The child went to live with his paternal grandmother, Lucy Perry. This grandmother, a teacher in the schools, gave the boy the advantage of her many years of training. The home contained a good library in which the boy was given a free range. At a very early age he developed an appetite for reading and conned many of the English classics, and in one case a Greek classic in English, "The Republic of Plato." This wonderful book the boy read before his thirteenth year, and Plato's ideal state is still fixed in his mind.

In the young Marsden the sense of observation became strongly developed. Besides his natural gift of concentration, his isolated life led him to turn his mind inward in reflection. He thought more deeply than the average boy with many playmates, and his sagacity has been a prominent trait in his life. An old farmer near by once told Marsden of certain plans he had made for the following winter; in the autumn the old man died and his cherished plans were never carried out. From this incident he learned the lesson of promptness: if a thing was to be done it had better be done quickly. As he trudged back and forth from school he learned many things from his own observation, — the songs of birds, the loveliness of the wild-flowers, the gracefulness of the elm-tree, the poetry of the wild. At the age of twelve he began to realize that he must soon go forth among men and do his part in the world's work. Near the close of the War of the Rebellion he enlisted in a Massachusetts company and was sent to Boston. He was detailed to a position in the office of the Provost Marshal attached to the office of Governor Andrew. The 3d of July, 1863, was a day of importance in his life, as it was in the life of the Governor. The latter had promised to pass the Fourth with friends in Salem, but learning the night before that he was expected to make a speech the next morning at the dedication of the statue of Horace Mann, he passed most of the night in preparation. As he must have books of reference from the state library, who should be asked to bring them but the bright boy from Rehoboth? Thus his discovery of the state library marked a red-letter day in his

Digitized by Google

life. In 1871, Mr. Perry went to Providence, R.I., himself his only friend, his head and hands his only capital; and there he has dwelt ever since.

In 1881 he organized his first corporation, became its president and controlled it for eight years. In this same year he became a director in the Bank of America. This, then a small bank, had assets of $287,000. It is now the Union Trust Company, whose home is a magnificent twelve-story block on Westminster and Dorrance Streets in Providence, and its assets are more than twelve millions of dollars.

As early as 1882, Mr. Perry saw the possibilities of electric lighting and acquired control of the Fall River Electric Lighting Company. In 1884 he, with two others, purchased the Narragansett Electric Light Company; and still later the Union Street Railroad in Providence. He is a leading Director in the Nicholson File Company, the largest file producing company in the world.

Among the greatest of the works of Mr. Perry is his development of suburban electric railways over Rhode Island and entering Massachusetts. This work began with the Interstate Railway Company in 1895, then bankrupt and in the hands of receivers. It is now a most important and valuable factor in the communities it serves.

About the first of January, 1893, Mr. Perry and those associated with him obtained control of the street railways in the city of Providence. During the next ten years, under his management, the mileage of these roads was enormously increased until he controlled practically all the roads in Rhode Island.

Great as were these material achievements, Mr. Perry has accomplished another class of works of far greater significance. During all these years he was engaged in collecting a Shakesperian library. In searching his grandmother's library one day, young Perry came across a copy of Shakespeare's plays; and every spare moment for many weeks was spent in poring over its pages. From this experience came one of the greatest collections of Shakesperian literature now in existence. He also collected the works of Albert Dürer, and the etchings and original drawings of Rembrandt, as well as the writings of William Morris.

Mr. Perry's love of beauty is seen in his collections of Chinese porcelain and rare furniture. His home, the John Brown house on Power Street, Providence, is the best example of colonial architecture in the state of Rhode Island, and one of the finest in the country.

Eleven years ago he acquired a handsome Newport estate on the Ocean Drive, called "Bleak House," beautiful indeed for situation, but naturally bleak and barren as the name implies. Mr. Perry's genius has transformed this barren waste and made it blossom as the rose. To-day the gardens of "Bleak House" are deservedly

Digitized by Google

famous and its flowers bloom resplendent in spite of harsh winter winds.

Mr. Perry is a member of the Art Association of Newport, and chairman of its committee of buildings and grounds.

Such is in part the work of Marsden J. Perry during the past forty years. Few have done so much in so many lines for the advancement and culture of humanity.

PIERCE, ELIZABETH BESAYADE, was descended from Capt. Michael Pierce of Indian War fame. She was the daughter of Noah and Elizabeth Martin Pierce and was born in Rehoboth, Aug. 15, 1839. The line of descent is as follows: Noah,[7] Noah,[6] Noah,[5] Joseph,[4] Azrikam,[3] Ephraim,[2] Michael.[1]

She began her education in the public schools of the town and in the Bicknell High School. She commenced teaching at the age of sixteen at Barrington, R.I., with an ungraded school of more than forty scholars. Being ambitious for further education, she studied in the academy at Attleborough and eagerly pursued such branches as would fit her for her chosen life-work. Her craving for knowledge and her love of study induced her to take the full Chautauqua course, graduating in the class of 1887. She afterwards took the course in Universal History, and "having honorably passed her examination" received her diploma. All the while, her work in the schoolroom went forward with renewed zeal, and many of her pupils felt the inspiration of her teaching and testified to its helpfulness in after years. She taught in several Rehoboth schools and in some of the adjoining towns. When in 1886 some of the schools in town were brought together in the Goff Memorial Building, Miss Pierce was principal. As the people were not ready for this advance, causing the plan to fail, she taught a private school for a year at the hall. Her last years in teaching were spent in the Blanding school. It was there that she inaugurated the first memorial exercises, which have since grown to include all of the schools in town. She had rounded out nearly fifty years of work in the schoolroom when her health failed.

She was from her youth a loyal member of the church and many in her Sunday-school class became efficient Christian workers. She loved the Word of God and delighted in its study. Her chief desire was to know and do the will of God, and she approved herself to all a devout and steadfast Christian. After a lingering illness which she bore with characteristic fortitude, she fell asleep on the 29th day of June, 1909.

PIERCE, JOHN W., born in Rehoboth, Mass., Oct. 10, 1862, was the son of William L. and Sarah E. (Wright) Pierce. He was educated in the Rehoboth schools and took a special course in the higher studies, giving his chief attention to music until he became a director of music in the public schools and churches, and also

Digitized by Google

taught singing schools. At eighteen he was employed by George Marvel in the grocery business. At twenty-two he succeeded his father on the Rehoboth school board. He taught the Hornbine School in the winter of 1887–8. In 1888 he bought a farm in Swansea and engaged in market gardening. He served for several years on the school committee of Swansea, and was superintendent of the Sunday-school at the Hornbine Baptist Church for fifteen years; he was enjoyed as a soloist in church and Sunday-school. On March 3, 1885, he married Mary E. Kelton, daughter of John and Hannah M. (Baker) Kelton, who became his efficient accompanist. They have one daughter, Stella, born Sept. 11, 1888, who married Lester Briggs.

Lineage: John W.,[9] William L.,[8] Jabez,[7] Henry,[6] Joshua,[5] Dea. Mial,[4] Ephraim,[3] Ephraim,[2] Capt. Michael.[1]

PIERCE, CAPT. MICHAEL, was born in England about the year 1615, and came to America in 1645, settling at Hingham, but in 1647 removed to Scituate, which town was settled in 1628 by men from Kent. He was twice married, but little is known of his domestic life except that his second wife was Hannah James, and that he had ten children, as is shown by his will which is dated Jan. 15, 1675. Their names were Persis, Benjamin, John, Ephraim, Elizabeth, Deborah, Ann, Abiah, Ruth, and Abigail. Many of the Rehoboth Pierces were descended from Michael through his son Ephraim. Henry B. Pierce, for many years Secretary of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, was a lineal descendant.

In 1673, Capt. Michael was ensign in a company raised to go against the Dutch. He had been 1st lieut. in Captain Miles Standish's Company. He was commissioned captain by the Plymouth Colony Court in 1669. He was in the Narragansett Swamp Fight, Dec. 19, 1675, and was killed in an ambuscade at Central Falls, R.I., March 26, 1676.

RANDALL, MENZIAS R., M.D., son of Daniel and Mary Randall, was born at Easton, Mass., June 10, 1794; received a medical degree at Harvard University and also at Brown, September, 1824, and commenced practice at Rehoboth the same year. He married (1) Eliza Edson of Easton, who died Jan. 8, 1833; (2) Almira Guild ("Gould" in "Vital Record"), also of Easton, March 7, 1834. Dr. Randall was a popular physician and politician; was state senator 1859–60. He died July 23, 1882, aged 88 years, leaving a son, Dr. George H. Randall, who succeeded him and practiced in Rehoboth until his death, May 6, 1915, aged 63 years.

RAYMOND, DR. CHARLES N., was the son of Isaac N. Raymond who was born in Malden, Mass., June 26, 1831. His mother's name was H. Maritta Burlingame of Foster, R.I., born May 19, 1831. Dr. Raymond was born at Warren, R.I., April 20,

Digitized by Google

1854. He was married (1) to Josephine Harmon of Baltimore, July 27, 1876, having two children; and (2) to Mrs. L. D. Newell, Nov. 8, 1914. Both of his daughters taught in the Rehoboth schools. One of them, Georgia N., married Mr. F. P. Gardiner, of Warwick, R.I., and has three children; the other, Agnes, is a Red Cross nurse now located in France.

Dr. Raymond practiced medicine in Rehoboth from 1894 to 1908 and was prominent in the affairs of the town and church. He was one of the first movers for an electric railway through the town; was president of the Rehoboth Farmers' Club for ten years; secretary of the Republican Town Committee for two years; of the Bristol County Republican Committee for ten years; introduced the first resolution for the introduction into the public schools of Massachusetts of the teaching of agriculture, and sent the same to the State Board of Education.

His wife and daughter formed the society of *Grace Greenaways* among the children of Rehoboth, which flourished for many years. Dr. Raymond is now (1917) located at Edgewood, R.I.

REED, REV. AUGUSTUS BROWN, son of Deacon Elijah A. and Delight (Brown) Reed, was born Nov. 19, 1798, at Rehoboth, Mass.; died Sept. 30, 1838, at Ware, Mass.; married Nov. 17, 1824, Melinda Borden of Fall River (born Jan. 13, 1805, died Dec. 27, 1893), daughter of William and Sarah (Durfee) Borden.

Agustus B. Reed was prepared for college by Rev. Otis Thompson of Rehoboth, and graduated from Brown University in 1821. He later studied theology with Mr. Thompson, and on June 2, 1823, was installed as the first pastor of the First Congregational Church of Fall River, with a salary of $450. He was called to the church in Ware, Mass., and was there installed July 19, 1826. "He was chairman of the school committee, a Whig, an anti-Mason and a temperance advocate. He was five feet ten inches in height, of light complexion, blue eyes, slender frame, considered honorable, social, and benevolent according to his means." Mr. Reed was never strong, and his halth gradually declined until his death by consumption in the fortieth year of his age. Children:

Theodora Cyania, born July 23, 1825; died March 8, 1886; married Eliab Williams of Fall River.

Delight Brown, born June 4, 1828; died Oct. 29, 1849.

William Augustus, born April 8, 1830; died 1891; married Mary Lucetta Breckenridge.

John Richard, born March 25, 1832; died Nov. 11, 1907; married (1) Julia Priscilla Breckenridge — four children; married (2) Martha Huntington Dudman — two children.

Thomas, born Dec. 27, 1834; died Feb. 10, 1835.

Theophilus, born March 15, 1836; died Aug. 23, 1843.

REED, GUSTAVUS ADOLPHUS, was the son of Dea. Elijah Augustus Reed of Dighton and Delight (Brown) Reed of Rehoboth.

Digitized by Google

He was born Dec. 23, 1811, in Rehoboth, on the Reed homestead, half a mile from the Orleans Factory, where all his years were spent. He was educated in the district schools, and at the Academy in Ware, Mass.; a man of sound judgment and genuine religious culture. He was chosen deacon of the Congregational Church at Rehoboth Village March 27, 1863. He was fond of singing and led the church choir for many years. He also taught singing-school for many years, beginning at the age of nineteen, and in one winter taught eight different schools, thus increasing his annual income while delighting in his work. As a man, Deacon Reed was an example of industry, prudence, gentleness and hospitality. The guide of his life was the Golden Rule. He married Electa Ann Miller of Rehoboth, daughter of Joshua and Lydia (Wheeler) Miller, March 16, 1836. She was born March 25, 1818; educated in the common schools and at the Fall River High School. She was a woman of energy who gave herself freely to her home, and in times of special sickness to her neighbors also; for she was accounted a good nurse. She was fair to look upon and greatly beloved, but modest withal and capable. They had issue:

Charles Leonard, born Sept. 20, 1837; died May 8, 1908.
Annie Electa, born June 13, 1839; died July 27, 1867.
Mary Ann Borden, born Jan. 24, 1843.
Almira Miller, born Dec. 10, 1845; died June 6, 1904.
Almon Augustus, born Dec. 2, 1848.
Jane Amelia, born Feb. 22, 1851.
Delight Carpenter, born Feb. 14, 1856. Mrs. Reed died July 18, 1893, aged seventy-five years. Deacon Reed died April 22, 1889, in his seventy-eighth year.

ROBERT THE HERMIT. "A singular and eccentric being, who for many years lived in a rude cell on the east side of Seekonk River, near India Bridge, leading the solitary life of a recluse." His mother was of African descent and he was born in slavery about the year 1770. As he grew up he was sold first to one master and then another, but escaped and became a sailor. After suffering many hardships on land and sea, he lighted upon Seekonk and built him a little hut at Fox Point where he eked out a wretched existence until his death at the age of sixty or seventy years, and was buried in a pauper's grave. (For a further account of this poor waif see Bliss's History, pp. 249–259.)

SMITH, NATHAN, M.D., professor in the medical schools of Dartmouth, Yale and Bowdoin Colleges, was born at Rehoboth, Sept. 30, 1762. While he was still young his parents removed to Chester, Windsor Co., Vt. Here young Smith acquired the elements of education in the common schools and helped his father on the farm. He was a member of the Vermont militia, whose duty it was to keep the border Indians in check. He was also one

Digitized by Google

of a group of young men who hunted beasts of prey and secured game for the table. In these excursions he suffered great hardship. At one time he was stranded far from home and contracted a sickness which confined him to his house for many months. He taught school for several winters, and had reached the age of twenty-four when he received an impulse which changed the course of his life. Seeing an operation by Dr. Josiah Goodhue, a noted surgeon, he determined to study medicine, and after a course of general reading with Rev. Mr. Whiting of Rockingham, a neighboring town, he spent three years with Dr. Goodhue at Putney, Vt., and the two men became close friends. Dr. Smith began his practice of medicine at Cornish, N.H., but later took a course of lectures at Harvard University, and continued his practice. At this period the medical profession in the country was at a low ebb, and Dr. Smith, feeling the need of elevating the standard, instituted the medical department at Dartmouth College in Hanover, N. H., and was appointed professor of medicine. The number of students increased from twenty at first to sixty, and still later to eighty or more.

After a few years Dr. Smith went abroad and attended lectures and clinics in Edinburgh and London. He was in great demand for consultations, and rode hundreds of miles on horseback, often over rough roads. In 1813 he became professor in the newly established Medical Institute at Yale College. He delivered an annual course of lectures on "The Theory and Practice of Physic," besides one or more courses at Dartmouth and Bowdoin Colleges, and at the University of Vermont. By means of his influence he effected a great and salutary change in the medical profession over a large extent of the country.

Dr. Smith possessed a strong, discriminating and inquisitive mind, a retentive memory, a remarkable power of reducing all the knowledge he acquired to some practical purpose. He had an undaunted moral courage, a delicate and tender sensibility, and a benevolent heart. He died July 26, 1829, at New Haven, Conn. His works entitled "Medical and Surgical Memoirs" were published in 1831. Three of his sons became physicians.

STARKWEATHER, EPHRAIM, was the son of John and Mary (Herrick) Starkweather of Stonington, Conn. He was born at Stonington, Sept. 1, 1733, and was a graduate of Yale College in the class of 1755. He studied law at Litchfield, Conn., and was admitted to the bar, but never engaged in practice. From 1755 to 1770 he resided at Stonington, Providence, R.I., and Attleborough, Mass. In 1770 he removed to Pawtucket, then a part of the town of Rehoboth, Mass., where he continued to reside until his death. He became interested in the manufacture of potash and pearlash, exporting his products, and also furs, to the British Isles and Holland. He was very successful in his business, and

Digitized by Google

became a large land-owner in Pawtucket and its vicinity. He read extensively and taught the grammar school in Rehoboth for several terms (Town Treasurer's book, 1746–1790). He became interested in public affairs, espousing ardently the cause of the colonies. In 1773 he was chairman of the Committee of Correspondence, which prepared the instructions of the town of Rehoboth to its representative in the General Court, Capt. Joseph Barney, which document is set forth at length on pages 114 to 116 of this history. He was delegate from the town to the Third Provincial Congress of Massachusetts, which convened at Watertown, May 31, 1775. Also representative of the town in the General Court in 1775 and 1778. Upon the adoption of the Constitution in 1780, he was elected to the State Senate from the County of Bristol, and was re-elected in 1781, 1782 and 1783. He acted frequently as moderator of the annual town meetings of Rehoboth, and was repeatedly commissioned by the governors of Massachusetts as a justice of the peace for Bristol county. He was one of Gov. John Hancock's Committee of Four chosen from the Legislature to act in advisory capacity during the Revolutionary War. (Newman's "Rehoboth in the Past," p. 83.)

Although serving in one branch or the other of the Legislature during the greater part of the Revolutionary War, he also served for brief periods, on occasions of alarm, as a soldier. Thus, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, he served as a private in Capt. John Lyon's Company which marched from Rehoboth; and on the alarm at Bristol, R.I., Dec. 8, 1776, he served as a private in Capt. James Hill's Company which marched from Rehoboth; and on the alarm at Tiverton, R.I., July 31, 1780, he served as a private in Capt. Nathaniel Ide's Company which marched from Rehoboth.

Ephraim Starkweather was twice married. In September, 1758, at Attleborough, he married Sarah (Lawrence) Carpenter, the widow of Comfort Carpenter of Attleborough. She was the daughter of Jonathan and Sarah (Pitts) Lawrence of Rehoboth. She was born at Rehoboth, July 14, 1732, and died at Norton, Mass., June 20, 1795. By her, Ephraim Starkweather had two children; namely, (1) Oliver, born at Attleborough, in 1759, married Miriam Clay at Rehoboth, Dec. 30, 1784, and died at Pawtucket, Mass., May 13, 1834; and (2) John, born at Attleborough in 1762, and died at Rehoboth, Oct. 25, 1782. He married at Walpole, Mass., Dec. 15, 1796, as his second wife, Rebecca Gay, daughter of Nathaniel and Rebecca (Kingsbury) Gay of Walpole. She was born at Walpole, Sept. 19, 1749, and died at Pawtucket, Mass., Sept. 18, 1836, having no children. Ephraim Starkweather died at Pawtucket, in the town of Rehoboth, June 10, 1809.

STARKWEATHER, OLIVER, was the son of Ephraim and Sarah (Lawrence) Starkweather of Rehoboth, Mass. He was born

Digitized by Google

at Attleborough, Mass., in 1759, and accompanied his parents in 1770 when they removed to Pawtucket, then a part of the town of Rehoboth. During the Revolutionary War he served, for brief periods, as a soldier. He was actively engaged in mercantile pursuits at Pawtucket. He was also a manufacturer of cotton yarns and cloths and accumulated a fortune. He owned large tracts of land at Pawtucket, and, in 1799, he erected a fine colonial residence there on Walcott Street, which became the home of the family for several generations.

Oliver Starkweather was much interested in public affairs. In 1812 the town of Seekonk was set apart from Rehoboth and incorporated; and, from that time until 1828, Pawtucket formed a part of Seekonk. In 1828, the town of Pawtucket was incorporated. Mr. Starkweather was representative of the town of Seekonk in the General Court from 1812 to 1818, inclusive. In 1821 he was elected to the State Senate from the County of Bristol, and he was re-elected in 1822 and 1823. In 1828 he was chosen a Presidential Elector. He often acted as moderator at the annual town meetings of Seekonk, and also of Pawtucket; and he was for many years a justice of the peace for Bristol county.

Oliver Starkweather was married at Rehoboth, Dec. 30, 1784, to Miriam Clay, daughter of Capt. James Clay (who was representative of the town of Rehoboth in the General Court from 1763 to 1769, inclusive) and Lydia (Walker) Clay. Miriam Clay was born at Rehoboth, Nov. 3, 1764, and died there Sept. 18, 1805. By her Oliver Starkweather had the following children: (1), John, born at Rehoboth, June 21, 1785, married Olive Carpenter at Rehoboth, March 14, 1809, and died at Upton, Mass., in 1858; (2), Sarah, born at Rehoboth, Aug. 20, 1788, married William Allen at Providence, R.I., July 22, 1810, and died at Seekonk Jan. 5, 1819; (3), James Clay, born at Rehoboth Feb. 7, 1794, and died there Sept. 12, 1795; (4), James Clay, born at Rehoboth in 1795, married Almira Chapin Underwood at Seekonk, Nov. 23, 1820, and died at Pawtucket July 26, 1856; (5), Samuel, born at Rehoboth, Dec. 27, 1798, married Julia Judd at Cleveland, Ohio, June 25, 1828, and died at Cleveland, July 5, 1876; and (6), Rebecca Gay, born at Rehoboth in 1802, married Lyman Claflin at Seekonk, March 5, 1822, and died at Pawtucket, April 5, 1864.

Oliver Starkweather died May 13, 1834, at Pawtucket, Mass.

STEVENS, GRENVILLE, was born in Raynham, Mass., Oct. 21, 1797. At the age of four years he was bound out with a Mr. Gilmore until he was twenty. After that he spent ten years in the swamps of North Carolina, shaving cedar shingles, the work in those days being done by hand. He was married to Olive Smith of Rehoboth, Oct. 2, 1828. In 1829 he came to North Rehoboth and bought the place owned by Elijah J. Sandford. With the ex-

Digitized by Google

ception of two years, 1846–47, spent in Fall River, he resided here until 1859. His place became known as Stevens' Corner. He kept a public house, store and post-office, a daily stage running through from Providence to Taunton changing horses at his barn. At this period he was very prosperous and made many friends. His trade often amounted to $10,000 a year. He was an active supporter of the M. E. Church and gave the land on which the meeting-house stands. He was representative to the General Court for two terms, 1845–46.

After 1859 he resided eight years in Whitefield, N.H., and was engaged in the lumber business. At the same time he probably kept store and carried on a farm, as he is spoken of as a "merchant farmer." Here he married his second wife, Betsey Snow of Whitefield, in 1863, who died in August, 1864, after giving birth to a son, Sherman. As the near relatives of his wife were about to move to California, he went with them and settled in Vallejo, Cal. He afterwards came east and spent six years in Rehoboth, then returned to Tustin, Orange Co., Cal., where he died in 1891 at the advanced age of ninety years.

By his first wife Mr. Stevens had three sons:

Grenville Smith, born July 10, 1829; married Hannah Wheaton Smith of Warren, R.I., in 1856, no children. Was a physician in Providence, R.I.; died Sept. 16, 1909.

Othniel Gilmore, born Sept. 30, 1830; married Abagail M. Morse of Rehoboth, October, 1853; seven children. Lived on a farm in Rehoboth. Died Jan. 3, 1913.

Francis Wesley, born Jan. 1, 1833; married Sophia A. Crane of Taunton, Jan. 4, 1855; one son. Resided on the old homestead in Rehoboth until his death, Jan. 10, 1918.

Sherman, the youngest son, resides in California, whither he went when a child with his father.

SWEET, LUCY BLISS (CARPENTER), was born in Rehoboth Village, Aug. 1, 1824. Her father was Joseph Carpenter, son of James and grandson of Col. Thomas, a descendant of William, who came to this country from England in 1638. Since that time the family has been prominent in the annals of old Rehoboth. Her mother was Nancy Mason Bullock, daughter of Abel and Lois (Mason) Bullock, and descendant of Richard Bullock, one of the landed proprietors of Rehoboth.

Joseph Carpenter served in the War of 1812. In middle life he moved to Attleborough, where he resided until his death in 1880 in his ninety-first year.

Lucy Bliss Carpenter was one of fourteen children, ten of whom lived to maturity. A sister, Sarah Martin Carpenter, became missionary of the Young Woman's Christian Association of Boston. A nephew, George Moulton Carpenter, became judge of the United States District Court of the District of Rhode Island. Lucy re-

Digitized by Google

ceived her education in the "old red school-house" near Rehoboth Village, and also enjoyed special instruction from Miss Fidelia Thompson, from whom she imbibed a fondness for English literature. She was married to Everett Leprilete Sweet of Attleborough, March 6, 1851. He was a descendant of Henry Sweet who came to Attleborough in 1690. With the exception of five years spent in Worcester, they continued to reside in Attleborough, where Mr. Sweet died in 1868, leaving Mrs. Sweet with five children, the eldest fifteen and the youngest eight. In the way of means she had only a home, and the entire burden of the household rested upon her hands. The names of her children are as follows:

Leprilete, born in Attleborough, Jan. 13, 1853; married Sophia Foster Hovey of Providence, R.I., Jan. 4, 1882. No children.

Lydia Dunham, born in Worcester, April 26, 1854; died March 19, 1869.

Everett Henry, born in Worcester, Aug. 16, 1858; married Ida D. Grover of Mansfield, Dec. 30, 1880. Died in San Pedro, Cal., Aug. 3, 1893. Three children, one living.

Lucy Carpenter, born in Worcester, Dec. 29, 1855; a successful teacher; resides on the old Sweet homestead in Attleborough.

Newton James, born in Attleborough, June 21, 1860; married Alice Williston Hatch of North Attleborough, June 3, 1884. Four children.

Mrs. Sweet was gifted as a writer both of prose and poetry, and in large part supported her family by her pen. She was a regular contributor to the Central Falls *Visitor*, and to the Attleborough *Advocate*, owned and edited by her sons Everett and Newton. Later she wrote for *The Daily Sun*. She was prominent in church and reform work; was the first secretary of the local Woman's Christian Temperance Union. When the Bristol W. C. T. U. was formed in 1885 she was chosen superintendent of scientific temperance instruction in the public schools, which position she held for eleven years. She also took great interest in missions. For twenty-five years she was president of the Ladies' Foreign Missionary Society connected with the Congregational Church, and afterwards an officer in the Old Colony branch. She was interested in all that concerned the moral and religious welfare of the community. Her spirit was broad and charitable. While she held positive convictions, she was willing that others should do the same. Her poems were written for many different occasions, including birthdays, weddings, deaths, and public anniversaries. She combined clear ideas with a flowing style, as may be seen in the following stanza: —

"But love now comes with winning grace
And wedding bells are ringing;
New ties fast supersede the old,
Fresh cares and pleasures bringing.

Digitized by Google

Ring softly, golden wedding bells,
Your chimes oft change to dirges,
So nearly sorrow's leaden foot
On pleasure's pathway verges."

Mrs. Sweet was an active member of the Congregational Church for nearly sixty years, and for more than forty years a teacher in the Sunday-school. She died Dec. 13, 1910.

"More blest our lives have been, more rich and full
For the sweet memory of thine."

THATCHER, WILLIAM, son of Rev. James Joshua and Rebecca (Collins) Thatcher, was born in Swansea, Mass., Aug. 9, 1839. He came to Rehoboth to live in March, 1853. He married Ella Louisa Horton, daughter of John W. and Mary Ann (Wheeler) Horton of Rehoboth, June 23, 1872. He was a prosperous farmer and a respected citizen. In company with his brother Tristam he carried on the Thatcher farm until his death, which occurred May 8, 1908. He is survived by a widow and one son, two children having died in early childhood.

The son, Frank Dexter Thatcher, was born Aug. 7, 1880. He married Charlotte Catharine Carruthers of Rehoboth, June 27, 1906. They have two children: Anthony Carruthers, born Sept. 15, 1907, and Elizabeth May, born March 4, 1909.

VIALL, CHRISTOPHER CARPENTER, son of Samuel H. and Mary A. (Kent) Viall, was born in Rehoboth, Jan. 15, 1853. Among his teachers at the Annawan School were Hannah (Horton) Fisher and Frances (Carpenter) Bliss. He also attended the private school of J. K. Metcalf in 1861. Later he studied at The Phillips-Exeter Academy. He married, April 14, 1881, Clara G. Bowen of Rehoboth, daughter of Reuben and Sarah A. (George) Bowen. They have two children, Annie George, born in Sterling, Conn., Oct. 12, 1885; married April 29, 1907, Miles Gilman, U. S. N., son of Elvin and Mary Ann Gilman of Sangerville, Me.; they also have two children: Miriam, born in Rehoboth, Feb. 23, 1908, and Wilson Viall, born in Rehoboth, Dec. 13, 1910.

Mr. Viall's second daughter, Mary Adalaide, was born in Rehoboth, Feb. 4, 1890; married June 27, 1914, Myron Stanley Walden of Attleborough, Mass., son of Stanley and Lillian Walden.

Mr. Viall was a charter member of Oak Hill Grange at Briggs Corner, and later Master of the Annawan Grange. He is also an honored Mason; was a charter member of Naomi Chapter O. E. S., of East Providence, R.I., and is a member of the Rising Sun Lodge, A. F. and A. M., also of East Providence.

He bought the Hiram Drown farm on Pine Street in 1888; is a successful farmer and milk producer, having delivered milk in Pawtucket daily for thirty years. He was elected a member of the Rehoboth School Committee in 1882, and after an absence of sev-

Digitized by Google

eral years in Connecticut, he was re-elected in 1888 and has held the office ever since. As a singer, Mr. Viall is gifted with a rich barytone voice and has been much in demand for quartet work. Mr. Viall's lineage is in part as follows: —

John Viall,[1] the immigrant ancestor, a weaver, was born in England about 1619; was admitted to be an inhabitant of Boston, Mass., Jan. 11, 1639, and freeman, June 2, 1641. He kept the "Old Ship Tavern" at the North End from 1662 to 1679, when he removed to Swansea, afterwards Barrington. Died Feb. 26, 1685–6.

Benjamin,[2] baptized April 14, 1672; lived at Wannamoiset, which came into Barrington in 1717, and into Rehoboth in 1747; died in Rehoboth, Sept. 6, 1750.

Nathaniel,[3] baptized in Rehoboth Nov. 11, 1705; died Feb. 19, 1800, in his 94th year; buried in the Viall or "Little Neck" cemetery at Wannamoiset.

Benjamin,[4] born 1731; married Keziah Brown; died March 22, 1819, in his 89th year; buried in the Viall yard.

John[5] **(Captain),** born in Rehoboth Nov. 26, 1759; married Esther Peck; Lieut. of Artillery 1781; died April 7, 1833; buried in the Viall yard.

Samuel,[6] born in Rehoboth, Nov. 25, 1782; lived in Rehoboth, Seekonk and elsewhere; cabinet-maker; married Bebe Jones; died Feb. 23, 1867; buried in the Viall yard.

Samuel H.,[7] born April 8, 1811, in Pawtucket; lived for many years in Rehoboth; Civil War veteran; died Sept. 30, 1897; buried in the Lakeside Cemetery, East Providence.

Christopher Carpenter[8] (see above sketch).

WEST, BENJAMIN, LL.D., a distinguished mathematician and scientist, was born at Rehoboth, near the Swansea line, in March, 1730. During his boyhood his parents removed to Bristol, R.I., where he was educated mostly through his own unaided exertions. He was intensely fond of mathematical studies, in which his proficiency awakened general admiration. He established the first book-store in Providence, R.I., and carried on that business during the Revolutionary War, and at the same time manufactured clothing for the Continental soldiers. During these years he continued to pursue mathematical and astronomical studies. He published an almanac from 1763 to 1793, calculated for the meridian of Providence; a copy for 1772 is in the Rehoboth Antiquarian collection. He furnished the Royal Society of London with his observations on the transit of Venus in 1769; taught mathematics in the Episcopal Seminary at Philadelphia, 1784–86; was elected professor of Mathematics and Astronomy at Brown University in 1786, and held the position with equal credit to himself and advantage to the institution till 1799, receiving in 1792 the degree of LL.D. for his distinguished services in the cause

Digitized by Google

of science. He was postmaster at Providence from 1802 till his death, Aug. 13, 1813, in his 83d year.

His wife was Elizabeth Smith, daughter of Benjamin Smith of Bristol, R.I. He left one son and three daughters.

WHEATON, CYRUS MARTIN, son of Jonathan and Sarepta (Martin) Wheaton, was born in Rehoboth, Nov. 4, 1794. He traced his ancestry on both sides to the early settlement of the town. Robert Wheaton, the first of the name in this country, came from England to Salem in 1636. Moved to Rehoboth in 1643–46; married Alice Bowen. He was born in Wales in 1605, died 1695 or '96, aged ninety. He suffered the horrors of King Philip's War, as he was Philip's nearest neighbor. On his mother's side Cyrus was a lineal descendant of John Martin of Swansea, who came to this country in 1663 with Rev. John Miles, pastor of the first Baptist Church in Swansea. The best traits of both families were combined in the subject of our sketch, and there was in him a happy balance of faculties as rare as it is desirable. He was prominent in the affairs of his native town and for half a century was closely identified with its history. He was interested in military affairs and was promoted in early life to the rank of colonel in the old First Regiment of the Massachusetts Militia. He was for many years one of Rehoboth's selectmen, and for thirty years its town clerk, and also justice of the peace. In 1874, on his eightieth birthday, he was honored by being elected to the State Legislature.

He was an active member of the Congregational Church and Society, and served on the building committee which erected the present house of worship, dedicated Sunday, Nov. 3, 1839, the marriage of his eldest daughter constituting a part of the services of that day. He was always in his place at church on the Sabbath. As the time of his departure drew near, he said, "Pray for me that the Lord's will may be done and that I may be reconciled to his will."

Mr. Wheaton married, for his first wife, Nancy Carpenter, daughter of Peter and Nancy Carpenter of Rehoboth, Oct. 26, 1817. She died Oct. 15, 1855. They had six children: Nancy Carpenter, Sarepta Martin, Mary Carpenter, Cyrus Martin, Elizabeth Moulton, and Amanda Minerva. He married for his second wife, May 13, 1856, Mrs. Rosella (Carpenter) Perry, sister of his former wife. Mr. Wheaton lived to share the affection of twenty grandchildren and thirty-six great-grandchildren.

WHEATON, HORATIO G., M.D., a native of Rehoboth and brother of Josephus, was born in June, 1791. He was descended in a direct line from Robert Wheaton, the first of the name to come to America: Robert,[1] Rev. Ephraim,[2] James,[3] James,[4] Capt. Joseph,[5] Horatio.[6]

Digitized by Google

Like his brother, he struggled hard for an education, graduating at Brown University in 1820. He studied medicine with Dr. J. W. Whitridge of Charleston, S.C. He had just entered on the practice of his profession in that city when he fell a victim to yellow fever and died Oct. 8, 1824. "He was a scholar of fine talents and a young man of high promise."

WHEATON, JESSE, M.D. Dr. Jesse Wheaton,[5] James,[4] James,[3] Rev. Ephraim,[2] Robert.[1] Brother of Capt. Joseph Wheaton of Rehoboth, and James Wheaton of Pomfret, Conn. Born in Rehoboth, 1762–63, died in Dedham, Mass., Nov. 5, 1847. He lived in Dedham. Twice married: Betsey, who died Jan. 6, 1816, aged 52; Nancy Dixon of Boston, who died Nov. 24, 1842, aged 67. He was in the Revolutionary War, was captured by the British and imprisoned on the infamous prison ship "Jersey."

WHEATON, MARK O., son of William and Rachel (Burr) Wheaton, was born in Rehoboth in 1834. He married Ann E. Carpenter of Rehoboth, March 13, 1864. He took part in the Civil War in 1861, enlisting in the 3d Rhode Island Cavalry, and serving as private until its close. He resided in Attleborough and was bookkeeper for Charles E. Hayward & Co., afterwards taking Mr. Hayward's place in the firm, know as Wheaton, Richards & Co. Mr. Wheaton served two successive terms, 1894–96, in the lower branch of the Legislature. He was a prominent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and also a past commander of the G. A. R. He died June 22, 1896, in his sixty-third year. One daughter, Mrs. C. S. Smith of Attleborough, survives him.

WHEATON, REV. JOSEPHUS, A.M., son of Capt. Joseph and Sarah Sylvester (Sweet) Wheaton, was born in Rehoboth, March 16, 1787, one of fourteen children. His father kept a tavern in South Rehoboth, near the Seekonk line. His mother was a step-daughter of Rev. Robert Rogerson, — a most worthy woman. Young Wheaton early evinced a desire for a liberal education and worked his way through college, graduating at Brown University in 1812; served as tutor there for two years; studied Theology with Rev. Otis Thompson of Rehoboth; was ordained pastor of the Congregational Church at Holliston, Mass., Dec. 6, 1815, Mr. Thompson preaching the sermon. Mr. Wheaton's pastorate continued until his death, which occurred Feb. 4, 1825, in his 38th year, of tuberculosis. "He was distinguished as a scholar of superior abilities, diligent application to his studies, amiable disposition and engaging manners." As a minister he was honored and beloved. His portrait still hangs in the chapel at Holliston. He married (1) Mary Ide of Seekonk in January, 1816, and (2) Abigail F. Fales of Wrentham. Two children by his second wife survived him with their mother.

Digitized by Google

WHEELER, DEXTER, was born in the old Wheeler-Horton house on Summer Street in Rehoboth, May 5, 1777. He was the son of Jeremiah and Elizabeth (Thurber) Wheeler (Dexter,[7] Jeremiah,[6] Jeremiah,[5] James,[4] James,[3] Henry,[2] John[1]). He was a natural mechanic and, when a young man, made shovels and their handles in the shop across the way. To give the handles the right crook, he steamed them and placed the ends in holes bored in a sill and skilfully weighted the other end. These augur-holes may still be seen in the old shop. Here in 1805 he demonstrated the spinning of cotton yarn by horse-power. Here also Mr. Wheeler made the cotton machinery for the "Swansea Factory" in the first years of the eighteenth century; and in 1809, for the cotton-mill at Rehoboth Village. He was one of the six partners who constituted the Union Manufacturing Co. About 1813 he removed to Fall River and was in company with his uncle, Nathaniel Wheeler, and David Anthony. Here he built the first two cotton factories known as the "Troy" and the "White" mills. Before he died he sold out his interest in Fall River and moved to Poplar Ridge, Cayuga Co., N.Y., where he bought a farm, on which Henry J. Wheeler, son of his brother Cyrenius, now lives.

In 1811 Mr. Wheeler received a patent signed by President Madison for a tide-mill water-wheel. One of these wheels was used at Kelly's Bridge, at Warren, R.I., to operate a grist-mill. He also received a patent for the bearings for a water-wheel in which he substituted rollers for balls.

A nephew of Mr. Wheeler, Cyrenius Wheeler, Jr., a former mayor of Auburn, N.Y., received a patent for the first two-wheeled mowing machine, and sold the patent right to the McCormick Mowing Machine Co.

WILLETT, THOMAS, was one of the founders of Rehoboth, as well as one of the most distinguished men of Old Plymouth Colony. Born in England, he spent his early years, as did Mr. Brown, in Holland, where he learned the Dutch language, manners and customs, and became acquainted with the Pilgrims. He was about nineteen years old when he landed at Plymouth in 1629. He had charge of the English trading port at Kennebec, Me. Mr. Willett married Mary Brown, daughter of John Brown, July 6, 1636, by whom he had thirteen children. In 1647 he succeeded Myles Standish as captain of the Plymouth militia. In 1651 he was elected one of the Governor's assistants and held the office till 1665, when he was succeeded by his brother-in-law, James Brown, of Swansea. He was appointed as agent of the Colony in organizing the government at New York and reducing affairs to English customs, and as a result was chosen to be the first governor or mayor of the town, and was re-elected to the position. The Dutch also had so much confidence in Mr. Willett that they chose him to arbitrate on the disputed boundary between New York

Digitized by Google

and New Haven. In February, 1660, Mr. Willett became a freeholder in Rehoboth, residing at Wannamoiset, then a wardship of Rehoboth, but within the territory of Sowams or Sowamsett. Until recently the chimney of his house was standing on the main road, near Riverside, R.I., and not far from the home of his father-in-law, Hon. John Brown.

Mr. Willett cultivated friendly relations with the Indians and bought the Rehoboth North Purchase (now Attleborough, North Attleborough, and Cumberland), the Taunton North Purchase (Norton and Mansfield), and other large tracts. For his services to Rehoboth, the town, on the 21st of February, 1660, voted "that Mr. Willett should have liberty to take five hundred or six hundred acres of land northward or eastward, beyond the bounds of our town, where he shall think it most convenient for himself." With John Miles and John Brown he was influential in the grant and settlement of the town of Swansea, and the foundation of the Baptist Church in that town, under the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Miles, the ancestor of Major General Nelson A. Miles, U. S. A. After a few years residence in New York, Mr. Willett returned to his home in Wannamoiset, where he closed a useful and honored life, Aug. 4, 1674, aged 63 years. A rough stone in the Little Neck Cemetery, at the head of Bullock's Cove, bears this inscription:—

"Here lyeth the body of the worthy Thomas Willett, Esq.,
Who died August ye 4th, in the 64th year of his age.
Anno———.
WHO WAS THE FIRST MAYOR
OF NEW YORK,
AND TWICE DID SUSTAIN THE PLACE."

His wife, Mary, died in 1669, and is buried by his side.

The City Club of New York placed at his grave a memorial granite boulder on which is a bronze tablet inscribed as follows:—

"Thomas Willett
1610–1674
First Mayor of
New York
Served 1665 and 1667.
Erected by the
City Club of
New York, 1913.
WILLETT."

(*See opposite page* 131)

WILLIS, DR. HARRISON, was born in the Willis house on Pine Street in Rehoboth, July 5, 1836. He was the son of Amasa and Lydia (Woodward) Willis. She was the daughter of Isaac and Martha (Luther) Woodward and died in Rehoboth, Dec. 10, 1890, aged 94 years.

Young Willis taught school in Swansea at the age of fifteen, and at twenty-one tried farming in Kansas, but owing to the warm

Digitized by Google

climate and the rattlesnakes he soon returned East and engaged in cutting and selling wood. In 1862 he attended medical lectures in Pittsfield, Mass., and in 1865 graduated at the Cleveland (Ohio) Homeopathic Medical College. After practicing awhile in Clinton, N.Y., he located in Brooklyn. He was a hard student and very progressive in his profession, being one of the original staff of the Homeopathic Hospital of Brooklyn. He performed successfully the operations of ovariotomy, apendectomy, caesarian section, and others. He became one of the foremost surgeons of his time in connection with the Homeopathic School of Medicine, and saved many lives by his skill in obstetrical surgery. In 1894 he opened a private hospital of his own, which he continued until his death, Dec. 3, 1898.

Dr. Willis was married twice: (1) to Miss Ellen M. White of Pawtucket, R.I., who had three children and died in September, 1871. (2) To Miss Isabella M. Mirrielees of Brooklyn, N.Y., in May, 1874, who bore him nine children. She died at Hollis, Long Island, in April,'1917. Of his twelve children, seven are still living (1917). Three of his sons are physicians, one of whom, Dr. Harrison Willis, is superintendent of the Willis Sanitarium in Brooklyn.

WILMARTH, PASCHAL ELERY, son of Paschal Elery and Abigail Maria (Day) Wilmarth, was born in Seekonk, Mass., Aug. 11, 1839. His mother dying when he was three years old, his great-uncle and aunt, Daniel Wilmarth and his wife, brought him up as if he were their own son, making him the heir to their estate. Their home was the old Wilmarth homestead on Broad Street in Rehoboth, which has belonged in part to the same family since the time of Thomas Wilmarth, a settler of the first generation. Young Wilmarth was educated in the public schools of Rehoboth, and grew up an enterprising farmer. He was one of the first to open a milk route to Providence, and erected the first windmill in town, used to pump water to his house from a bubbling spring a thousand feet distant in his field. When he later installed an engine to do the work he illustrated the progressive activity of his nature. He was road commissioner from 1875 to 1900, and was active in building and caring for the state road. As a good citizen, Mr. Wilmarth was ever interested in town affairs without caring to hold office. For many years he was an honored trustee of the Congregational Society, and also of the Rehoboth Antiquarian Society, which position he held from the beginning. He, with the assistance of George Henry Horton, for thirty successive years brought from Providence the big tent for the annual clambake. He served the Horse Detecting Society for several years as its secretary. When some of the public schools were for a time consolidated he purchased a barge that he might carry the children in safety and comfort. Mr. Wilmarth was a member of the Rising Sun

Digitized by Google

Lodge of Masons in East Providence. He died Jan. 5, 1918. The Wilmarth line of descent is as follows: —

Thomas,[1] whose name appears among those drawing lots for the meadows on the north side of the town in 1658.

John,[2] born 1646, who married Ruth Kendrick.

Nathaniel,[3] born Dec. 29, 1677, who married Mary Perry.

Daniel,[4] born Nov. 5, 1699, who married Bethiah Wilson Beverly.

Daniel,[5] born Oct. 21, 1750, who married Susannah Luther.

John,[6] born Nov. 22, 1773, who married Rachel Fuller.

Paschal Elery,[7] born in Seekonk, Jan. 30, 1805, who married (1) Abigail Day, daughter of David and Abigail (Armington) Day, by whom he had two sons, Paschal Elery and Augustus Day; and (2) Mary Webster, of Berkley, Mass. Their children were Daniel, John Nicholas, Mary and Abby. He was noted for his great strength and was a "terror to evil-doers."

Paschal Elery,[8] who married, May 2, 1862, Ellen Frances Dean, daughter of Benjamin and Polly (French) Dean; born Jan. 2, 1843. She is a descendant of Walter and Eleanor (Cogan) Dean, early settlers in Taunton; and of Mayflower descent; also of Richard E. and Frances (Dighton) Williams.

Mr. and Mrs. Wilmarth celebrated their golden wedding May 2, 1912, more than four hundred guests being present, and an original poem was read by Hon. T. W. Bicknell. Their children were: —

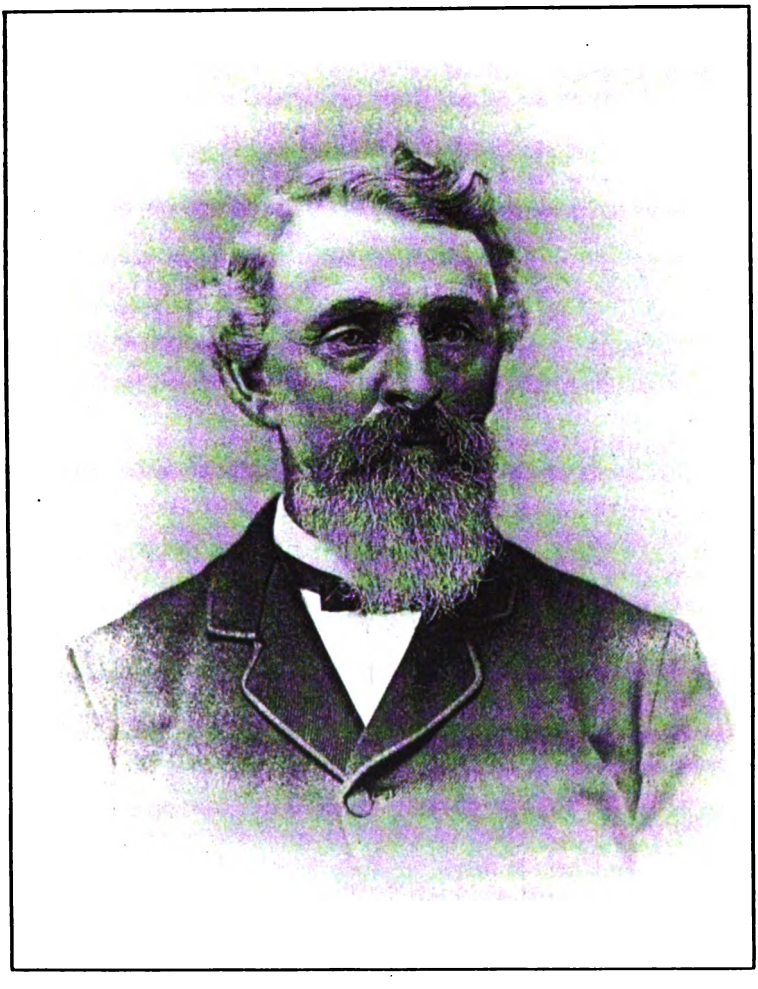
Abbie Maria, born April 11, 1865; married John Francis Marvel, Nov. 28, 1899. One daughter, Ruth Wilmarth, born July 24, 1902.

Wilson Elery, born Dec. 31, 1866; married Hattie Wheaton, daughter of Williams and Mary (Wheaton) Lake, Nov. 10, 1886. Three children: Nellie Frances, born Oct. 12, 1887, married Harry Webb Standish of Willimantic, Conn.; Jessie, born Dec. 7, 1890, married Charles Holt Starr of Willimantic, Conn.; Wilson Ellery, Jr., born Jan. 25, 1907.

Augustus Day, born Feb. 26, 1870; died Jan. 5, 1889.

Grace May, born Nov. 23, 1871. Resides with her parents.

Digitized by Google



PASCHAL E. WILMARTH

Digitized by Google

JOHN F. MARVEL

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XV

MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS

REHOBOTH ROADS

THE first lines of travel were the Indian trails, determined largely by the lay of the land. The direct route from Cohannet westward through Rehoboth must have run north of Squannakonk Swamp, to be followed in due time by the turnpike. This trail is known to have passed to the west of the Village, toward Rocky Hill, running either over it into Seekonk or around it over Jacob's Hill to East Providence Center.

Another Indian trail would naturally run across the town south of the great swamp just named, between that and the "Bad Luck" swamp and where the Long Hill road now runs. Another trail from the east would come through by way of the Oak Swamp settlement north of the "Manwhague" and on past Horton's Signal and the Orleans Factory toward Watchemoket. These trails would be intersected by others according to convenience. The leading trails would be followed by the early white settlers who would gradually improve them into bridle paths and cart roads. For more than a hundred years, even to the beginning of the nineteenth century, people in the country traveled almost wholly on foot or horseback. Women rode to church either on a side-saddle or pillion. Dr. Fowler, who died in 1808, visited his patients, carrying his medicines in saddle-bags, up to the last day of his life; and even his successor, Dr. Royal Carpenter, did the same for some years. Almost the only vehicles in town were farm wagons, ox-carts and hayricks, with crude sleds in the winter. By these rustic conveyances the young people, — and the older ones too, — often rode over rough roads to parties and entertainments, which they doubtless enjoyed no less than their sons and daughters of the present time.

In the year 1826 some men of progressive ideas planned to build a turnpike running directly from Taunton to Providence and passing of course through Rehoboth. They reasoned that such a road would be a boon to the public and at the same time a paying investment. A joint stock company was formed under the name of the Taunton and Providence Turnpike Corporation, for which a charter was granted by the state, March 3, 1826. The prime movers were Samuel Crocker, Jesse Smith, John West, Francis Baylies, James L. Hodges and D. G. W. Cobb, citizens of Taunton. John S. Luther was employed to survey the route. The contract to build the road was let out to Messrs. Dudley and Balkam for $17,000, making it cost about $1,000 a mile. The contractors

Digitized by Google

sub-let certain sections to different parties, including Abner Fish, James Paul, Richard Goff and others. The road was completed in 1829, although parts of it were poorly done. There were toll-gates, one near the Hopkins farm in Seekonk, and the other at first at Dea. Asahel Bliss's, near the Annawan Rock, where the old road crosses the pike; but later it was removed farther east to Walker's Corner.

Dea. Bliss deserves mention on account of his enthusiastic interest in having the road brought through the town, and not only gave the land through his estate but fenced it for more than a mile; while some others were obstinately opposed to the enterprise, exacting as much as possible for their land, besides hindering the work in various ways. One man drew rocks and heaped them upon the road to block its progress. At length, after many hindrances, the road was completed and, notwithstanding its many defects, was accepted by the commissioners.

Considered as a pecuniary investment it was a flat failure. It is doubtful if the original proprietors ever received more than a pittance, either principal or interest. For some reason the public would not patronize it; farmers along the route would go a long way round rather than pay a cent of toll. The income failed to pay expenses and the road became neglected and unfit for travel. At length the charter was revoked and it was mortgaged to Elder Galen Hicks of Taunton. Later Darius Goff and others petitioned the commissioners to lay out the road as a public highway, which was gradually brought about. Before this, however, the road was bid off at auction by Jonathan Wheaton, Richard Goff, William Marvel and a Mr. Leonard, who made repairs and hoped to make it pay, but they were disappointed; parts of the road were fenced up in 1841 and 1842. There was much discussion whether the land should revert to the original owners.

Finally becoming a public way, the people used it, but the towns never kept it in very good repair. In the spring of the year there would be long stretches of mud, and traffic was difficult. In the year 1895 about a mile of the road was macadamized in Rehoboth, beginning at the Seekonk line and running east. The state appropriated $5,000 for the work, which was done under the direction of Geo. N. Goff, chariman of the selectmen. Little by little, with many breaks and long delays, the improvement was extended until in 1908, after thirteen years, it was essentially completed. It is now a fine, hard road over which automobiles and other vehicles are continually passing. Other roads also in Rehoboth have been greatly improved and will compare favorably with those of neighboring towns.

For a number of years in the latter part of the nineteenth century there was talk of an electric railway between Taunton and Providence on the line of the old turnpike. The citizens of Rehoboth Village and vicinity were anxious that the road should be

Digitized by Google

deflected at the Annawan House so as to run through the Village, past the store, church, post-office, etc. Many of the citizens in the northerly part of the town, however, were strongly opposed to any divergence from the straight line of the "pike." Because of these hostile factions the enterprise was delayed for several years. At last, under the efficient leadership of Hon. G. N. Goff, a charter was obtained from the Massachusetts Legislature by James F. Shaw & Co., of Newburyport, deciding that the road should go through the Village. The charter was granted early in the year 1898, and so rapidly was the work of construction pushed forward that in June of the same year cars were running over the road, and soon a large and attractive power-house was built at Rehoboth Village, costing $100,000, which was afterwards discarded for economic reasons. The road was operated for a time under the name of the Old Colony Street Railway Co., and later by the Bay State Street Railway Co.

The electric road has added much to the comfort and prosperity of the town, its rapid transit enabling the young people to pursue advanced studies in the schools of Taunton and Providence, and residents to make daily trips for business. It also affords a convenient means of reaching the town from outside, and brings all the people into closer contact with the larger centers of population.[1]

Endowed with a fine macadam highway and a first-class electric line, with other roads leading to the Village in prime condition, the prosperity of a thrifty people is assured.

SILK CULTURE IN REHOBOTH

According to tradition, several attempts were made early in the nineteenth century to manufacture silk in Rehoboth. Remnants of a mulberry orchard may still be seen on the Isaiah N. Allen place, north of Perryville, where it seems the industry was carried on, but no record of it can be found. Mr. William A. King has left an account of the silk-raising enterprise on Salisbury Street, at the Levi Hunt farm, in 1837–40, during which time he was identified with the industry. The Hunts had previously done something in the way of spinning silk in small quantities, as also some of their neighbors. They had an orchard containing an acre of large white-mulberry trees, besides a few trees of the black variety. About 1837, parties from Providence leased the orchard, erected a building, and commenced the culture of silk on a larger scale. The second year 200,000 worms were raised, producing about six hundred pounds of sewing-silk, considered equal to the best Italian. A large number of leaves were required, and the careless manner in which they were collected by children, who

[1] In 1899 and for several years after, the Company's real estate in Rehoboth was assessed for $80,000; but since the removal of the dynamos, the sum has been much less. In 1914 it was $35,000 with a tax of $619.

Digitized by Google

were paid by the pound, proved disastrous to the orchard, and after three years the trees began to decline and many died. The silkworm raised at that time was the gray worm, which lives about five weeks. They were kept on hurdles, resting on narrow shelves, and must be kept from ants and fed carefully. Mr. William W. Blanding, who resided near-by, recalls vividly seeing the worms on the shelves, eating the leaves and bringing their jaws together with obvious noise. In spinning their cocoons their motions can be seen at first, but as they advance they are lost sight of altogether. When the cocoons are ready, the silk is spun and twisted and is at first stiff and hard, but when boiled the glue is removed and it becomes a beautiful pearly white, ready to take on various colors. The making of this silk created considerable interest in the community, and small quantities were made by a number of families, but the interest died away and the matter was forgotten.

THE ANNAWAN CLUB

The Annawan Club was chartered in September, 1898, by certain Rhode Island men who felt the need of out-door recreation as a relief from their business or professional life. A finer sylvan retreat can scarcely be imagined than the one chosen on the borders of the Bad Luck Reservoir, twelve miles from Providence, now transformed both in name and appearance and known as Annawan Lake. Its location is near Hill Crest, where Mr. George S. Baker has a beautiful summer home. The Club House stands on the brim of this lake in the woods, where pickerel and bass abound to tempt the piscatory taste of the members. On the other hand, owing to the generous concessions of neighboring farmers, lovers of the gun may tramp over two thousand acres roundabout with exclusive hunting rights. Trees have been planted in spots as a cover to quail and partridge.

The Club owns two hundred acres including the pond, partly encircling which is a strip of land presented by William B. H. Kelton. The Club sustains the most cordial relations with its neighbors and every year invites them to a clam-bake which helps to keep the social bond strong and enduring.

The Club-house is of cedar logs, cut from a near-by swamp and hewn by hand. It has an ample kitchen and living room, while its huge chimneys, one at either end, invite the cozy fire with its winsome roar. Here these men of congenial tastes take genuine comfort. Their number is limited to forty and the terms of admission are strict. Not far away is the Club's farmhouse with its capable steward to care for the property and for its over-night guests.

The Club owes much of its enthusiasm to its several presidents who have served in the following order: William R. Randall, George S. Baker, William H. Sweetland, Frederick Hoard, Fenner Peckham.

Digitized by Google

THE GOFF GATHERING ASSOCIATION

Capt. Shubael Goff was a grandson of Elder Enoch Goff of Dighton. He married Sally Briggs Goff of Rehoboth, where they continued to reside and where their fifteen children were born, of whom thirteen lived to maturity. Capt. Shubael died Oct. 14, 1854, and his wife Nov. 4, 1855. In the summer of 1870 the descendants held a family gathering at the Congregational Church in Rehoboth Village, at which twelve of the thirteen children then living were present. Tables were spread, each furnishing his part of the "picnic." It was a pronounced success and the feeling that it should be repeated the next year gave rise to the appointing of a committee to manage it.

The second gathering was at the home of Isaiah Goff of Pawtucket, Aug. 24, 1871, with a clam-bake, which feature became long since a stated custom. With one exception, 1877, the families have met every year for forty-six years with gradually increasing numbers. In 1915 more than two hundred and twenty-five were assembled at the Carpenter homestead in Rehoboth, where no less than sixteen of its gatherings have been enjoyed. "So convenient and such a lovely place" is the universal comment. At six of these delightful occasions Peleg E. and Jennie (Carpenter) Francis have welcomed their friends.

On the 20th of August, 1908, the Goff Gathering Association was incorporated and the usual officers chosen. To sustain the interest of these Annual reunions, held regularly the last Thursday in August, the clam-bake is supplemented by field sports with nominal prizes for the winners. A prize is also given to the oldest person present and to the youngest child. A fund amounting to $1,500 affords sufficient income to cover expenses. This well-known gathering is now on a permanent basis. The president for 1916 was Bradford G. Goff and the treasurer James M. Goff.

It is worthy of note that the descendants of a single branch of this large family, viz., that of Enoch and Keziah (Luther) Goff, numbers at the present time ninety-six persons, including children of the fifth generation.

THE GREAT FRESHET
Feb. 11–13, 1886

The greatest freshet ever known in Rehoboth, and which affected also a considerable part of eastern Massachusetts and Connecticut, occurred on Friday and Saturday, Feb. 12 and 13, 1886. On Thursday morning, Feb. 11th, it began to rain and continued moderately through the day, but poured in torrents through the night and most of the following day, melting the snow and flooding Palmer's River, causing its waters to rush over the road by the Village mill, carrying in its current masses of ice and tons of stones,

Digitized by Google

gravel, etc., wearing a channel four feet deep through the road-bed on either side of the bridge which it undermined. This made the stream impassable, so that no mail was taken over to the office until Saturday, when it was passed across on a tight rope. The roaring of the flood made it impossible to converse across its breadth. Practically all the bridges on Palmer's River were destroyed, including the two at Orleans Factory. The east end of the mill was ruined, the floor having been washed away and the sides broken through. No such deluge was ever known in Rehoboth, unless we except the bursting of the Bad Luck Reservoir in 1859, when all the bridges below on the stream were swept away. No mail came through from Boston from Friday until Tuesday evening (Feb. 11 to 16), as the railroads were badly washed. There was no travel for several days either on the Boston and Providence or the Old Colony roads. The property loss amounted to hundreds of thousands of dollars. To illustrate the severity of the freshet in Rehoboth, some of the milkmen who started for Providence could not get through, nor could they get back home with their teams, by reason of the swollen streams and missing bridges.

REHOBOTH, SEEKONK, PAWTUCKET AND EAST PROVIDENCE DETECTING SOCIETY

This society was originally the Rehoboth Detecting Society, as Rehoboth then included the other towns whose names have been added: Seekonk in 1817, Pawtucket in 1855, and East Providence sometime later. The organization was effected Nov. 21, 1796, at the home of Dr. James Bliss of Danforth Street. The object was the protection of the members' horses from thieves, and if possible the apprehension of the thieves themselves. In those days horses were frequently stolen and their recovery was difficult, as there was no rapid transit and phones and telegrams were unknown. Within three years there were more than one hundred members, and the number was afterwards increased to about three hundred. Any citizen of good character may become a member by paying $1.25, which protects one horse, and fifty cents for each additional horse. According to the constitution, "There shall be annually chosen by ballot or nomination not less than twelve Detectors, one of whom shall be chosen as chief, whose duty shall be to direct, order and supervise the movements of the other Detectors, and these, together with any member who may have a horse or horses stolen, shall constitute the Board of Detectors."

Edwin Darling was chief for many years. For ten years Hon. Oliver Chaffee was president and James Nash was secretary. Another long-term president was Nathl. M. Burr, with whom P. E. Wilmarth served as secretary. The present officers are, Ellery L. Goff, president; Frank L. Thomas, secretary; Albert C. Goff, treasurer; and S. S. Rich, chief detector.

Digitized by Google

The by-laws, adopted Nov. 28, 1871, required the annual meeting to be held the third Monday in October at the town hall in East Providence, at which a supper was usually served. In recent years this rule has been suspended and the annual meetings have been held in Rehoboth. It is still customary to have a supper and also some entertainment.

The first annual supper was held in Thomas Kennedy's dining-rooms in Pawtucket, in February, 1876, at $2.00 a plate. Remarks were made by Oliver Chaffee of Seekonk, Darius Goff and George Crawford of Pawtucket, and Wm. W. Blanding and J. C. Marvel of Rehoboth. Along in the eighties a series of shore-dinners became very popular, and on one occasion five hundred tickets were sold. At least two of these gatherings were at Silver Spring and two at Bullock's Point. The writer recalls an annual supper of the society served on Monday evening Oct. 15, 1883, at the old town hall in East Providence, at which more than a hundred members were present. His diary for that evening reads: "A poor supper was furnished with tobacco-smoke for dessert." But the fun was great. Speeches were made, sparkling with wit, "clean as a hound's tooth," by Charles A. Lee of the Pawtucket *Chronicle*, and by that prince of story-tellers, Thomas G. Potter, also by Dea. Joseph Brown and others, which kept the house in a roar; the flood-gates of laughter were open and the meeting closed in the merriest of moods.

The society has never made an assessment on its members, and all horses stolen, or all but one, have been recovered. There are at present 291 members, and the sum of $504.48 was in the treasury at the last report.

OLD RECORDS

Some of the old commercial records are suggestive of ancient habits and customs. Business entries running back into the middle of the eighteenth century are extant in the family of Mr. G. N. Goff, from which a few extracts are made for the entertainment of our readers. The oldest of these account-books consist of several sheets of foolscap laid together with stitches up and down the middle, over which the leaves are folded, this forming a long, narrow booklet, sometimes covered on the outside with brown paper. One of these contains accounts kept by Samuel, son of Anthony, and brother of Richard, Goff, between the years 1746 and 1754, showing that he ran a saw-mill, did teaming and mended shoes. A few items are culled with the old spelling retained:

"September 16, 1746.

Mr. B. Col(e) detter	£	*s.*	*d.*
To two days ox work	0	10	0
for craking of flax	2	10	0

Digitized by Google

"November 10, 1749.

maiger Philip Wheeler detter	£	s.	d.
to fiching two barrals of rom from Bristol	1	0	0

"June 15, 1754.

Thomas Redaway detter	£	s.	d.
to three pounds and a half of tobaker	0	10	6
To one days work	1	5	0
To weveing	2	17	6
to an aks half	0	5	0
to my mear one day	0	12	0
to making one plow	5	0	0

"Thomas Redaway Cr.

	£	s.	d.
to twelve pounds and a half of flax	4	7	6
to one days work with my oxen	1	10	0
to one barrel of sider	2	0	0
to one busel of solt	0	15	0
to two brals of sider	6	0	0
to two hundred of ha (hay)	4	0	0"

These items show (1) that oxen were used on the farm; (2) that flax was still cultivated; and (3) that cider was made and sold by the barrel. A later book of accounts kept by Joseph Goff, from 1773 to 1776, has charges for liquors sold at the Goff Inn.

"March, 1774.

Bizer Pack (Abiezer Peck) Dr.	£	s.	d.
for one dram	0	0	3½
for one dram of brande	0	0	5½
for one dram	0	0	3½
for one dram	0	0	3½
for half a dram	0	0	1⅓
for rum and brande	0	0	6

"November 1774.

Timothy Fuller detter	£	s.	d.
for two quarts of rum	0	1	2
for two quarts of rum	0	1	2
for one dram	0	0	3½
for half a pint of brande	0	0	9½
for one dram of brande	0	0	4⅓
for half a mug of flip	0	0	4
for one mug of flip	0	0	8
for two pipes	0	0	2"

Note: Twenty-six orders in one column include eight for flip.

Digitized by Google

"October 5, 1774.

Thomas Carpenter	detter	£	s.	d.
for four quarts of rum		2	0	3
for one quart of rum		0	1	0
for two quarts of rum	(four times)	0	2	0
for two mugs of flip		0	1	4"

Thomas Turner was a liberal patron and paid in making and mending shoes. For making one "pear of shues" he charged £0 3*s*. 0*d*.

Joseph Goff was an all-round man who not only kept the inn but also a store and saw-mill and wove cloth. His account book of general merchandise (8 x 13 foolscap) runs from 1763 to 1785:

"March 1764. John Davis	detter	£	s.	d.
to richard one days work		0	1	6
to one peg (pig)		0	4	0
to six pounds of iorn		0	1	3
to 200 feet of inch bords		0	8	6
to my mear to go to metten (meeting)		0	1	6
for my mear to Warron		0	2	0
to weveing 9 yerds and 3 of cloth		1	2	4

"October 1771. Ichabod Waid	detter	£	s.	d.
for eight pounds and a half of iron		0	1	9
for teen pound and three quarters		0	1	10
for three pounds and a half of iron		0	0	9
for three ox shues		0	0	6
for one lether aprien		0	3	0
for one quart of rum		0	1	0
for eight quarts of rum	(three orders)	0	5	0
for four quarts of rum		0	2	3"

We infer that Mr. Wade was a blacksmith, and like many others believed in license and that rum was "the staff of life."

"June, 1772, Jonathan Bliss was Dr.	£	s.	d.
to sawing 8895 feet of boards	5	0	6

"August 1772. John Davis Jr.	detter	£	s.	d.
for one bushel of ry		0	4	0
for half a day breaking ground		0	4	0
for two quarts of rum	(four orders)	0	1	2
for four quarts of rum	(two orders)	0	2	3
(1775) for sawing 881 feet of bords		0	11	9
for one bushel of petaters		0	1	2
for one bole of tode (bowl of toddy)		0	0	9
for half a dram		0	0	2½

Digitized by Google

"March 1774. Abdiel Bliss detter	£	s.	d.
for sawing 710 feet of two inch plank	0	17	8
for sawing 802 feet of two inch and a half	1	4	0
for sawing 183 feet of mapel boards	0	2	9
for sawing ox youks	0	1	0

"Joseph Bullock detter	£	s.	d.
to one apron	0	2	6
to one apron	0	2	6
to one Short (shoat)	0	1	6
to one peck of flax seed	0	1	6
to broad cloth and trimmings	3	2	5
to three yards and half of fine cloth and thread	0	14	2"

Richard Goff, son of Joseph, operated a mill for fulling and dressing cloth, located nearly opposite the Goff homestead on the eastern branch of Palmer's River. His day-book shows that he carried on this business as early as January, 1776, and continued it to 1817. To this mill the people far and near brought their garments or cloth to be dyed or pressed or "Barskined," a word corrupted from the Scotch "busk" to dress. Each job is indicated by an initial letter, as f for fulling, D for dyeing, P for pressing and B, for "Barskin," which is usually written in full and with a capital. Out of more than two thousand entries a few samples are given. The terms were always spot cash.

"1776. Cornal Wm Bullock	£	s.	d.
f D Clarat (claret) P. 10 (yds)	0	12	0
Lt. Abdiel Bliss f Barskin 7 (yds)	2	2	0
Lt. Abdiel Bliss D B P mits	0	7	6
Caleb Carpenter f Blankits 10¼ (yds)	0	2	7
1778. Joseph Goff f Barskin 5½	0	16	6
1779. Col. Thomas Carpenter P old cot	0	12	0
Widow Tabitha Goff f Barskin 4	0	2	8
Nathan Hix D B P old cloke	0	12	0
Abiah Bliss f Barskin 6	1	16	0
1781. Smith Wheaton			
D Sinament (cinnamon) color	0	8	9"

Note: Cinnamon color was seldom ordered, but claret more frequently.

The following items are from the town treasurer's book, which runs from 1745 to 1790:

"May 17, 1747. Then recd. of Robert Sutten the sum of Seventeen Pounds old tener for rent of the School Land.	£	s.	d.
	17	0	0

Digitized by Google

Oct. 12, 1749. Then recd. of Capt. Benj. Buowen the sum of £2. 0*s*. 0*d*. old tener for rent of the School Land at the Hogge Pen Pint for yr 1748."

"May 23, 1749. Then recd. of Thomas Parry (Perry) the Sum of £20. 0*s*. 0*d*. as a fine for not serving as Constable in yr 1749."

In the same year and for the same reason James Bucklin and Nathaniel Walker each paid a fine of twenty pounds, which would suggest that the duties were irksome. Each constable was assigned to a certain section of the town for collecting the annual rates, which until 1759, when the town was divided into precincts, were of two classes, the town rate and the ministerial rate; e.g. in 1746 Constable Jonathan Thurber's town rate was £104. 9*s*. 6*d*. His ministerial rate was £73. 1*s*. 8*d*.

SOME OLD REHOBOTH CUSTOMS

These are based in part on random notes by Dr. H. E. Horton, a portion of whose boyhood was spent at the home of his grandfather, Samuel Baker, Jr., on Brook Street, in Rehoboth. Did space permit, these items might be greatly multiplied and expanded. They were common to many New England towns in their early history.

In the matter of temperance, it was the custom for every corner grocery store to keep rum for sale, which might be drunk at the store or taken home at the option of the buyer. The license system was unknown. In the autumn much cider was made by the farmers, some of which was made into vinegar and sold, and the rest was kept on tap to be drunk while it lasted. Not a few of the men acquired a taste for hard cider and were known as tipplers. Although seldom completely intoxicated, they were often boozy. It was not unusual for a tippler to pour down at one quaffing a quart mug full of cider. In the olden times every family kept rum in decanters on the sideboard or on a shelf in the cupboard. The men of the house drank usually in moderation and treated their guests, including the dominie of the parish, who rarely showed signs of over-indulgence.

While harvesting the summer's crop of hay, the farmers drank rum in the field and shared it with their hired men. They would pour a little rum into a tumbler and then fill it with cold water from a rundlet, although they often drank clear water from the rundlet itself. In the house hot water was used to dilute the rum, which was sweetened with soft yellow sugar and drank as "toddy." The boys liked to hang around and lick out the tumblers.

Some of the Rehoboth men took much interest in fishing. It was great sport to catch the shad which came up Palmer's River to spawn in the spring of the year. They came in large numbers

Digitized by Google

as far as Shad Factory, and the men and boys at sundown, having finished their day's work, would hasten with seines to the river and gather in large numbers of these delicious fish, which they baked and ate with a keen relish. Some of them they salted down for later use. After a time the town each year sold the privilege of catching shad with seines to the highest bidder, who would have the choice of spots and invite his friends to share the sport with him. "No matter how hard the day's work nor how tired the arms and legs, at the touch of the seine all was forgotten."

Another delicacy were the herring which swarmed up the river in schools, even as far as Rehoboth Village, and also up the Rocky River, and were caught and strung on birch sticks. Each fish would be wrapped in a corn-husk or brown paper, baked in hot ashes, and eaten steaming hot, — a dish fit for an epicure.

The grist-mill was an important institution of the olden time. There were a dozen or more of these primitive mills in town along the water-courses, to which farmers brought their grain to be ground between rough stones which were turned by the big, old-fashioned undershot wheel. In Samuel Baker's mill-pond at Oak Swamp were boulders which bore the name of "one bushel rock," "ten bushel rock," "fifteen bushel rock." When the one bushel rock was submerged the mill could be started and there would be water enough to grind one bushel of corn; in the same way when the ten bushel rock was submerged there would be water enough to grind ten bushels, and so on. "The giant wheel in turning wheezed and groaned and from between the millstones came the slender stream of meal like a stream of gold falling into the meal-chest below the stones." This was the old and the ideal way of making flour, far superior to the modern way of crushing the grain in "patent" mills.

The average meeting-house on the outside was a barn-like affair, and on the inside naked and bare. There were no cushions in the pews and doors shut in the occupants. The light streamed in, glaring and harsh, through plain glass windows. In the winter the floor was cold, and only the few who had foot-warmers could be sufficiently comfortable to give any thought to the sermon, which to the shivering hearer seemed interminably long.

The food of the people in those early days was very simple. Rye and indian were used more than wheat, and the white, delicate flour of the present day was unknown. Brown bread was baked in shallow iron kettles, and eaten with beans or bean porridge, and often with salt pork and potatoes, both of which were in daily demand. Corn meal was also made into hasty pudding and indian pudding, the former eaten with milk or molasses, and the latter was baked in the brick oven. Pork fat was frequently used for shortening instead of butter and lard. Rye was much used both for puddings and for bread, especially as mixed with wheat flour or corn meal. Rye "pancakes" were greatly relished; these were

Digitized by Google

fried in pork-fat after the manner of doughnuts. The pies of our grandmothers, whether mince, apple or pumpkin, were thoroughly enjoyed by the men folks.

Many of the farmers kept a few hives of bees, and honey was often on the table, and the boys would spread it over large slabs of buttered "emptins" bread. "I never envied the king in his parlor counting out his money, but the queen in the kitchen eating bread and honey made a lasting impression on my mind."

The floors of entry, kitchen and pantry were bare. At the entrance to the living room was a braided rug made of corn-husks. In the living room were oval-shaped rugs made of braided carpet rags; but the best rugs were reserved for the parlor.

The boys slept in rude bed-rooms up stairs, often in an unfinished attic, and in winter these rooms would be cold as ice and a thick coating of frost would cover the window-panes. During snowstorms fine snow would filter in through cracks in the shingled roof and form piles on the indigo-blue counterpane. There were no toilet articles in these bed-rooms, and it was necessary to go down stairs to the back entry and the wooden sink to wash, and then dry the face on homespun, scratchy linen towels, and the children would don their clothes by the kitchen fire.

The mattresses and pillows were filled with feathers from the domestic fowl. The pillow-cases were linen, and instead of sheets were coarse, scratchy, home-made blankets.

"Just before the time to jump into bed, grandma would take down from the peg on the wall the brass bed-warmer and shovel into it hot embers from the wood fire; at a signal the procession would start for bed and the warmer was thrust under the covers and pushed and pulled in and out until the inside of the bed was like toast. A whoop and I was in bed."

The household well, rigged with giant sweep, was an object of interest. It was the source of drinking-water, and in summer it was also the refrigerator for butter, milk and other perishable foods. These were let down several feet in pails or jars to which a string was tied.

Lurking in the water under an overhanging rock, pickerel might be seen, for minutes motionless, then darting on some intruder too small for our eyes to see. "Green algae fast to the sides of the bucket waved long, slender branches in the ice-cold water, and no water tasted better."

An industry of some importance was the marketing of the young growth of white birches. The trees were cut and drawn to the house, and by the skilful use of sharp draw-knives were made into hoop stock. Some of the boys would acquire great facility in shaving these hoops, guiding the knife adroitly so that the hoop was not severed. Piles of birch shavings grew to vast dimensions and were used in the fireplace or stove to make a hot fire. Among others the writer recalls Mr. Lloyd Pierce and his sons, who were

Digitized by Google

experts in this work and prepared large quantities of these hoops which were used in making kegs.

In the cedar swamps lots were parceled among the farmers, and when freezing weather was followed by good sledding, the work of "swamping" began. The men would fell the tall, straight cedars, and as they crashed to the ground it was fun for the boys to trim off the branches. The largest trees were hauled by oxen to the saw-mill, where the circular saw would cut them into blocks for the shingle-machine. The small cedars were used for fence-rails and oyster-poles. The swamp parcels were without "metes and bounds," and it was often difficult for an owner to find his boundaries. The older boys would be taken repeatedly to the lots and enjoined to remember their location and identify them when their fathers had passed away.

Haying was an interesting part of the annual harvest. There were three kinds of hay, known as English, fresh meadow, and salt meadow. English hay grew on high ground and was either timothy or orchard grass and sometimes clover. Fresh meadow grew on the overflow ground, and salt meadow on the shore of the coves and rivers tributary to Narragansett Bay. Salt hay was under water when the tides were high; it was formerly prized and regularly cut in the scarcity of better hay; but now the inland farmers seldom take pains to gather it. In the olden time "salt meadowing" was anticipated with keen relish. The teams would leave home early in the morning, and the route lay along picturesque roads; the smell of the salt air would indicate that the camping place was near where the animals would be tethered. Soon the music of whetting the scythes would be heard; then came the swish of the blades through the grass and the swath would be spread out behind the mowers. Nor would one farmer with his gang of men and boys be alone; he would see and hear his neighbors round about him who had come down to the shore on a similar errand, and so there would be the exhilaration of company. Without perceptible bounds each farmer seemed to know the limits of his own lot. Salt hay was made the same way as fresh, with perhaps an extra turning of the swath. As noon approaches the mowers scan the sky to learn the hour, and when the sun is overhead and the shadows shortened there is rejoicing because the time for dinner has come and the scythes become silent. Cold corned beef, especially the brisket piece, eaten with a dash of pepper-sauce, was a favorite food; with this would be "rye and injun" with slices of cheese, a boiled egg or two apiece, and for dessert, doughnuts and pie. Dinner over, the hay was raked into windrows which were often broken into cocks. All was done with rake and pitchfork. The hay was loaded on great lumbering wagons drawn by oxen, to be unloaded into capacious mows. Pitching from the load was hard work, but the pitcher would have his fun with the stower by burying him with forkfuls of hay. As

Digitized by Google

the mow grew the stower would be brought nearer the rafters and feel the commotion among the barn swallows darting in and out and swooping down close to his head. "The load off, it was great fun to slide down the mow to the barn floor."

Fresh meadow work was not anticipated with pleasure, as in those days huge water-snakes might be encountered, and besides in some instances the hay had to be poled out to high ground.

Many of the housewives not only spun their woolen yarn but colored it. A "blue-pot" was kept in a corner of the kitchen, of which the chief ingredient was indigo for coloring blue, and sumac berries or the inner bark of the red or black oak for coloring black. The yarn was then knit into stockings and mittens by hand or woven into cloth on hand-looms. About the time of the Revolutionary War, Richard Goff opened a dye-house at Rehoboth Village, where yarn and cloth were dyed, and the latter fulled and dressed. This was a great accommodation to the community and was patronized by individuals far and wide. Here the cotton yarn was dyed which was spun in the Village Factory, erected in 1809. It was then put out among the women at their homes to be woven into cloth on hand-looms. In this way considerable quantities of cotton cloth, including gingham, were prepared for market, and some was used in the homes.

In the early days social distinctions were strictly observed. On the one hand were the rich and influential, and on the other the poor and uneducated. The "grand folks," as they were sometimes called, were assigned the best seats in the meeting-house and were designated as Mr. and Mrs. while those in a lower condition (not slaves) were spoken of as goodman and goodwife (or goody). The distinction was also evident in one's apparel. According to an old book of "Laws and Liberties"[1] persons of mean condition were not allowed to take upon them "the garb of gentlemen, by wearing gold or silver lace or buttons, or points at the knees, or to walk in great boots; or women of the same rank to wear silk or tiffany hoods or scarfs, which, though allowable to persons of greater estates or more liberal education, 'yet we cannot but judge it intollerable' in persons of mean condition.

All intentions of marriage were to be "3 times published at public lecture or town meeting & posted at the meeting-house 14 days. Magistrates only to perform marriages." It was only shortly before the year 1700 that ministers began to exercise this function.

"No man shall take any tobacco within 20 poles of any house nor near any barn, hay cock &c. (for prevention of fires) nor in any inn, except in a private room so that none take offense."

[1] Waters, in his History of Chelmsford, Mass. (1917), has a valuable chapter on "The Life of Long Ago," to which the the reader is referred.

Digitized by Google

OLD REHOBOTH LISTS

SURVEYORS OF HIGHWAYS

1645. Robert Martin, Thomas Cooper.
1646. ——.
1647. Robert Titus, Thomas Bliss.
1648. John Miller, John Pellum.
1649. Richard Bowen, Robert Sharp.
1650. Walter Palmer, Peter Hunt.
1651. John Read, Wm. Smith.
1652. Joseph Peck, Jr., Jonathan Bliss.
1653. Richard Bowen, James Redway.
1654. Wm. Carpenter, Geo. Kendrick.
1655. Richard Ingraham, John Fitch.
1656. ——.
1657. Philip Walker, Obadiah Bowen.
1658. ——.
1659. ——.
1660. ——.
1661. ——.
1662. Nicholas Ide, John Peck.
1663. John Perrin, Sr., Gilbert Brooks.
1664. ——.
1665. ——.
1666. George Kendrick, Richard Bowen.
1667. ——.
1668. ——.
1669. Richard Martin, Nicholas Ide.
1670. Preserved Abel, John Butterworth.
1671. James Redway, John Perren.
1672. Gilbert Brooks, John Doggett.
1673. John Miller, Sr., Benjamin Sabine.
1674. Nicholas Ide, John Perren, Jr.
1675. George Kendrick, Wm. Carpenter.
1676. Gilbert Brooks, Robert Fuller.
1677. Stephen Paine, Jr., John Butterworth.
1678. Richard Bowen, John Perren.
1679. Anthony Perry, John Wilmot.
1680. Sam'l Carpenter, John Fetch.
1681. Thomas Cooper, Jr., Sam'l Perry.
1682. Wm. Sabine, John Carpenter.
1683. John Titus, Sr., John Pagett, Thomas Mann.
1684. ——.
1685. Richard Bowen, Sr., John Doggett.

GRAND JURYMEN

1646. William Carpenter.
1647. Thomas Cooper, Thomas Clifton.
1648. Obadiah Holmes.
1650. Robert Sharp, Thomas Cooper.
1651. Walter Palmer, Peter Hunt.
1652. Henry Smith.
1653. Joseph Peck.
1654. James Walker.
1655. Philip Walker, Jonathan Bliss.
1656. Peter Hunt.
1657. Nicholas Peck.
1658. Richard Bowen.
1659. Stephen Paine.
1660. Nathaniel Paine.
1661. Samuel Carpenter, John Fitch.
1662. Daniel Smith, Samuel Newman.
1663. James Brown.
1664. William Sabine.
1665. John Woodcock.
1666. Samuel Peck.
1667. Dan'l Smith, Sam'l Newman.
1668. Philip Walker, Jonathan Bliss.
1669. Stephen Paine, Jr.
1670. Nathan'l Paine.
1671. John Read.
1672. John Perren.
1673. Thomas Read.
1674. Peter Hunt, Jr.
1675. Wm. Sabine, John Butterworth.
1676. William Sabine.
1677. John Titus, Sr.

Digitized by Google

1678. Philip Walker, Obadiah Bowen.
1679. Samuel Newman.
1680. Joseph Peck.
1681. John Titus, Sr., Jonathan Bliss.
1682. John Peck.
1683. Sam'l Newman.
1684. Sam'l Peck, Preserved Abel.
1685. Wm. Sabine, John Titus, Sr.

After that the Government was interrupted by Sir Edmund Andros.

REHOBOTH INNKEEPERS

John Reed, service ended June 6, 1649.
Robert Abel, service ended July 3, 1656.
Dan'l Smith, service ended July 2, 1667.
John Woodcock, service ended July 5, 1670.
Woodcock's inn came into Attleborough in 1694, and a public house was kept on the spot about one hundred and seventy years.

RECEIVERS OR COLLECTORS

John Doggett, appointed July 7, 1648. Lieut. Peter Hunt, June 8, 1664; Richard Bullock, June 8, 1664; Daniel Smith, June 5, 1667.

GOVERNOR'S ASSISTANTS FROM REHOBOTH

John Brown, 1636, 1638–1655.
James Brown, 1673–1683.
Dan'l Smith, 1679–1683.

COUNTY MAGISTRATE IN REHOBOTH

Nicholas Peck, June 2, 1685–1690.

A VOICE FROM THE GRAVE

Lines suggested by treading inadvertently on a grave, and written in the churchyard of Rehoboth in 1834:

Tread not lightly on our dust:
Remember thou art clay;
A few brief years, and die thou must,
And like us, pass away.

That young heart, so blithe and gay,—
That light and bounding tread,
Once were ours; but now we lie
Low with the silent dead.

Once were ours young Beauty's bloom,
Gay health and sprightly pleasures;
But cold within the silent tomb,
How vain appear earth's treasures.

Once like thee we toiled for fame,
We sought to live in story;
But ah! transient is life's flame
And fading earthly glory.

What though earth's scenes may be alluring
To thy young, ardent heart,
Naught but virtue is enduring
When death has poised his dart.

LEONARD BLISS.

Digitized by Google

NOTES

William Blackstone's homestead of six acres, reserved from his estate at Shawmut (Boston) in 1634, lay along the front of Beacon Street between Spruce Street and Charles River, running back to Mt. Vernon Street and beyond. Within this area have lived Copley the painter, Harrison Gray Otis, John Phillips, Channing, Prescott, David Sears, Charles Francis Adams, John Lothrop Motley, and Francis Parkman.

Many of the Rehoboth farmers were active members of the Bristol County Agricultural Society which usually held its annual fairs at Taunton. Some of the more prominent members who served on committees, or engaged in ploughing contests with oxen and horses, or exhibited live-stock, vegetables, fruits, etc., were Elijah J. Sandford, Simmons Thrasher, Lindley Horton, Nelson Goff, Geo. N. Goff, William Blanding, Danforth G. Horton, S. O. Horton, James H. Horton, Nathan Horton, David Francis, Bradford G. Goff, George H. Goff 2d, George L. Goff, Abiah Bliss, Royal C. Peck, Willard Short, George Rounds, J. C. Marvel, James A. Eddy and Welcome F. Horton. Many other names might be added, including names of women who received premiums for both dairy products and fancy articles.

These annual fairs did much to stimulate improvements in Agriculture.

REHOBOTH MEN IN THE NATIONAL ARMY, 1918

Enlisted: Clyde K. Nichols, Clarence G. Blackledge, Aran Kavorkian, Earle C. Harriman, David C. Shaw, Herbert Parmenter, Lester L. Pierce, Henry Leonard Ash, Charles H. Smith, Thomas Glancy, Louis Vieira.

Drafted: Gustave W. Richter, Charles H. Wheaton, Karl V. Larson, Robert E. Pierce, Fred A. Horton, John C. Vincent, Aldore L. Vincent, George S. Magan, Elton B. Hathaway, Arthur W. Harriman, Edward W. Oakes, Harvey W. Reynolds, Nathaniel B. Horton, Antone Manuel, Antone Perry, Jr., Elmer W. Goff, Lebaron D. Grant, Raymond J. Zilch, Raymond E. Gerauld, Wesley B. Jordan.

N. B. This list does not include the names of men who were discharged.

The Rehoboth Auxiliary of the chapter of the Taunton Red Cross was organized May 12, 1917, and within a short time numbered fifty members.

Rehoboth invested $550.00 in the first Liberty Bond sale, June, 1917.

TO THE READER

The best way to open a new book is to rest its back on a table, and, holding the leaves up, let the covers fall apart. Open a few leaves at the front and then at the back, gently pressing open the sections until the middle of the volume is reached.

If the book is opened violently or carelessly, you are liable to break its back.

To cut the leaves, use a proper paper-knife.

When turning the pages, finger them at the top.

ERRATA

Page 42, 38th line, and page 43, 5th line, for 1757 read 1657.

Digitized by Google

INDEX

NOTE. — Many names not given in this index may be found in the biographical sketches which are arranged alphabetically. Names of pastors and others connected with the churches are mentioned in the chapter of ecclesiastical history.

Abell, Robert, ordered to keep an ordinary, 39,42.
Agriculture in Rehoboth, 247, 410.
Angier, Rev. Samuel, 89, 90, 96.
Annawan, capture and death of, 81–85.
Annawan Club, 396.
Annawan Rock, 82–84.
Annawan Union Baptist Church, 207.
Anness, Julian, 251.
Antiquarian Society and list of contributors, 234–246.
Attleborough Gore, 6.
Attleborough North Purchase, 6; Deed of, 45–6.
Autographs in facsimile, 132–3.

Baptist Churches in Rehoboth, 195.
Barrett, John 223, 232.
Barskin, 402.
Bees, 405.
Bicknell, Amelia D., 220, 235–6, 311.
Bicknell Era in Education, 220.
Bicknell, Thomas W., 235, 244, 312.
Blackstone, William, 6–12, 410.
Blanding Library, 235–6.
Blister rust (white pine), 261.
Blood, Rev. Caleb, 208.
Boynton, Rev. F. H., 189.
Brickmaker, 50, 57.
Brown, James, 47, 68, 72.
Brown, John, 30, 39, 41, 42, 47.

Canonchet, 78–80.
Carnes, Rev. John, 106, 107.
Case, Alfred C., 249.
Cathedral Woods, 261.
Cedars, 260.
Cemeteries, 275.
Chair, King Philip's, story of, 78.
Chestnut blight, 257.
Church, Capt. Benjamin, 70, 72, 81, 83–85, 340.
Civil War, town legislation in, 156; Soldiers of, 155–171.
Clambakes, 206–7, 215, 242, 253, 397.
Cogshall, Rev. S. W., 214.
Comer, Rev. John, 195–6.
Compact, signed by first settlers, 24.
Concordance, Newman's, 48.
Confirmation deed (Rehoboth), 91.
Consolidation of schools, 222–3.
Cotton factories, 265.
Courts established at Rehoboth, 35.
Cows, herds of, 253.

Deed of Philip, 55.
Deed of Wamsitta (Rehoboth North Purchase), 45–6.
Deed of William Bradford, 92–3.
Deer, 104.
Deputies to Plymouth Court, 141–2.
Detecting Society, 398.

Ecclesiastical affairs; Congregational, 172–194; Oak Swamp, 195–203; Hornbine, 203–207; Annawan, 207–210; Irons, 210–212; M. E., 212–215; Elder Peck's, 215.
Education, chapter on, 216.
Electric Railway, 394–5.
Ellis, Rev. John, 108–112.

Farmers' Club, 251–2.
Fences, 21, 26, 27, 31, 32, 51.
Fighting town meeting, 138–140.
Fishing, 33, 135, 403–4.
Flax and wool, implements and exhibition, 238–9.
Freshet, the great (1886), 397.
Fuller, Dr. Samuel, 48.

Gammons, Elder M. E., 199–200.
Garrison houses, 69, 70.
Geology as related to the soil, 247–8.
Goats, 34.
Goff, Darius, 234, 244, 346.

Digitized by Google

Goff Gathering Association, 397.
Goff, George N., 276, 349, 394.
Goff, Joseph, inn-keeper, 401.
Goff, Richard, mill for fulling and dressing cloth, 402.
Grain, prices of, 37–8, 50, 105.
Grange, Annawan, 252–3.
Grass, time of mowing regulated, 39, 52.
Great Meadow Hill, 262.
Greenwood, Rev. John, 102–4, 106.
Greenwood, Rev. Thomas, 95, 97, 102.
Grosvenor, Rev. C. P., 187–8, 244.

Hicks, Elder John, 197–8.
Hill, Rev. John, 112.
Highways, 28, 34, 35, 36, 39, 104, 393.
Hazel, John, 19, 20, 32, 41.
Hill-Crest, 253, 396.
Holmes, Obadiah, 40, 41.
Hornbeam (Hornbine), 258.
Hornbine fruit belt, 249.
Horton's Chapel, 353.
Horton, Henry T., 250, 277, 354.
Hunt, Lieut. Ephraim, bequest of, 176–7.
Hyde, Rev. Ephraim, 107, 108.

Iron forging privilege, 272–3.
Irons, Rev. Jeremiah, 210.
Indians, 30, 37–8, 44–6, 56, 62–87.
Indian War, 62–87.

Labor, prices regulated by the town, 25.
Laws, publicly read by order of the Governor, 92.
Long meeting, the, 111.
Luther, Elder Childs, 199.
Lyceum, 224.

Magistrates, first appointed in Rehoboth, 42.
Manton's Neck, 15, 32.
Manufactures in Rehoboth, 265.
Manwhague Swamp, 260–1.
Map of Bristol Co., xii.
Map of Old Rehoboth, x, xi.
Map of Rehoboth streets, 3.
Martin, Elder Daniel, 203.
Mason, Sampson, 43.
Meeting-houses, 23, 35, 44, 61, 98, 105, 172–3, 175, 197, 199, 207, 211, 213, 215.
Massassoit (Osamequin), 5, 18, 19, 62–3, 65.
Miles, Rev. John, 52–4.
Military stores, 37, 60, 117, 118, 136, 140.
Militia of Bristol Co., 147.
Military company first organized, 38.
Miscellaneous topics, 393.
Musters (of militia), 152.

Narragansett Swamp fight, 73.
Newman, Rev. Samuel W., 18, 48, 49.
Newman, Rev. Noah, 58–9, 60–1, 76, 88–9.
Nine Men's Misery, 77–8.

Old commercial records, 399.
Orleans Manufacturing Co., 267.

Paine, Rev. John C., 186–7.
Palmer's River, 98–9, 100–1, 102–3.
Parsonages built, 50, 188, 209.
Pawtucket, 5, 268, 271, 398–9, 347.
Peck, Edmund, donor of carved chair, 193.
Peck, Joseph, first of name at Palmer's River, 42, 283.
Perryville, 271.
Philip, King, gives quitclaim deed of Rehoboth, 55–6; makes "his submission" at Taunton, 66; warriors attack English at Swansea, 68; flees westward across Seekonk Plain, 72; burns Rehoboth, 78; is killed, 81.
Philip's chair, tradition of, 78.
Pierce, Rev. James L., 200.
Pierce, Genl. Ebenezer, 242.
Pierce Joshua, made first cast-iron plows, 273–4.
Pierce, Elder Nathan, 203.
Pierce's Fight, 75–6.

Digitized by Google

Poem by L. Bliss, Jr., 409.
Poorhouse, 103, 137.
Potatoes, 249.
Pounds for confining stray animals, 42, 105.

Quitclaim deed of William Bradford, 92–3.
Quitclaim deed of King Philip, 55.

Rehoboth, original extent of, 5–6; meaning of, 2, 27; purchased of Osamequin, 18–20; first permanent settlement, 20; incorporated, 27; burned by the Indians, 78; Seekonk set off, 140.
Rehoboth Union Manufacturing Co., (Village), 265.
Relics, list of, 237–8.
Representatives to the General Court, list of, 142–144.
Revolutionary affairs, 114–130.
Robert the hermit, 379.
Rock, Annawan, 82–3.
Rogerson, Rev. Robert, 175–9.
Round, Rev. Richard, 195, 213.
Round, Rev. Sylvester, 195, 213.

Sam, the Indian, 51.
Sassamon, John, 67–8.
Saw-mills and grist-mills of long ago, 204, 273–4.
Schools, 217–18; districts abolished, 218.
Seamans, Elder Thomas, lived to be 104 years old, 203-4.
Seekonk, meaning of, 5; temporary home of Roger Williams, 15; set off from Rehoboth, 140.
Senators (State), from Rehoboth, 144.
Shays' Rebellion, 135–7.
Sheep, 249–50.
Sheldon, Elder James, 210.
Silk culture, 395.
Six Principle Baptists, 195.
Soldiers and sailors in the Civil War, 155.
Soldiers in new national army (1918), 410.
Spring, Roger Williams', 15.
Stevenson, John, 8, 10.
Strawberries, 250.
Strout, Rev. Joseph W., 193–4.
Swamping, 406.
Swansea, 5, 43, 53–4, 68–71.
Symes, Rev. Zachariah, 49–50, 52.

Teachers, brief sketches of, 225–233.
Temperance (drinking customs), 403.
Thompson, Rev. Otis, 179–184.
Tilton, Rev. Geo. H., 190–1, 222–3, 234, 237.
Town Clerks, list of, 145.
"Townsman," the Rehoboth, 223.
Townsmen, 25, 28–9, 35, 37.
Town treasurers, list of, 145–6.
Trees, beauty of, 262–3.
Trees, native, including list of, 255–264.
Trip-hammer, allowed to be set up, 98.

Vernon, Rev. Thomas, 185–6.

Wamsitta (Alexander) sells Rehoboth North Purchase, 45–6.
Wampum, as currency, 37–8, 44.
Wannamoiset, 5–6, 30, 31.
Watch towers, to warn of fires, 262.
Watchemoket Cove and Neck, 30.
Wathen, Rev. C. W., 192–3.
Wawepoonseag, 5, 8.
Weetamoo, queen-sachem of the Pocassets, 72–3, 80.
Welsh records, 53–4.
Wharves built, 60, 100.
Wildcats, 103, 247.
Williams, Roger, 12–17.
Willett, Capt. Thomas, 389; monument, 131.
Winchester, Rev. Elhanan, 195, 197.
Wolves, 32.
Woodcock's garrison, 69, 70.

Digitized by Google

LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS

Attleborough
Attleborough Public Library.
Clinton E. Carpenter.
Elizabeth C. Cole.
Martha E. Dean.
Mary H. Easterbrooks.
Hannah H. Fisher.
Benj. P. King.
William L. King.
L. Cora Luther.
L. V. G. Mackie, M.D.
F. W. Parmenter.
Abbie E. Slater.
Lucy C. Sweet.

Boston
Elmer J. Bliss.
Frederic W. Bliss.
Boston Public Library.
F. O. Clark Engraving Co.
Congregational Library.
Goodspeed's Book Store (3).
Massachusetts Hist. Society Library.
Massachusetts State Library.
Wilder's Book Shop.

Brockton
Public Library.

Brookline
Mrs. L. C. Bliss.

Brunswick, Me.
Bowdoin College Library.

Cambridge
Prof. Geo. P. Baker.
Harvard College Library.

Central Falls, R.I.
John Cumberland.

Chicago, Ill.
H. E. Horton, Ph.D.
The Newberry Public Library.

Cincinnati, O.
Public Library.

Colorado Springs, Col.
Eugene D. Preston.

Concord, N.H.
The New Hampshire State Library.

Denver, Col.
Denver Public Library.
James C. Starkweather.

Dighton
John W. Pierce.
Ralph O. Perry (North).

East Providence, R.I.
Mrs. C. A. Brouwer.
Esek L. Case.
Warren L. Chaffee.
Marion C. Goff.
Lillian B. Luther.
William H. Luther.
Philip A. Munroe.
Mrs. Lester R. Reynolds.
William C. Viall.
Watchemoket Free Public Library.

Edgewood, R.I.
Charles N. Raymond, M.D.

Fall River
Adams' Bookstore.

Hartford, Ct.
Connecticut State Library.

Holliston
Gertrude I. Lake.

Kansas City
Charles L. Bowman.

Lynn
Mrs. Luther S. Johnson.

Melrose
James Cooper.
Oliver B. Munroe.

Digitized by Google

New Bedford
Angeline S. Goff.
Hutchinson & Co., Circ. Library.

New London, Ct.
M. F. Plant (2)

Newport, R.I.
Jeremiah W. Horton.

New York
Charles L. Bowman.
Cornelius N. Bliss.
Elizabeth E. Brown.
Columbia University Library.
N. Y. Genealogical & Biographical Society.
New York Public Library.
Putnams.
Mrs. Frederick Allien (Riverdale on Hudson).
Alice M. Crissey (Jamestown).

North Attleborough
Richards Memorial Library.
Jesse B. Stevens.
Elizabeth J. Wilmarth.

Norwich, Ct.
Mrs. Geo. C. Preston.

Pawtucket, R.I.
Mrs. Seth Baker.
Leroy E. Bowen.
Darius L. Goff.
Ida L. Maxcy.
Pawtucket Public Library.

Peterborough. N.H.
Public Library.

Philadelphia, Pa.
Gertrude McFarland.

Portland, Me.
A. J. Huston.

Providence, R.I.
Emma M. Baker.
Willard C. Barney.
Thomas W. Bicknell.
William O. Blanding.
George N. Bliss.
George O. Bliss.
Florence E. Bowen.
William E. Bowen.
Brown University Library.
John M. Buffinton.
William D. Bullock.
Geo. W. Carpenter, D.M.D.
Mrs. Edwin F. Cary.
Walter Bliss Frost.
Isaac L. Goff.
Leon E. Goff.
Thomas L. Goff.
Lillian B. Graves.
Charles R. Haley.
Harriet M. Hathaway.
Mrs. Philip O. Hawkins.
John R. Hess.
Mrs. Constant S. Horton.
Prof. Fredk. W. Marvel.
Herbert W. Medbury.
Addison P. Munroe.
Clarence A. Munroe.
W. W. Munroe.
John D. Peck.
Fenner Peckham, M.D.
Marsden J. Perry (5).
Oscar E. Perry.
Rhode Island Historical Society.
Mrs. Geo. St. John Sheffield.
Joseph U. Starkweather.
Lizzie C. Wheaton.
Rev. L. S. Woodworth.

Pueblo, Col.
McClelland Public Library.

Rehoboth
Mrs. Saml. Atkinson.
William W. Blanding.
Albert A. Bliss.
Charles S. Bliss.
Thomas R. Bliss.
Murray J. Bowen.
William B. Bowen.
Amanda M. Brown.
George H. Brown.
Amelia A. Carpenter.

Digitized by Google

Geo. W. Carpenter.
Mrs. Ira W. Carpenter.
James P. Carpenter.
Frank W. Cole (2).
Catharine W. Earle.
Edwin K. Eddy.
James A. Eddy.
Peleg E. Francis.
Annie G. V. Gilman.
Bradford G. Goff.
Mrs. Charles B. Goff.
Charles W. Goff.
Ellery L. Goff.
George N. Goff.
Harold A. Goff.
Walter H. Goff.
William O. Goff.
Lebaron D. Grant.
John Hass.
Oscar A. Heym.
Emily B. Horton.
Ethel Louise Horton.
Mrs. Frank H. Horton.
Henry T. Horton.
Welcome F. Horton.
Alma E. Lewis.
Mrs. Thomas J. MacNeil.
Lucius R. Mansfield.
Ellen M. B. Marsh.
John F. Marvel.
William May.
A. Bradford Medbury.
Benj. F. Munroe.
Mrs. Emma F. Norton.
Charles Perry.
Aurelia M. Pierce.
Almon A. Reed.
Mrs. H. Emma Rounds.
William H. Smith.
Town of Rehoboth (20).
Charles F. Viall.
Christopher C. Viall.

Riverside, R.I.
Sarah E. W. Mugg.

Rumford, R.I.
George H. Curtis.

Salem
The Essex Institute.

Seekonk
Mrs. Cyrus H. Chaffee.
John W. Peck.

Springfield
City Library Association.

Springfield, Ill.
Illinois State Historical Library.

Swansea
Adelaide F. Arnold.
Harriet M. Baker.
Joseph G. Luther.
Rev. O. O. Wright.

Talmage, Cal.
Charles Edward Pettis.

Taunton
Fred D. Briggs.
Mrs. Frank B. Fox.
Mrs. Charles L. Hubbard.
Mrs. John Moorhouse.
Old Colony Historical Society.
Taunton Public Library.

Tucson, Ariz.
Mrs. Thomas K. Marshall.

Warren, R.I.
Virginia Baker.
David C. Black.
Saml. L. Peck.

Washington, D.C.
John Barrett.

Waterproof, La.
Elizabeth Gorton.

Westfield
William B. Reed.

Weston
George D. Pushee.

Digitized by Google

LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS

Willimantic, Ct.

Mrs. Harry Webb Standish.
Mrs. Wilson E. Wilmarth.

Woburn

Harry L. Bly.
Lewis F. Bond.
Mrs. Fred. H. Bowser.
Carl Carlberg.
H. W. Clark.
John Colvin.
Mary M. Foucar.
Lena G. French.
William W. Hill.
Sumner Hopkinson.
Edward A. Horne.
B. F. Kimball.
Geo. H. Perkins.
Frank L. Perry.
Robert J. Shannon.
Thomas J. Shannon.
Woburn Public Library.

Worcester

American Antiquarian Society.
Mrs. Ernest L. Goff.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

This book is a preservation photocopy.
It was produced on Hammermill Laser Print natural white,
a 60 # book weight acid-free archival paper
which meets the requirements of
ANSI/NISO Z39.48-1992 (permanence of paper)

Preservation photocopying and binding
by
Acme Bookbinding
Charlestown, Massachusetts
1995

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

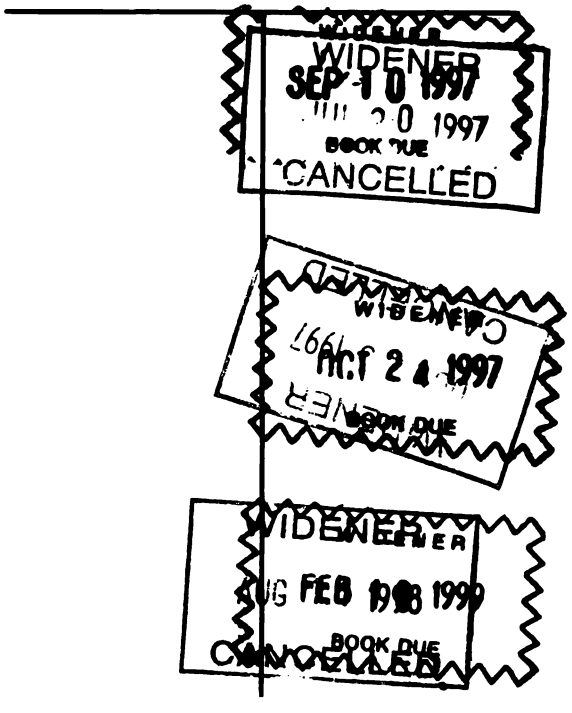
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

3 2044 024 594 863

THE BORROWER WILL BE CHARGED AN OVERDUE FEE IF THIS BOOK IS NOT RETURNED TO THE LIBRARY ON OR BEFORE THE LAST DATE STAMPED BELOW. NON-RECEIPT OF OVERDUE NOTICES DOES NOT EXEMPT THE BORROWER FROM OVERDUE FEES.

Harvard College Widener Library
Cambridge, MA 02138 (617) 495-2413



Digitized by Google